

SELECTIONS FROM THE SEPTUAGINT

F.C. Conybeare
and
St. George Stock

This language learning book was brought to digital life by:
Textkit – Greek and Latin Learning tools

Find more at <http://www.textkit.com>

COLLEGE SERIES OF GREEK AUTHORS

EDITED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF

JOHN WILLIAMS WHITE AND THOMAS DAY SEYMOUR, EDITORS

CHARLES BURTON GULICK, ASSOCIATE EDITOR

SELECTIONS FROM THE
SEPTUAGINT

ACCORDING TO THE TEXT OF SWETE

BY

F. C. CONYBEARE, M.A.

EX-FELLOW OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, OXFORD

AND

ST. GEORGE STOCK, M.A. OXON.

PEMBROKE COLLEGE, OXFORD



GINN & COMPANY

BOSTON · NEW YORK · CHICAGO · LONDON

ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL

COPYRIGHT, 1905

BY GINN AND COMPANY

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

526.1

The Athenaeum Press
GINN AND COMPANY · PROPRIETORS · BOSTON · U.S.A.

PREFACE

IN dealing with the Septuagint in and for itself we feel that we are in a humble way acting as pioneers. For hitherto the Septuagint has been regarded only as an aid to the understanding of the Hebrew. We have reversed that procedure and have regarded the Hebrew only as an aid to the understanding of the Septuagint. This would be in a strict sense preposterous, were it not for the admitted fact that the Greek translation of the Old Testament has occasionally preserved traces of readings which are manifestly superior to those of the Massoretic text. That text, it should be remembered, was constituted centuries after the Septuagint was already in vogue in the Greek-speaking portion of the Jewish and Christian world.

For permission to use Dr. Swete's text we beg to offer our respectful thanks to the Syndics of the Cambridge Pitt Press and to Dr. Swete himself. To our own university also we owe a debt of gratitude. The Concordance to the Septuagint, edited by Dr. Hatch and Dr. Redpath, is a magnificent work worthy of a university press. Without this aid it would be impossible to speak, with the precision demanded by modern scholarship, about the usage of words in the Septuagint. It is greatly to be regretted that the list of contributors to this work should somehow have got lost owing to the lamented death of Dr. Edwin Hatch. The labour of many good men, such as the Rev. W. H. Seddon, now Vicar

of Painswick, and the Rev. Osmond Archer, to name two who happen to fall under our own knowledge, has thus been left without acknowledgement. They toiled silently for the advancement of learning, like the coral insects who play their part beneath the waters in rearing a fair island for the abode of man.

No one can well touch on Old Testament studies without being indebted to Professor Driver, but our obligations in that and other directions have been acknowledged in the body of the work.

In composing the Grammar of Septuagint Greek we have had before us as a model Dr. Swete's short chapter on that subject in his Introduction to the Septuagint. Help has also been derived from the grammars of New Testament Greek by Winer and by Blass, and from the great historical grammar of the Greek language by Jannaris. But in the main our work in that department is the direct result of our own observation.

To come now to more personal debts, our common friend, Walter Scott, sometime Professor of Greek in the University of Sydney, not merely gave us the benefit of his critical judgement in the early stages of the work, but directly contributed to the subject-matter. We have accepted his aid as freely as it was offered. No Higher Critic is likely to trouble himself about disentangling the different strands of authorship in our Introductions and Notes. Still, if anyone should be tempted to exercise his wits in that direction by way of practice for the Pentateuch, we will give him one clue: If anything should strike him as being not merely sound but brilliant, he may confidently set it down to this third source.

To the Rev. Samuel Holmes, M.A., Kennicott Scholar in the University of Oxford, our thanks are due for guarding us against mistakes in relation to the Hebrew: but he is not

to be held responsible for any weakness that may be detected in that direction.

It remains now only to express our sincere gratitude to Professor Thomas D. Seymour for his vigilant and scholarly care of our work during its passage through the press ; and to tender our thanks to Messrs. Ginn & Company for extending their patronage to a book produced in the old country. May the United Kingdom and the United States ever form a Republic of Letters one and indivisible !

OXFORD,
May 22, 1905.

CONTENTS OF INTRODUCTION

ALEXANDRIA. (Page 1.) The Museum. The Library. Mixed population. Jews in Alexandria. Did the translation of the Old Testament arise out of their needs? This is not the traditional account.

THE LETTER OF ARISTEAS. (Page 4.)

Three points to be noted—(1) reason for the name Septuagint; (2) it applies properly only to the translation of the Pentateuch; (3) no claim made to inspiration.

THE INSPIRATION OF THE SEPTUAGINT. (Page 8.)—(1) maintained by Philo, but not by Josephus; (2) how viewed by the early Christian Fathers: Justin Martyr. Irenæus. Clement of Alexandria. Eusebius. Epiphanius. St. Jerome and St Augustine.

ARE WE TO ACCEPT THE LETTER OF ARISTEAS AS GENUINE? (Page 10.)

External Evidence—Aristobulus. Philo.

Internal Evidence—Difficulty with respect to Demetrius of Phalerum. Irenæus' account intrinsically more credible. Minor objections against the Letter. Signs of a late origin. The work of Aristobulus may itself be a forgery; in any case both it and the Letter seem to belong to the same period. Wendland's view as to date. The work pre-Roman, notwithstanding a plausible argument against this view.

WHAT WAS THE DATE OF THE SEPTUAGINT? (Page 14). Two forms of the tradition with respect to its origin. Earlier than the Prologue to Ecclesiasticus. Philo's acquaintance with it. The making of it a long process, not a single act.

OBJECTIONS TO THE STORY OF ARISTEAS. (Page 16.)

TRANSLATIONS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT PRIOR TO THE SEPTUAGINT. (Page 16.) The mention of such probably fictitious.

TRANSLATIONS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT SUBSEQUENT TO THE SEPTUAGINT. (Page 17). Aquila. Theodotion. Symmachus. All three emanated from the side of Judaism. Anonymous versions. Origen's Hexapla. His Tetrapla. Lucian's recension.

SUPREMACY OF THE SEPTUAGINT. (Page 19.) The Vulgate. Influence of the Septuagint. Its bearing on the interpretation of the New Testament.

HELLENISTIC GREEK. (Page 21.) Relation of the Septuagint to Alexandrian Greek. Propriety of the term 'Biblical Greek.' The Greek of Josephus contrasted with that of the Septuagint. The Hebraism of the Septuagint due to reverence for the sacred text. Occasional doubt as to whether the Greek has a meaning. Necessity of expressing ideas foreign to the Greek mind. The Septuagint a factor in the evolution of Greek as it is.

SELECTIONS FROM THE SEPTUAGINT

INTRODUCTION

THE work of the Bible Society may be said to have been begun at Alexandria under the Ptolemies: for there the first translation of the Bible, so far as it then existed, was made.

Under the old kings of Egypt there was no city on the site of Alexandria, but only a coast-guard station for the exclusion of foreigners, and a few scattered huts of herdsmen. These monarchs had no enlightened appreciation of the benefits of commerce, and cherished a profound distrust of strangers, especially of Greeks, whom they regarded as land-grabbers.¹ But when the Greeks knocked at the doors of Egypt in a way that admitted of no refusal, the lonely coast-guard station saw a great change come over itself. Founded by Alexander the Great in B.C. 331, Alexandria became the capital of the new Greek kingdom of Egypt and took its place as a great centre both of commerce and of literature, the rival of Carthage in the one, of Athens in the other.

Alexander is credited with having perceived the advantages of situation which conferred upon Alexandria its rapid rise to prosperity. With the Mediterranean on the north and Lake Mareia or Mareotis on the south, it received the products of the inland, which came down the Nile and were conveyed into the lake by canal-boats, and then exported them from its harbours. Under the Romans it became of still greater commercial importance as the emporium of the trade then developed between the East and the West, of which it had a practical monopoly.

The vicinity of sea and lake had advantages also in the way of health: for in the summer the etesian winds set in from the north, and the lake, instead of stagnating, was kept full and sweet by the

¹ Strabo XVII § 6, p. 792 πορθηται γαρ θσαν καλ ἐπιθυμηται τῆς ἀλλοτρίας κατὰ σπάνιν γῆς.

rise of the Nile at that season. The kings too by their successive enclosures secured those breathing-places which are so necessary for the health of a great city. It is estimated by Strabo that a quarter, or even a third, of the whole area was occupied by parks and palaces.

Among the royal buildings was the famous Museum with its covered walk and arcades, and its hall for the "fellows" of the Museum, as Professor Mahaffy aptly calls them, to dine in.¹ This institution had endowments of its own, and was presided over by a priest, who was appointed by the King, and, at a later period, by the Emperor.

What relation, if any, the Alexandrian Library, which was the great glory of the Ptolemies, bore to the Museum, is not clear. The Museum stood there in Roman times, and became known as "the old Museum," when the emperor Claudius reared a new structure by its side, and ordained that his own immortal histories of the Etruscans and Carthaginians should be publicly read aloud once every year, one in the old building and the other in the new (*Suet. Claud.* 42). The library however is related to have been burnt during Cæsar's operations in Alexandria. Not a word is said on this subject by the historian of the Alexandrian War, but Seneca² incidentally refers to the loss of 400,000 volumes.

The inhabitants of Alexandria are described by Polybius, who visited the city under the reign of the second Euergetes, commonly known as Physcon (B.C. 146–117), as falling into three classes. There were first the native Egyptians, whom he describes as intelligent and civilised; secondly the mercenary soldiers, who were many and unmannerly; and thirdly the Alexandrian citizens, who were better behaved than the military element, for though of mixed origin they were mainly of Greek blood.³

Polybius makes no mention of Jews in Alexandria, but we know

¹ Strabo XVII § 8, p. 794 τῶν δὲ βασιλεῶν μέρος ἔστι καὶ τὸ Μουσεῖον, ἔχον περίπατον καὶ ἔξεδραν καὶ οἶκον μέγαν, ἐν φόροι συσσέτων τῶν μετεχόντων τοῦ Μουσείου φιλολόγων ἀνθρώπων.

² *De Tranq. An.* 9—Quadrincenta millia librorum Alexandriæ arserunt: pulcherrimum regiæ opulentissimum monumentum. According to Tertullian (*Apol.* 18) the MS. of the translators of the Old Testament was still to be seen in his day in the Serapeum along with the Hebrew original.

³ Polyb. XXXIV 14, being a fragment quoted by Strabo XVII 1 § 12, p. 797.

from other sources that there was a large colony of that people there. Their presence in Egypt was partly compulsory and partly voluntary. The first Ptolemy, surnamed Soter, who had a long and prosperous reign (B.C. 323–285), had invaded Palestine and captured Jerusalem on the sabbath-day, on which the Jews offered no defence.¹ He carried away with him many captives from the hill-country of Judæa and from the parts about Jerusalem, and also from Samaria. These were all planted in Egypt, where they carried on their quarrel as to which was the true temple, whither yearly offerings should be sent — that at Jerusalem or the one on Gerizim. (Cp. Jn. 4²⁰.) Soter, recognising the fidelity of the Jew to his oath, employed many of these captives to garrison important posts, and gave them equal citizenship with the Macedonians. This liberal treatment of their countrymen induced many more Jews to immigrate voluntarily into Egypt, in spite of the prohibition in the Mosaic law — “Ye shall henceforth return no more that way” (Dt. 17¹⁶). There were also Jews in Egypt before this time, who came there under the Persian domination, and others before them who had been sent to fight with Psammetichus (B.C. 671–617) against the king of the Ethiopians (Aristeas § 13). Jeremiah, it will be remembered, was carried perforce by his countrymen into Egypt (Jer. 43⁴, 44¹), some of whom may have escaped the destruction which he prophesied against them (Jer. 42¹⁶). This was shortly after the reign of Psammetichus. Thus the return of the Jews to Egypt was no new thing, and there they again multiplied exceedingly, even as they are recorded to have done at the first. Philo, who was a contemporary of Jesus Christ, but lived into the reign of Claudius, declares that of the five districts of Alexandria, which were named according to the first five letters of the alphabet, two were especially known as Jewish quarters, and that the Jews were not confined to these (*Lib. in Flac.* § 8, II 525).

With this large Jewish population in Alexandria, whose native language was now Greek, and to whom Hebrew had ceased to be

¹ Josephus *Ant.* XII 1 confirms his statement of this fact by a quotation from Agatharchides of Cnidus, who wrote the history of the successors of Alexander — “Ἐστιν ἔθνος Ἰουδαίων λεγόμενον, οἱ πόλιν δχυράν καὶ μεγάλην ἔχοντες Ἱεροσόλυμα, ταῦτην ὑπερεῖδον ὑπὸ Πτολεμαῖψ γενομένην, ὅπλα λαβεῖν οὐ θελήσαντες, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὴν ἀκαίρου δεισιδαιμονίαν χαλεπὸν ὑπέμειναν ἔχειν δεσπότην.”

intelligible, we see an obvious reason why the first translation of the Bible should have been made in that city. Arguing *a priori* we should certainly be inclined to assume that it was the necessities of the Alexandrian synagogue that brought about the translation. This however is not the account which has come down to us, and which worked its way into the fabric of Christian belief. That account represents the desire of the second Ptolemy for the completeness of his library, and Pagan curiosity about the sacred books of the Jews, as having been the motives which led to their translation into Greek. It is contained in a letter purporting to be written by one Aristeas to his brother Philoerates.

Aristeas, we gather, was a person of high account at the court of Ptolemy Philadelphus (B.C. 285–247), probably one of the three captains of the royal body-guard, Sosibius of Tarentum and Andreas (§§. 12, 40) being the other two.¹ He was a warm admirer of the Jewish religion, but not himself a Jew by race.² Rather we are invited to think of him as a philosophic Pagan interested in the national customs of the Jews (§ 306). On one occasion he was present when King Ptolemy addressed a question to his librarian, Demetrius of Phalerum, the Athenian statesman and philosopher, as to the progress of the library. Demetrius replied that it already contained more than 200,000 volumes, and that he hoped in a short time to bring the number up to 500,000; at the same time he mentioned that there were some books of the Jewish law which it would be worth while to have transcribed and placed in the library. ‘Then why not have it done?’ said the king. ‘You have full powers in the matter.’ Demetrius mentioned a difficulty about translation, and the king came to the conclusion that he must write to the High-priest of the Jews in order to have his purpose effected. Hereupon Aristeas seized an opportunity, for which he had long been waiting. He represented to the king that he could hardly with any grace ask a favour of the High-priest while so many of his countrymen were in bondage in Egypt. This suggestion being seconded by silent

¹ That Aristeas was himself captain of the body-guard is not stated in the letter, but it is not unnaturally inferred from it by Josephus.

² This again, while only implied in the letter, is explicitly stated by Josephus, who makes Aristeas say (*Ant.* XII 2 § 2) “Ισθι μέντοι γε, ὃ βασιλεῦ, ὡς οὔτε γένει προσήκων αὐτοῖς, οὔτε ὁμόφυλος αὐτῶν ὡν ταῦτα περὶ αὐτῶν ἀξιῶ.

prayer on the part of Aristeas and by the concurrence of Sosibius and Andreas, the result was an immense act of emancipation, by which all the Jewish slaves in Egypt, amounting to over 100,000, regained their freedom, at a cost to the king of more than 660 talents. The way was now clear for the contemplated accession to the library. The king called upon the librarian to send in his report, which is quoted as from the royal archives. In it Demetrius recommended that the king should write to the High-priest at Jerusalem, asking him to send to Egypt six elders from each of the twelve tribes, men of approved life and well versed in their own law, in order that the exact meaning of it might be obtained from the agreement among the majority (§ 32). Not content with his munificence in the redemption of the slaves, the king further displayed his magnificence in the handsome presents he prepared for the Temple, consisting of a table inlaid with precious stones together with gold and silver vessels for the use of the sanctuary.¹ The conduct of the embassy was intrusted to Andreas and to Aristeas himself, who gives his brother an interesting account of the Temple and its services and the magnificent vestments of the High-priest, the conjoint effect of which he declares is enough to convert the heart of any man.² Notices are also given of the citadel and of the city and country — its cultivation, its commerce, its harbours, and its population — which in some respects show the temerity of the tourist, for the writer speaks of the Jordan as flowing ‘at the country of the Ptolemæans’ (§ 117) into another river, which in its turn empties itself into the sea.

The High-priest Eleazar, in compliance with the request of Philadelphia, selected seventy-two venerable elders, six from each tribe, whose names are given, men not only learned in the law, but also skilled in the language and literature of the Greeks,³ who were to accompany the ambassadors to Egypt on the understanding that they were to be sent back when their work was done. Before their

¹ The description of these presents occupies a considerable portion of the letter, §§ 51–82.

² § 99 καὶ διαβεβαιοῦμεν πάντα ἀνθρωπὸν προσελθόντα τῇ θεωρίᾳ τῶν προειρημένων εἰς ἔκπληξιν ἥξειν καὶ θαυμασμὸν ἀδιήγητον, μετατραπέντα τῇ διανοῇ διὰ τὴν περὶ ἐκαστὴν ἀγίλαν κατασκευήν.

³ § 121 : cp. Philo *Vita Mosis* II § 6, p. 139.

departure Eleazar held a conversation with his guests, in which he offered a defence of the ceremonial ordinances of the Jewish law, and expounded views on the symbolic meaning of clean and unclean animals, resembling those set forth in the Epistle which goes under the name of Barnabas.

When the deputation arrived in Egypt, the king waived the requirements of court ceremonial and received the elders in audience at once. He first paid reverence to the volume of the law written in letters of gold, which they carried with them, and then extended a welcome to its bearers. After this they were entertained for a week at banquets, at which everything was arranged by a special court functionary in accordance with their own customs, so that there might be nothing to offend their susceptibilities. Elisha, the eldest of the Seventy-two, was asked to say grace, the ordinary court-chaplains being superseded for the occasion. The grace he pronounced was as follows: 'May God almighty fill thee, O King, with all the good things which he hath created; and grant to thee and to thy wife and to thy children and to those who think with thee to have these things without fail all the days of thy life!' (§ 185). The delivery of this benediction was followed by a round of applause and clapping of hands.

The feast of reason was added to the enjoyment of the royal fare. For at a certain point in the proceedings the king addressed questions of a vaguely ethico-political character to the elders, which were answered by them to the admiration of all, especially of the philosophers who had been invited to meet them, among whom was Menedemus of Eretria.¹ Each evening for five days ten elders were interrogated, but on the sixth and seventh evenings eleven were taken, so as to complete the whole number. The questions were elaborated by the king beforehand, but the answers were given impromptu by the elders. The record of them occupies a considerable portion of the letter (§§ 187–294). The law of the answer, if we may so put it, seems to be that each should contain a reference to God and a compliment to the king. We are assured that we have them as they were taken down by the royal recorders.

At the close of this week's festivities an interval of three days

¹ Diog. Laert. II § 140 'Ἐπρέσβευσε δὲ καὶ πρὸς Πτολεμαῖον (probably Soter) καὶ Λυσίμαχον.'

was allowed, after which the elders were conducted by Demetrius to the island of Pharos, which was connected with the mainland by a dam nearly a mile long¹ and a bridge. At the north end of this island they were lodged in a building overlooking the sea, where they would enjoy absolute quiet. Demetrius then called upon them to perform their work of translation. We have particulars of their habit of life while it was going on. Early in the morning every day they presented themselves at court and, having paid their respects to the king, returned to their own quarters. Then they washed their hands in the sea, offered up a prayer to God, and betook themselves to the task of reading and translating. Their work was harmonized by collation, and the joint result was taken down by Demetrius (§ 302). After the ninth hour they were free to betake themselves to recreation. It so happened, we are told, that the work of transcription was accomplished in seventy-two days, just as though it had been done on purpose (§ 307).

When the whole was finished, Demetrius summoned all the Jews in Alexandria to the island of Pharos, and read the translation aloud to them all in the presence of the interpreters, after which a solemn curse was pronounced upon any one who altered it. Then the whole work was read over to the king, who expressed much admiration at the deep insight of the law-giver and asked how it was that historians and poets had combined to ignore his legislation. Demetrius of Phalerum replied that this was because of its sacred character. He had heard from Theopompus² that that historian had once wished to avail himself in his history of some inaccurate renderings from the Jewish law, and had suffered from mental disturbance for more than thirty days. In a lucid interval he prayed that it might be revealed to him why he was thus afflicted. Thereupon he was informed in a dream that it was because he had presumed to divulge divine things to ‘common’ men (§ 315: cp. Acts 10¹⁵). ‘I have also,’ added Demetrius, ‘received information from Theodectes, the tragic poet,³ that, when he wished to transfer some of the contents of the

¹ § 301 τὸ τῶν ἐπτά σταδίων ἀνάχωμα τῆς θαλάσσης: cp. Strabo XVII § 6, p. 792 τῷ ἐπτασταδίῳ καλούμενῳ χώματι.

² Theopompus came to Egypt during the reign of Ptolemy Soter.

³ Theodectes died at the age of forty-one, about B.C. 334, i.e. at least half a century before the time of speaking: but the expression παρὰ Θεοδέκτου . . .

Bible into a play of his own, he found himself suffering from cataract on the eyes, from which he only recovered after a long time, when he had propitiated the god.' On hearing this the king paid reverence to the books, and ordered them to be kept with religious care.

The elders, having now accomplished the work for which they had come, were dismissed by the king with handsome presents both to themselves and to Eleazar, to whom Philadelphus at the same time wrote a letter begging that, if any of the elders purposed to come and see him again, the High-priest would not prevent it.

Such is the traditional account of the origin of the Septuagint, of which we have next to consider the value. But first there are a few points to be noted.

To begin with, we see the reason of the name. The Seventy (Lat. LXX: Gk. *oi Ο'*) is a round number for the Seventy-two. There were seventy-two interpreters, who took seventy-two days over their work.

Next we see that the name is a misnomer as applied to the Greek version of the Old Testament generally. There is no word in Aristeas as to a translation by the Elders of anything but the Law.¹ But the name, having once been applied to the Greek translation, was gradually extended, as the Prophets and the Books were added in a Greek dress to the Law.

Thirdly we have to notice that in the Letter of Aristeas no claim to inspiration is advanced on behalf of the translators.

That the Bible, as we have it in English, is inspired, has often been tacitly assumed, but seldom laid down as a doctrine. But the inspiration of the Greek version was a point of belief with those who used it, and presumably is so to the present day in the Greek church. Already in Philo we find this claim advanced. He says that the interpreters all agreed in employing exactly the same words, 'as though by the whispering of some unseen prompter'

μετέλαβον ἐγώ (§ 316), as contrasted with *ἔφησεν ἀκηκοέναι Θεοπόμπου* (§ 314), seems to imply that the communication was not direct.

¹ See §§ 30, 38, 309, 312: Jos. *Ant. Procem.* § 3 οὐδὲ γὰρ πᾶσαν ἔκεινος (sc. 'Ἐλεάζαρος) ἔφθη λαβεῖν τὴν ἀναγραφήν, ἀλλ' αὐτὰ μόνα τὰ τοῦ νόμου παρέδοσαν οἱ πεμφθέντες ἐπὶ τὴν ἐξήγησιν εἰς τὴν Ἀλεξάνδρειαν.

(*Vita Mosis* II § 7, II 140), and that a comparison of the original with the translation by those who are acquainted with both tongues will clearly show that they were not mere translators, but inspired hierophants and prophets.

Josephus (*Ant.* XII 2), presumably because he was not a Hellenist, and could read his Bible in the Hebrew, does not see the necessity for this doctrine of the 'inspiration' of the Septuagint. He follows Aristeas closely, except at the end, where he actually turns the curse pronounced on alteration into an invitation to retrench superfluities or supply defects!¹

The early Christian Fathers gave play to their imagination over the story of the Septuagint. Justin Martyr (*Apol.* I 31 §§ 2–5) has a brief allusion to it, but the amount of credit which is due to him in this connexion may be judged from the fact that he makes Ptolemy send to King *Herod* for interpreters of the sacred books!

Irenæus about a quarter of a century later (A.D. 175) says that Ptolemy, being afraid lest the translators might combine to conceal the truth in some matter by their interpretation, had them isolated, and ordered each to translate the whole. When it was found that they all agreed word for word, then of a truth the Gentiles knew that the Scriptures were interpreted by inspiration of God. But this, he adds, was nothing surprising, seeing that, when the Scriptures had been lost during the captivity in Babylon, God inspired Ezra to rewrite them.²

Clement of Alexandria (about A.D. 190) follows to the same effect as to literal inspiration, and adds the prophetic writings to the work of the first interpreters (*Strom.* I § 148, p. 409 P).

Eusebius, with his exceptional regard for truth, is content to give us an epitome of Aristeas.³

Epiphanius however (died A.D. 402) is lavish of details. He tells us that the king had thirty-six houses constructed on the island of

¹ Cp. Aristeas § 211 with Jos. *Ant.* XII 2 § 18 *ad fin.*

² Irenæus quoted by Eus. *H.E.* V 8.

³ *Præp. Ev.* VIII 2–5 and 9. Josephus, Tertullian, Eusebius, and most subsequent writers with the exception of St. Jerome call Aristeas '*Αρισταῖος*'. The two forms would appear not to have differed appreciably in pronunciation. In the names of two of the interpreters there is a similar variation, *Bασέας* and *Bαύεας* appearing also as *Bασαλας* and *Bαβαλας*, whence it is an easy step to the more familiar Greek termination *-αῖος*.

Pharos, in which he shut up the interpreters two together. In these houses, which had no windows in the wall, but only skylights, the interpreters worked from morning till evening under lock and key. In the evening they were taken over in thirty-six different boats to the palace of Ptolemy Philadelphus, to dine with him. Then they slept two together in thirty-six different bedrooms. All these precautions were taken to prevent communication between the pairs, and yet when the thirty-six copies of each book of the Bible were compared together, they were found to be identical. 'So manifestly were these men inspired by the Holy Ghost, and where there was an addition made to the original, it was made by all, and where there was something taken away, it was taken away by all; and what they took away is not needed, and what they added is needed.'

This explicit assertion of the plenary inspiration of the Septuagint is manifestly prompted by the craving for an infallible Bible, which was felt in ancient as in modern times. St. Jerome, who, unlike the bulk of the Christian Fathers, made himself acquainted with the text of the original, nailed this false coin to the counter;¹ nevertheless his younger² contemporary Augustine gave it full currency again, declaring that the same Spirit which spoke through the prophets spoke also through their interpreters, and that any diversities there may be between the translation and the original are due to 'prophetic depth.'³

These later embellishments of the story of the Septuagint may unhesitatingly be set aside as the outcome of pious imagination. But what of the original narrative which goes under the name of Aristeas? Is that to be regarded as fact or fiction?

At first sight we seem to have strong external evidence for its truth. There was an Alexandrian Jew named Aristobulus, who is

¹ *Preface to the Pentateuch*—et nescio quis primus auctor septuaginta cellulas Alexandriæ mendacio suo extruxerit, quibus divisi eadem scriptitarint, cum Aristeas eiusdem Ptolemæi ὑπερασπιστὴς et multo post tempore Iosephus nihil tale retulerint, sed in una basilica congregatos contulisse scribant, non prophetasse.

² Jerome died A.D. 420, Augustine A.D. 430.

³ Aug. *de Civ. Dei* XVIII 42 and 43.

mentioned at the beginning of Second Maccabees as ‘the teacher of king Ptolemy’ (1¹⁰). The Ptolemy in question was the sixth, surnamed Philometor (B.C. 180–145). Aristobulus, though a Jew, was also a Peripatetic philosopher, and anticipated Philo as an exponent of the allegorical method of interpreting Scripture. So at least we gather from Eusebius, who in his *Præparatio Evangelica* several times quotes a work on the ‘Interpretation of the Holy Laws’¹ addressed by Aristobulus to Philometor. The interest of this work to us is that in it Aristobulus refers to the translation made in the reign of his majesty’s ancestor Philadelphus under the superintendence of Demetrius Phalereus. This seems decisive in favour of the historic character of the main facts recorded in the Letter of Aristeas. And there is another piece of external evidence to be added. For Philo, who himself lived at Alexandria, tells us that a festival was held every year on the island of Pharos in honour of the place whence the blessing of the Greek Bible first shone forth (*Vita Mosis* II § 7, II 141).

The external evidence being thus favourable, let us now examine the internal.

Time is the great revealer of secrets, and it is also, in another sense, the great detector of forgeries. We have therefore first to inquire whether the document is consistent in point of chronology with its own claims. Who are the persons mentioned, and did they live together? With regard to what may be called the minor characters there is no difficulty. Aristeas himself, Andreas, and Sosibius are otherwise unknown, while in the case of Menedemus of Eretria, Theodectes, and Theopompus, we are not debarred by considerations of time from accepting what is said of them, though it would fit in better with the reign of the first than of the second Ptolemy. But the relations between Ptolemy Philadelphus and Demetrius of Phalerum, as represented in the Letter, are inconsistent with what we know from other sources. Demetrius was expelled from Athens in B.C. 307 by his namesake Demetrius the Besieger of Cities. Having subsequently found his way to Egypt, he became the chief friend of Ptolemy Soter, by whom he was even intrusted with legislation.² Unfortunately for himself he advised that monarch to leave the king-

¹ Eus. *Pr. Ev.* VII 13, 14 : VIII 9, 10 : IX 6 : XIII 11, 12.

² *Aelian V.H.* III 17 : *Plut. de Exsilio* p. 602.

dom to his children by his first wife Eurydice. Soter however left it to Philadelphus, the son of Berenice, on whose accession Demetrius was disgraced. He died soon after owing to a snake-bite received during his sleep.¹ This account is given by Diogenes Laertius (V § 78) on the authority of Hermippus, whom Josephus² declares to have been a very exact historian. If his authority is good in favour of the Jews, it must be equally good against them.

It would seem then that, if Demetrius of Phalerum had anything to do with the translation of the Jewish Scriptures, that translation must have been made under the first Ptolemy. This is actually asserted by Irenæus,³ who seems here to have followed some account independent of Aristeas. And in another respect this alternative version of the facts is intrinsically more credible. For, whereas the Letter of Aristeas represents Eleazar as an independent potentate, Irenæus expressly says that the Jews were then subject to the Macedonians, by whom he doubtless means Ptolemy Soter, who is recorded to have subdued the country. But, if the Letter of Aristeas is wrong on so vital a point of chronology, it is plain that it cannot have been written by its assumed author, who can hardly be supposed to have been mistaken as to whose reign he was living under. In that case its historical character is gone, and we are at liberty to believe as much or as little of it as we please.

There are some minor points which have been urged as proofs of historical inaccuracy in the Letter, which do not seem to us to have any weight. One is connected with the letter of Eleazar, which begins thus (§ 41)—‘If thou thyself art well, and the queen Arsinoë, thy sister, and the children, it will be well, and as we would have it.’ Now Philadelphus had two wives in succession, both named Arsinoë. By the first, who was the daughter of Lysimachus, he had three children, Ptolemy, Lysimachus, and Berenice; by the second, who was his own sister, he had none. But then, as Eleazar was

¹ Cicero *pro Rab. Post.* § 23 implies that Demetrius was intentionally got rid of in this way—Demetrium et ex republica, quam optime gesserat, et ex doctrina nobilem et clarum, qui Phalereus vocitatus est, in eodem isto Ægyptio regno aspide ad corpus admota vita esse privatum.

² *Against Apion* I 22 — ἀνὴρ περὶ πᾶσαν ιστορίαν ἐπιμελής.

³ Quoted in Eusebius V 8.

addressing Ptolemy, who was aware of these facts, it would have been superfluous for him to guard himself against misconstruction (cp. § 45). Again (§ 180) Philadelphus is made to speak of his victory ‘in the sea-fight against Antigonus.’ It is asserted that Philadelphus was really defeated in this battle: but, if so, this falsification of fact is not inappropriate in the monarch’s own mouth. Who does not know the elasticity of the term ‘victory’?

More important than the preceding are two passages in which the author, despite his cleverness, seems to forget that he is Aristeas, and to speak from the standpoint of his own later age. For in § 28, in commenting on the systematic administration of the Ptolemies, he says ‘for all things were done *by these kings* by means of decrees and in a very safe manner.’ Now it is conceivable that Aristeas might say this with reference to Philadelphus and his father Soter, but it seems more like the expression of one who could already look back upon a dynasty. Again in § 182, in recording how the national customs of the Jews were complied with in the banquet, he says ‘for it was so appointed by the king, as you can still see now.’ This could hardly be said by a person writing in the reign of which he is speaking.

Our inquiries then seem to have landed us in this rather anomalous situation, that, while external evidence attests the genuineness of the Letter, internal evidence forbids us to accept it. But what if the chief witness be himself found to be an impostor? This is the view taken by those who are careful to speak of the pseudo-Aristobulus. Aristobulus, the teacher of Ptolemy, would be a tempting godfather to a Jewish author wishing to enforce his own opinions. One thing is certain, namely, that the Orphic verses quoted by Aristobulus (*Eus. Pr. Ev. XIII* 12) are not of Greek but of Jewish origin. This however does not prove much. For since they were employed by some Jew, why not by one as well as by another? The Jewish Sibylline verses also go back to the reign of Ptolemy Philometor. There is another thing which may be affirmed with safety, namely, that the closest parallel to the Greek of Aristeas is to be found in the Greek of Aristobulus. Indeed it might well be believed that both works were by the same hand. We incline therefore to think that whatever was the date of the ‘Interpretation of the Holy Laws’ was the date also of the Letter of Aristeas. If the former work is

really by Aristobulus writing under Ptolemy Philometor, then we assign the Letter to the same period. But, if the Jewish love of pseudonymity deludes us here also, then we are unmoored from our anchorage, and can be certain of nothing except that the Letter was accepted as history by the time of Josephus, who paraphrases a great part of it, and mentions the name of the supposed author. Philo's evidence is not so clear. He agrees with the author of the Letter in making the translation take place under Philadelphus, but he diverges from him, as we have seen, in asserting its inspiration, nor does he anywhere refer to the writer as his authority in the way Josephus does.

The Teubner editor of the Letter, Paul Wendland, puts its composition later than the time of the Maccabees (say after B.C. 96) and before the invasion of Palestine by the Romans, B.C. 63. The earlier limit is determined by arguments from names, which might be disputed, and the later is taken for granted. We ourselves think that the work was composed before the Jews had any close acquaintance with the Romans: but there is a point which might be urged against this view. Among the questions asked by Philadelphus of the Elders there are two in immediate succession—(1) What kind of men ought to be appointed *στρατηγοί*? (2) What kind of men ought to be appointed ‘commanders of the forces’? (§§ 280, 281). One or other of these questions seems superfluous until we inquire into the meaning of *στρατηγοί* in this context. The answer to the question in the text clearly shows that the word here stands for ‘judges.’ Now, if we remember that *στρατηγός* was the Greek equivalent for the Roman praetor, it might at first seem that it could only have been under the Romans that *στρατηγός* acquired the meaning of ‘judge.’ But this leaves out of sight the question how *στρατηγός* came to be selected as the equivalent of the Roman praetor. The word must already in Greek have connoted civil as well as military functions before it could have seemed to be a fit translation of praetor. And this we know to have been the case. The *στρατηγοί* at Athens were judges as well as generals. At Alexandria they seem to have become judges instead of generals.

Turning now from the date of the Letter of Aristeas to that of the Septuagint itself, we have already found that there were two forms of the tradition with regard to its origin, one putting it under

the reign of the second, the other under that of the first Ptolemy. The latter comes to us through Irenæus and is compatible with the part assigned to Demetrius of Phalerum in getting the Law of Moses translated, whereas the former is not. Both versions of the story were known to Clement of Alexandria, who gives the preference to the former. They were combined by Anatolius (Eus. *H.E.* VII 32), who declares that Aristobulus himself was one of the Seventy, and addressed his books on the Interpretation of the Law of Moses to the first two Ptolemies. This however is out of keeping with the fragments of Aristobulus themselves.

From the Prologue to Ecclesiasticus we may fairly infer that 'the Law, the Prophecies, and the rest of the Books,' so far as the last were then written, already existed in Greek at the time of writing, and the text itself shows acquaintance with the phraseology of the Septuagint version of the Pentateuch. That Prologue cannot have been written later than 132 b.c., and may have been written as early as the reign of the first Euergetes, who succeeded Philadelphus (b.c. 247–222).¹

Philo displays an acquaintance through the Greek with all the books of the Old Testament, except Esther, Ecclesiastes, the Song of Songs, and Daniel. But he quotes the Prophets and Psalms sparsely, and seems to regard them as inferior in authority to the Law.

The making of the Septuagint, as we have it, was not a single act, but a long process, extending perhaps from the reign of the first Ptolemy down to the second century after Christ: for the translation of Ecclesiastes looks as if it had been incorporated from the version of Aquila, of which we shall speak presently. Tradition is perhaps right in connecting the original translation of the Law with the desire of the early Ptolemies for the completeness of their library. Eusebius sees in this the hand of Providence preparing

¹ In that case the words 'In the eight and thirtieth year in the reign of Euergetes I came into Egypt' may mean simply 'When I was thirty-eight years old,' etc., which is the sense in which Professor Mahaffy takes them. Wendland has pointed out a resemblance of expression which might seem to imply that the writer of the Letter was acquainted with the Prologue to Ecclesiasticus. Cp. Aristeas § 7 with the words in the Prologue — *καὶ ὡς οὐ μόνον . . . χρηστόμον εἶναι.*

the world for the coming of Christ by the diffusion of the Scriptures, a boon which could not otherwise have been wrung from Jewish exclusiveness (*Pr. Ev.* VIII 1).

We need not doubt Tertullian's word when he says that the Old Testament Scriptures in Greek were to be seen in the Serapeum in his own day along with their originals. But the question is how they got there. Were they really translated for the library? Or, having been translated by the Jews for their own use was a copy demanded for the library? On this question each must judge for himself. To us the story of the Seventy-two Interpreters carries no conviction. For why should the king send to Judaea for interpreters, when there was so large a Jewish population in his own kingdom? The seventy-two interpreters, six from each tribe, savour strongly of the same motive which dictated the subsequent embellishments of the story, namely, the desire to confer authority upon the Hellenist Scriptures. We lay no stress in this connexion on the loss of the ten tribes, which has been supposed to render the story impossible from the commencement. If it had been an utter impossibility to find six men from each tribe at Jerusalem, no Jew would have been likely to invent such a story. Moreover in New Testament times the ten tribes were not regarded as utterly lost (Acts 26⁷, James 1¹). Though they never came back as a body, probably many of them returned individually to Palestine; and the Jews were so careful of their genealogies that it would be known to what tribe they belonged. The wholesale emancipation of Jewish slaves by Philadelphus at his own cost is so noble an example to kings that it is a pity to attack its historicity: but it is necessary to point out that the price recorded to have been paid for each, namely twenty drachmas, is utterly below the market-value, so that the soldiers and subjects of Philadelphus would have had a right to complain of his being generous at their expense.¹ Josephus is so conscious of this flaw in the story, that in two places he quietly inserts 'a hundred' before the 'twenty drachmas,' notwithstanding that this sixfold, but still modest, price does not square with the total.

Of any attempt prior to the Septuagint to translate the Hebrew Scriptures we have no authentic information. It is true that the

¹ On the price of slaves see Xen. *Mem.* II 5 § 2: Plato *Anterastæ* 135 C: Lucian *Vit. Auct.* 27.

writer of the Letter speaks of previous incorrect translations of the Law (§ 314) as having been used by Theopompus: but his motive seems to be a desire to exalt the correctness of what may be called the authorised version. Similarly Aristobulus (*Eus. Pr. Ev.* IX 6, XIII 12) speaks of parts of the Pentateuch as having been translated ‘before Demetrius of Phalerum’ and before ‘the supremacy of Alexander and the Persians.’ But again there is a definite motive to be found for this vague chronological statement in the attempt which was made at Alexandria to show that Plato and before him Pythagoras were deeply indebted to Moses.¹ For when the Alexandrian Jews paid Greek philosophy the compliment of finding that in it lay the inner meaning of their own Scriptures, they endeavoured at the same time to redress the balance by proving that Greek philosophy was originally derived from Jewish religion, so that, if in Moses one should find Plato, that was only because Plato was inspired by Moses. The motto of this school is conveyed in the question of Numenius ‘What is Plato but Moses Atticizing?’ One of its methods, we regret to add, was the fabrication of Orphic and Sibylline verses, to which we have already had occasion to allude. This industry was carried on by the Christians, and affords a reason why in the vision of Hermas (*Herm. Past. Vis.* II 4 § 1) the Sibyl could at first sight be confounded with the Church. In Lactantius the Sibylline verses form one of the chief evidences of Christianity.

Of translations of the Old Testament subsequent to the Septuagint the three most famous are those of Aquila, Theodotion, and Symmachus. Aquila, like his namesake, the husband of Priscilla, was a native of Pontus, and though not a Jew by birth was a proselyte to the Jewish religion. His version is distinguished by the total sacrifice of the Greek to the letter of the Hebrew text. So much is this the case that a Hebrew prefix which is both a sign of the accusative and has also the meaning ‘with’ is represented, where it occurs in the former sense, by σύν, so that we are presented with the phenomenon of σύν with the accusative. This peculiarity pre-

¹ Aristobulus in *Eus. Pr. Ev.* XIII 12 § 1 — Φανερὸν θτι κατηκολούθησεν ὁ Πλάτων τῇ καθ' ἡμᾶς νομοθεσίᾳ, καὶ φανερὸς ἔστι περιεργασμένος ἔκαστα τῶν ἐν αὐτῷ. Διερμήνευται γὰρ πρὸ Δημητρίου τοῦ Φαληρέως δι' ἑτέρων πρὸ τῆς Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ Περσῶν ἐπικρατήσεως κτλ. . . . Γέγονε γὰρ πολυμαθῆς, καθὼς καὶ Πυθαγόρας πολλὰ τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν μετενέγκας εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ δογματοποίην κατεχώρισεν.

sents itself in the Greek version of Ecclesiastes¹ alone among the books of the Septuagint, so that the rendering of that late work may be conjectured to be due to Aquila. This translator lived during the reign of Hadrian (A.D. 117–138).

Theodotion of Ephesus is said to have lived towards the close of the same century, under Commodus (A.D. 180–192). He also was a Jewish proselyte. His work was rather a revision of the Septuagint than an independent translation. So far as the book of Daniel is concerned, it was accepted by the Christian Church, and the older Septuagint version was discarded.

Symmachus of Samaria, who, according to Eusebius (*H.E.* VI 17), was an Ebionite Christian, flourished in the next reign, that of Septimius Severus (A.D. 193–211). His version was more literary in form than that of Aquila.

The reader will observe that all three of these versions come from the side of Judaism. The Christian Church was content with the Septuagint, whereon to found its claim as to the witness of the Old Testament to Christ. Eusebius points to the providential nature of the fact that the prophecies which foretold his coming were stored in a public library under the auspices of a Pagan king centuries before his appearance, so that the coincidence between prediction and fulfilment could not be ascribed to any fraud on the part of the Christians. The Jews however were not so well satisfied with this aspect of things. The question of the Virgin birth divided the religious world then, as it does now. Aquila and Theodotion were at one in substituting *νεῖαν* for *παρθένος* in Isaiah 7¹⁴, and the Ebionites found support in this for their declaration that Jesus was the son of Joseph. There were writings of Symmachus still extant in the time of Eusebius, which were directed against the Gospel according to St. Matthew (*H.E.* VI 17).

Besides these well-known versions there were two other anonymous ones, which were brought to light through the industry and good fortune of Origen, the most scholarly of the Christian Fathers. One of these, which was called the Fifth Edition, was found hidden in an old wine-cask at Jericho in the reign of that Antoninus who is better known as Caracalla (A.D. 211–217); the other, which was called the Sixth Edition, was discovered in the subsequent reign of

¹ *E.g.* 2¹⁷ καὶ ἐμίσησα σὺν τὴν ζωὴν.

Alexander Severus (A.D. 222–235) concealed in a similar receptacle at Nicopolis in Epirus, where we may presume St. Paul to have spent his last winter (*Tit.* 3¹²). Who knows but that it may have been one of the books which he was so urgent upon Timothy to bring with him? We do not think the chances very strongly in favour of this hypothesis: but it would account for some things, if we knew St. Paul to have had access to another version besides the Septuagint.

The renderings of the four main versions were arranged by Origen in parallel columns along with the original both in Hebrew and Greek characters, in a work which was consequently known as the Hexapla. For the Psalms Eusebius tells us Origen employed ‘not only a fifth, but also a sixth and seventh interpretation’ (*H.E.* VI 16). There was another work published by Origen called the Tetrapla, which contained only the Septuagint along with the versions of Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotion. What the ‘seventh interpretation’ spoken of by Eusebius was, it would be hard to say. What is called by Theodoret the Seventh Edition was the recension of Lucian, which was later than the work of Origen. Lucian was martyred under Diocletian (284–305 A.D.).

The work of Origen might enlighten the learned, but it did not affect the unique position held in the Christian Church by the Septuagint ever since it was taken over from the Hellenist Jews. We are familiar with the constant appeal made by the writers of the New Testament to ‘Scripture,’ an appeal couched in such words as ‘It is written’ or ‘As the Scripture saith.’ In the great majority of cases the Scripture thus appealed to is undoubtedly the Septuagint; seldom, if ever, is it the Hebrew original. We have seen how, even before the Christian era, the Septuagint had acquired for itself the position of an inspired book. Some four centuries after that era St. Augustine remarks that the Greek-speaking Christians for the most part did not even know whether there was any other word of God than the Septuagint (*C.D.* XVIII, 43). So when other nations became converted to Christianity and wanted the Scriptures in their own tongues, it was almost always the Septuagint which formed the basis of the translation. This was so in the case of the early Latin version, which was in use before the Vulgate; and it was so also in the case of the translations made into Coptic, Ethiopic, Armenian,

Georgian, Gothic, and other languages. The only exception to the rule is the first Syriac version, which was made direct from the Hebrew. When at the close of the fourth century St. Jerome had recourse to the Hebrew original in revising the accepted Latin text, the authority of the Septuagint stood in the way of the immediate acceptance of his work. ‘The Churches of Christ,’ said St. Augustine, ‘do not think that anyone is to be preferred to the authority of so many men chosen out by the High-priest Eleazar for the accomplishment of so great a work.’

Nevertheless Jerome’s revision did triumph in the end, and under the name of the Vulgate became the accepted text of the Western Church. But the Vulgate itself is deeply tinctured by the Septuagint and has in its turn influenced our English Bible. Many of the names of Scripture characters, *e.g.* Balaam and Samson, come to us from the Septuagint, not from the Hebrew; our Bible often follows the verse-division of the Septuagint as against that of the Hebrew; the titles of the five books of Moses are derived from the Septuagint, not from the Hebrew. Thus the Septuagint, while it still survives in the East, continued its reign even in the West through the Vulgate; nor was it until the time of the Reformation that the Hebrew Scriptures themselves began to be generally studied in Western Europe.

Never surely has a translation of any book exercised so profound an influence upon the world as the Septuagint version of the Old Testament. This work has had more bearing upon ourselves than we are perhaps inclined to think. For it was the first step towards that fusion of the Hebraic with the Hellenic strain, which has issued in the mind and heart of modern Christendom. Like the opening of the Suez Canal, it let the waters of the East mingle with those of the West, bearing with them many a freight of precious merchandise. Without the Septuagint there could have been, humanly speaking, no New Testament: for the former provided to the latter not only its vehicle of language, but to a great extent also its moulds of thought. These last were of course ultimately Semitic, but when religious ideas had to be expressed in Greek, it was difficult for them to escape change in the process.

So long as the New Testament is of interest to mankind, the Septuagint must share that interest with it. The true meaning of

the former can only be arrived at by correct interpretation of the language, and such correct interpretation is well-nigh impossible to those who come to the Jewish Greek of the reign of Nero and later with notions derived from the age of Pericles. Not only had the literary language itself, even as used by the most correct writers, undergone great changes during the interval, but, further than this, the New Testament is not written in literary, but rather in colloquial Greek, and in the colloquial Greek of men whose original language and ways of thinking were Semitic, and whose expression was influenced at every turn by the phraseology of the Old Testament. If we wish then to understand the Greek of the New Testament, it is plain that we must compare it with the Greek of the Old, which belongs, like it, to post-classical times, is colloquial rather than literary, and is so deeply affected by Semitic influence as often to be hardly Greek at all, but rather Hebrew in disguise. That everything should be compared in the first instance with that to which it is most like is an obvious principle of scientific method, but one which hitherto can hardly be said to have been generally applied to the study of the New Testament. Now however there are manifold signs that scholars are beginning to realise the importance of the study of the Greek Old Testament in its bearing upon the interpretation of the New.

Attic Greek was like a vintage of rare flavour which would only grow on a circumscribed soil. When Greek became a world-language, as it did after the conquests of Alexander, it had to surrender much of its delicacy, but it still remained an effective instrument of thought and a fit vehicle for philosophy and history. The cosmopolitan form of literary Greek which then came into use among men of non-Attic, often of non-Hellenic origin, was known as the Common (*κοινή*, sc. διάλεκτος) or Hellenic dialect. Aristotle may be considered the first of the Hellenists, though, as a disciple of Plato, he is far nearer to Attic purity than the Stoics, Epicureans, and Academics who followed him.

Hellenistic Greek we may regard as the genus, of which Alexandrian Greek is a species. Now the language of the Septuagint is a variety of Alexandrian Greek, but a very peculiar variety. It is no fair specimen either of the colloquial or of the literary language of Alexandria.

The interesting light thrown upon the vocabulary of the Septuagint by the recent publication of Egyptian Papyri has led some writers to suppose that the language of the Septuagint has nothing to distinguish it from Greek as spoken daily in the kingdom of the Ptolemies. Hence some fine scorn has been wasted on the ‘myth’ of a ‘Biblical’ Greek. ‘Biblical Greek’ was a term aptly applied by the late Dr. Hatch to the language of the Septuagint and New Testament conjointly. It is a serviceable word, which it would be unwise to discard. For, viewed as Greek, these two books have features in common which are shared with them by no other documents. These features arise from the strong Semitic infusion that is contained in both. The Septuagint is, except on occasions, a literal translation from the Hebrew. Now a literal translation is only half a translation. It changes the vocabulary, while it leaves unchanged the syntax. But the life of a language lies rather in the syntax than in the vocabulary. So, while the vocabulary of the Septuagint is that of the market-place of Alexandria, the modes of thought are purely Hebraic. This is a rough statement concerning the Septuagint as a whole: but, as the whole is not homogeneous, it does not apply to all the parts. The Septuagint does contain writing, especially in the books of the Maccabees, which is Greek, not Hebrew, in spirit, and which may fairly be compared with the Alexandrian Greek of Philo.

The New Testament, having itself been written in Greek, is not so saturated with Hebrew as the Septuagint: still the resemblance in this respect is close enough to warrant the two being classed together under the title of Biblical Greek. Hence we must dissent from the language of Deissmann, when he says ‘The linguistic unity of the Greek Bible appears only against the background of classical, not of contemporary “profane,” Greek.’ Biblical Greek does appear to us to have a linguistic unity, whether as compared with the current Alexandrian of the Papyri or with the literary language of such fairly contemporary authors as Aristeas, Aristobulus, and Philo, not to add others who might more justly be called ‘profane.’

The language of the Septuagint, so far as it is Greek at all, is the colloquial Greek of Alexandria, but it is Biblical Greek, because it contains so large an element, which is not Hellenic, but Semitic.

Josephus, it has been asserted, employs only one Hebraism, namely, the use of *προστίθεσθαι* with another verb in the sense of ‘doing something again’ (see *Gram. of Sept. Gk.* § 113). For the accuracy of this statement it would be hazardous to vouch, but the possibility of its being made serves to show the broad difference that there is between Hellenistic Greek, even as employed by a Jew, who, we know, had to learn the language, and the Biblical Greek of the Septuagint.

The uncompromising Hebraism of the Septuagint is doubtless due in part to the reverence felt by the translators for the Sacred Text. It was their business to give the very words of the Hebrew Bible to the Greek world, or to those of their own countrymen who lived in it and used its speech; as to the genius of the Greek language, that was entirely ignored. Take for instance Numbers 9¹⁰—“Ανθρωπος ἀνθρωπος ὃς ἐὰν γένηται ἀκάθαρτος ἐπὶ ψυχῇ ἀνθρώπου, η̄ ἐν ὁδῷ μακρὰν ὑμῖν η̄ ἐν ταῖς γενεαῖς ὑμῶν, καὶ ποιήσει τὸ πάσχα Κυρίῳ. Does anyone suppose that stuff of that sort was ever spoken at Alexandria? It might as well be maintained that a schoolboy’s translation of Euripides represents English as spoken in America.

One of our difficulties in explaining the meaning of the Greek in the Septuagint is that it is often doubtful whether the Greek *had* a meaning to those who wrote it. One often cannot be sure that they did not write down, without attaching any significance to them, the Greek words which seemed to be the nearest equivalents to the Hebrew before them. This is especially the case in the poetical passages, of which Deuteronomy 33¹⁰^b will serve for an instance—ἐπιθήσοντι θυμίᾳ αἷα ἐν ὅργῃ σου, διὰ παντὸς ἐπὶ τῷ θυσιαστήριόν σου. We can account for this by aid of the original: but what did it mean to the translator?

Another obvious cause of difference between Biblical and Alexandrian Greek is the necessity under which the translators found themselves of inventing terms to express ideas which were wholly foreign to the Greek mind.

The result of these various causes is often such as to cause disgust to the classical student. Indeed a learned Jesuit Father has confessed to us what a shock he received on first making acquaintance with the Greek of the Septuagint. But the fastidiousness of the classical scholar must not be nourished at the expense of nar-

rowing the bounds of thought. The Greek language did not die with Plato; it is not dead yet; like the Roman Empire it is interesting in all stages of its growth and its decline. One important stage of its life-history is the ecclesiastical Greek, which followed the introduction of Christianity. This would never have been but for the New Testament. But neither, as we have said before, would the New Testament itself have been but for the Septuagint.

GRAMMAR OF SEPTUAGINT GREEK

ACCIDENCE

NOUNS, 1-14

1. Disuse of the Dual. The Greek of the LXX has two numbers, the singular and the plural. The dual, which was already falling into disuse in the time of Homer, and which is seldom adhered to systematically in classical writers, has disappeared altogether.

Gen. 40² ἐπὶ τῶν δυοῖν εὐνούχοις αὐτοῦ. Ex. 4⁹ τῶς δυσὶ σημείοις τούτοις.

Contrast with the above—

Plat. *Rep.* 470 B ἐπὶ δυοῖν τινοῖν διαφοραῖν. Isoср. *Paneg.* 55 c περὶ τοὺν πολέουν τούτοιν.

2. Εἰς as Article. Under the influence of Hebrew idiom we find the numeral *εἰς* turning into an indefinite pronoun in the Greek of the LXX, as in Gen. 42²⁷ λύσας δὲ εἰς τὸν μάρσιππον αὐτοῦ, and then subsiding into a mere article, as—

Jdg. 13² ἀνὴρ εἰς, 9³³ γννὴ μία. ii K. 2¹⁸ ὁσεὶ μία δορκὰς ἐν ἀγρῷ.
ii Esd. 4⁸ ἔγραψαν ἐπιστολὴν μίαν. Ezk. 4⁹ ἄγγος ἐν δστράκινον.

There are instances of the same usage in the two most Hebraistic books of the N.T.

Mt. 8¹⁹ εἰς γραμματεύς, 9¹⁸ ἄρχων εἰς, 21¹⁹ συκῆν μίαν, 26⁶⁹ μία παιδίσκη. Rev. 8¹⁸ ἐνὸς ἀετοῦ, 9¹⁸ φωνὴν μίαν, 18²¹ εἰς ἄγγελος, 19¹⁷ ἑνα ἄγγελον.

Our own indefinite article ‘a’ or ‘an’ (Scotch *ane*) is originally the same as ‘one.’ We can also see the beginning of the French article in the colloquial language of the Latin comedians.

Ter. *And.* 118 forte unam aspicio adulescentulam.

Plant. *Most.* 990 unum vidi mortuum efferri foras.

Apart from the influence of Hebrew, *εἰς* is occasionally found in good Greek on the way to becoming an article. See L. & S. under

εἰς 4. In German the indefinite article and the first of the numerals coincide, and so a German, in beginning to speak English, frequently puts ‘one’ for ‘a.’ In the same way a Hebrew learning to speak Greek said *εἰς ἄετός* and so on.

3. First Declension. In classical Greek there is a tendency for proper names, especially those of foreign origin, which end in the nominative in *-a* preceded by a consonant other than *p*, to retain the *a* in the genitive, e.g. *Δήδας*, *Ἀνδρομέδας*, *Κομπλέγας* (name of a Spanish town, App. VI *De Reb. Hisp.* 43). In pursuance of this analogy we have such genitives as *Βάλλας* and *Ζέλφας* (*Gen.* 37²), *Σονσάννας* (*Sus.* O³⁰).

On the other hand, nouns in *-a* pure, or *-a* preceded by *p*, are in a few instances found in the LXX to take the Ionic form of the genitive and dative in *-ης* and *-η*.

Ex. 8²¹ *κυνόμυιαν . . . κυνομωνίης*, 15⁹ and *Gen.* 27⁴⁰ *τῆ μαχαίρη*.
 i K. 25²⁰ *αὐτῆς ἐπιβεβηκύης ἐπὶ τὴν ὄνον*. ii *Mac.* 8²³, 12²²
σπείρης.

It is said that in the Papyri *σπείρης* is always used, never *σπείρας*.

The plural of *γῆ* is found in the LXX.

Acc. *γᾶs* iv K. 18³⁵. Gen. *γαλῶν* iv K. 18³⁵: Ps. 48¹¹: Ezk. 36²⁴:
 ii Esd. 9¹ and three other passages. Dat. *γαῖs* iv K. 19¹¹.
γαίαis Dan. O' 11⁴².

4. Second Declension. *Θεόs* has a vocative *θεέ*. Dt. 3²⁴: Jdg. 21³, 16²⁸: Wisd. 9¹. Usually, however, the nominative is employed for the vocative, as in —

Ps. 21¹ 'Ο Θεός ὁ Θεός μου πρόσχει μοι· ἵνατι ἐγκατέλιπέτε;

But in Matthew 27⁴⁶ this passage assumes the form —

Θεέ μου, Θεέ μου, ἵνατι με ἐγκατέλιπε;

The Attic form of this declension is of rare occurrence in the LXX. *λαόs* and *ναόs* are the regular forms. *λεώs* does not occur at all, and *νεώs* only in Second Maccabees. *ἄλωs* is common: but for that there is no non-Attic form, as it does not arise, like the others, on the principle of transposition of quantity.

5. Third Declension. The word *σκνίψ* (Ex. 8¹⁶) is interesting, as adding another instance of a noun-stem in *-ϕ* to the rare word *κατῆλψ* and *νίφα*, which occurs only in the accusative in Hes. *Op.* 533. *Σκνίψ* is also found in the LXX with stem *σκνιπ-*.

6. Absence of Contraction. Many words are left uncontracted in the LXX which in Attic Greek would be contracted, e.g.—

Dt. 18¹¹ ἐπαείδων ἐπαιωδήν. Prov. 3⁸ δστέοις. Sir. 6³⁰ χρύσεος.
Ps. 73¹⁷ εαρ.

The accusative plural of *βοῶς* is always *βόας*, e.g. Gen. 41⁴. Similarly the accusative plural of *ἰχθύς* is left uncontracted wherever it occurs. Gen. 9²: Nb. 11⁶: Ps. 8⁸, 104²⁹: Hbk. 1¹⁴: Ezk. 29⁴. So also *στάχνες*, *στάχνας*, Gen. 41^{5,7}.

7. Feminine Forms of Movable Substantives. The form *βασίλισσα* for *βασίλεια* was not approved by Atticists. It is common in the LXX, whereas *βασίλεια* does not occur. Cp. Acts 8²⁷. On the analogy of it we have *Ἄράβισσα* in Job 42^{17c}, *φυλάκισσα* in Song 1⁶. The following also may be noted:—

γενέτις Wisd. 7¹² Α, τεχνῖτις 7²², μύστις 8⁴. ἴβριστρια Jer. 27³¹.

8. Heteroclide Nouns.

αιθάλη (Ex. 9^{8,10}) for *αιθαλος*, which does not occur.

ἄλων (Hos. 9²), *ἄλωνος* (Jdg. 15⁵) for *ἄλως*, *ἄλω*. Cp. Mt. 3¹², Lk. 3¹⁷ τὴν ἄλωνα. In the LXX both *ἄλων* and *ἄλως* are of common gender. Thus Ruth 3² τὸν ἄλωνα, 3¹⁴ τὴν ἄλωνα: Jdg. 6³⁷ τῇ ἄλωνι: i Chr. 21¹⁵ ἐν τῷ ἄλῳ, 21²¹ ἐκ τῆς ἄλω. Josephus (*Ant.* V 9 § 3) has *τῆς ἄλωσι*.

γήρους, *γήρει* for *γήρως*, *γήρᾳ*, but nominative always *γήρας*. For *γήρους* see Gen. 37³: Ps. 70^{9,18}: but in Gen. 44²⁰ *γήρως*. For *γήρει* see Gen. 15¹⁵, Ps. 91¹⁵, Sir. 8⁶, Dan. O' 6¹. When one form is used, the other generally occurs as a variant. In Clement i Cor. 63³ we have ἔως *γήρους*.

Ἐλεος, *τό* for *Ἐλεος*, *δ*. Plural *τὰ* *ἐλέη* (Ps. 16⁷). The masculine form occurs in some dozen and a half passages (e.g. Ps. 83¹¹: Prov. 3¹⁶, 14²²). In N.T. also and in the Apostolic Fathers the neuter is the prevailing form, e.g. ii Tim. 1^{18,18}: Tit. 3⁵: Hb. 4¹⁶: Herm. *Past. Vis.* II 2 § 3, III 9 § 1, *Sim.* IV § 2: i Clem. 9¹, 14¹: ii Clem. 3¹, 16²: Barn. *Ep.* 15². In Mt. 9¹³, 12⁷, 23²³ the masculine form occurs, the two former being quotations from Hos. 6⁶, where the LXX has the neuter.

ἔγεδρον (Jdg. 16²) for *ἐνέδρα*. The former is quite common, the latter occurs only in Josh. 8^{7,9}, Ps. 9²⁸.

λύχνος, *τό* (Dan. O' 5⁹).

νίκος, *τό* (i Esd. 3⁹) for *νίκη*. Cp. i Cor. 15^{53,57}: Herm. *Past. Mdt.* XII 2 § 5.

σκότος, *τό* for *δ*, occurs in the best Attic prose as well as in the LXX (e.g. Is. 42¹⁶) and in N.T. (e.g. i Thes. 5⁵). *Cp.* Barn. Ep. 14⁶, 18¹.

The N.T. and Apostolic Fathers afford other instances of heteroclites, which do not occur in the LXX. Thus—

ζῆλος, *τό* (Phil. 3⁶: i Clem. 4^{8, 11, 13}, 6^{1, 2}, 9¹, 63², but in 5^{2, 5} διὰ ζῆλον: Ignat. ad Tral. 4²).

πλούς declined like *βοῦς* (Acts 27⁹: Mart. S. Ign. III εἰχετο τοῦ πλούσ). *πλοῦτος*, *τό* (ii Cor. 8²: Eph. 1⁷, 2⁷, 3^{8, 16}: Phil. 4¹⁹: Col. 1², 2²).

τύφος, *τό* (i Clem. 13¹).

9. Verbal Nouns in -μα. *a.* The abundance of verbal nouns in -μα is characteristic of Hellenistic Greek from Aristotle onwards. The following instances from the LXX are taken at random—

ἀγνόημα Gen. 43¹² (6 times in all).

ἀνόημα i K. 25²⁸ (17 times in all).

διχοτόμημα Gen. 15¹¹ (5 times in all).

κατάλειψμα Gen. 45⁷ (20 times in all).

ὑψωμα . . . γαυρίαμα . . . κανήημα Judith 15⁹.

b. A point better worth noting is the preference for the short radical vowel in their formation, e.g.—

ἀνάθεμα Lvt. 27²⁸ etc. So in N.T. Acts 23¹⁴: Rom. 9³: i Cor. 12⁸, 16²²: Gal. 1^{8, 9}. In Judith 16¹⁹ we have the classical form ἀνάθημα. For the short vowel in the LXX, *cp.* θέμα, ἔκθεμα, ἐπίθεμα, παράθεμα, πρόσθεμα, σύνθεμα.

ἀφαίρεμα Ex. 29²⁷: Lvt. 7^{4, 24} etc.

ἄφεμα i Mac. 9²⁸. So κάθεμα, Is. 3¹⁹, Ezk. 16¹¹.

δόμα Gen. 25⁶ etc. So in N.T.

εὑρεμα Sir. 20⁸, 29⁴.

ἔψεμα Gen. 25²⁹ etc.

σύντεμα Gen. 1¹⁰ etc. So ἀνάστεμα. In Judith 12⁸ ἀνάστημα.

χύμα (for χένμα) ii Mac. 2²⁴.

10. Non-Attic Forms of Substantives.

ἀλώπηκας accusative plural (Jdg. 15⁴) for ἀλώπεκας.

ἄρκος (i K. 17³⁴) for ἄρκτος, which does not occur. *Cp.* Rev. 13² ἄρκου.

δῖνα (Job 13¹¹, 28¹⁰) for δίνη.

ἔννοστρον (Dt. 18³) for ἔννυστρον. So in Jos. Ant. IV 4 § 4.

ἐπαοιδός (Ex. 7¹¹) for ἐπωδός, which does not occur.
κλίβανος (Ex. 7²⁸) for κριβάνος. So also in N.T.
μολιβός (Ex. 15¹⁰), the Homeric form, for μόλυβδος.
ταμεῖον (Ex. 7²⁸: Jdg. 3²⁴, 15¹, 16¹²) for ταμεῖον, which also occurs frequently. The shorter form is common in the Papyri.
ὑγεία (Tob. 8²¹) for ὑγέια. In later Greek generally ὑγεία is usual, but the fuller form prevails in the LXX.
χείμαρρος (i K. 17⁴⁰) for χειμάρρους.

11. Non-Attic Forms of Adjectives.

εὐθής, εὐθές for εὐθύς, εὐθεῖα, εὐθύ, which also occurs frequently.
ἡμισυς, -ν is an adjective of two terminations in the LXX. ἡμίσεια does not occur. *Cp.* Nb. 34¹⁴ τὸ ἡμισυν φυλῆς Μανασσῆ with Jos. Ant. IV 7 § 3 καὶ τῆς Μανασσίτιδος ἡμίσεια.
χάλκειος, -α, -ον, the Homeric form, occurs in Jdg. 16²¹, i Esd. 1³⁸, 5 times in Job, and in Sir. 28²⁰ for χαλκοῦς, χαλκῆ, χαλκοῦν, which is very common.
ἀργυρικός i Esd. 8²⁴ only. *Cp.* Aristeas § 37, who has also ἐλαικός, στικός, χαροστικός (§§ 112, 37, 227).
αισχυντηρός Sir. 26¹⁵, 35¹⁰, 42¹ only.
σιγηρός Prov. 18¹⁸, Sir. 26¹⁴ only.
κλεψυμαῖος Tob. 21⁸ only.
θητηριαῖος often used in the neuter for 'a corpse,' e.g. iii K. 13²⁵.

12. Comparison of Adjectives.

ἀγαθώτερος (Jdg. 11²⁵, 15²) is perhaps an instance of that tendency to regularisation in the later stages of a language, which results from its being spoken by foreigners.
αισχρότερος (Gen. 41¹⁹) is good Greek, though not Attic. Αἰσχίων does not seem to occur in the LXX.
ἔγγιών and ἔγγιστος are usual in the LXX, e.g. Ruth 3¹², iii K. 20², 'Ἐγγύτερος does not seem to occur at all, and ἔγγύτατος only in Job 6¹⁵, 19¹⁴.
πλησιέστερον adv. for πλησιάτερον (iv Mac. 12³).

13. Pronouns. *a.* Classical Greek has no equivalent for our unemphatic pronoun 'he.' One cannot say exactly 'he said' in the Attic idiom. Αὐτὸς ἔφη is something more, and ἔφη something less, for it may equally mean 'she said.' The Greek of the LXX gets over this difficulty by the use of αὐτός as an unemphatic pronoun of the 3d person.

i K. 17⁴² καὶ εἶδεν Γολιὰδ τὸν Δανειδ καὶ ἡτίμασεν αὐτόν, ὅτι αὐτὸς ἦν παιδάριον καὶ αὐτὸς πυρράκης μετὰ κάλλους ὄφθαλμῶν.

In the above the repeated *aὐτός* is simply the nominative of the *aὐτόν* preceding. In a classical writer *aὐτός* so used would necessarily refer to Goliath himself. For other instances see Gen. 3^{15, 16}, 39²²: Nb. 17⁵, 22²²: Jdg. 13^{5, 16}, 14^{1, 17}: i K. 17², 18¹⁶. Winer denied that this use of *aὐτός* is to be found in the N.T. But here we must dissent from his authority. See Mt. 5⁵ and following: Lk. 6²⁰: i Cor. 7¹².

b. As usual in later Greek the compound reflexive pronoun of the 3d person is used for those of the 1st and 2d.

Gen. 43²² καὶ ἀργύριον ἔτερον ἡγέκαμεν μεθ' ἑαυτῶν. Dt. 3⁷ καὶ τὰ σκῦλα τῶν πόλεων ἐπρονομεύσαμεν ἑαυτοῖς. i K. 17⁸ ἐκλέξασθε ἑαυτοῖς ἄνδρα.

So also in Aristeas §§ 3, 213, 217, 228 (*ἑαυτόν* = *σεαυτόν*), 248. This usage had already begun in the best Attic. Take for instance—

Plat. *Phædo* 91 C ὅπως μὴ ἐγώ . . . ἀμα ἑαυτόν τε καὶ ὑμᾶς ἔξαπατήσας, 78 B δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἐρέσθαι ἑαυτούς, 101 D σὺ δὲ δεδίως ἂν . . . τὴν ἑαυτοῦ σκιάν.

Instances abound in N.T.

Acts 23¹⁴ ἀνεθεματίσαμεν ἑαυτούς, 5³⁵ προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς.

c. A feature more peculiar to LXX Greek is the use of the personal pronoun along with the reflexive, like the English ‘me myself,’ ‘you yourselves,’ etc.

Ex. 6⁷ καὶ λήμψομαι ἐμαυτῷ ὑμᾶς λαὸν ἐμοί, 20²³ οὐ ποιήσετε ὑμῖν ἑαυτοῖς.

So also Dt. 4^{16, 23}: Josh. 22¹⁶.

As there is nothing in the Hebrew to warrant this duplication of the pronoun, it may be set down as a piece of colloquial Greek.

d. The use of *ἴδιος* as a mere possessive pronoun is common to the LXX with the N.T. e.g.—

Job 7¹⁰ οὐδὲ οὐ μὴ ἐπιστρέψῃ εἰς τὸν ἴδιον οἶκον. Mt. 22⁵ ἀπῆλθον, δὸ μὲν εἰς τὸν ἴδιον ἀγρόν, δὸ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐτοῦ.

14. Numerals. *a.* *δυοῖς*(*v*) is the regular form for the dative of *δύo*. So also in N.T. e.g. Mt. 6²⁴, 22⁴⁰: Lk. 16¹³: Acts 12⁶.

δυεῖν occurs in Job 13²⁰, *δυοῖν* in iv Mac. 1²⁸, 15². Sometimes *δύo* is indeclinable, e.g. Jdg. 16²⁸ τῶν δύo ὁφθαλμῶν.

b. The following forms of numerals differ from those in classical use:—

δέκα δύo Ex. 28²¹: Josh. 21⁴⁰, 18²⁴: i Chr. 6²³, 15¹⁰, 25^{10 ff.}. So in N.T. Acts 19⁷, 24¹¹. Cp. Aristeas § 97.

δέκα τρεῖς Gen. 17²⁵: Josh. 19⁶.

δέκα τέσσαρες Josh. 15³⁶: Tob. 8²⁰. So in N.T. ii Cor. 12², Gal. 2¹.

Cp. Diog. Laert. VII § 55.

δέκα πέντε Ex. 27¹⁵: Jdg. 8¹⁰: ii K. 19^v. So in N.T. Gal. 1¹⁸.

δέκα ἔξ Gen. 46¹⁸: Ex. 26²⁵: Josh. 15⁴¹.

δέκα ἑπτά Gen. 37², 47²⁸.

δέκα ὀκτώ Gen. 46²²: Josh. 24^{33b}: Jdg. 3¹⁴, 10⁸, 20⁴⁴: i Chr. 12³¹: ii Chr. 11⁷.

The above numerals occur also in the regular forms —

δώδεκα Gen. 5⁸.

τρεῖς καὶ δέκα, τρισκαίδεκα Nb. 29^{13, 14}.

τέσσαρες καὶ δέκα Nb. 16⁴².

πέντε καὶ δέκα Lvt. 27⁷: ii K. 9¹⁰.

ἕκκαιδεκα, ἔξ καὶ δέκα Nb. 31^{40, 46, 52}.

ἑπτὰ καὶ δέκα Jer. 39⁹.

ὀκτώ καὶ δέκα ii K. 8¹³.

ἐννέα καὶ δέκα ii K. 2³⁰ only.

c. The forms just given may be written separately or as one word.

This led to the *τέσσαρες* in *τεσσαρεσκαίδεκα* becoming indeclinable, e.g. —

ii Chr. 25⁵ *υἱος τεσσαρεσκαίδεκα*.

The same license is extended in the LXX to δέκα *τέσσαρες*.

Nb. 29²⁹ ἀμνὸν ἐνιαυσίον δέκα *τέσσαρες* ἀμώμονς.

The indeclinable use of *τεσσαρεσκαίδεκα* is not peculiar to the LXX.

Hdt. VII 36 *τεσσαρεσκαίδεκα* (*τριήρεας*). Epict. Ench. 40 ἀπὸ

τεσσαρεσκαίδεκα ἔτῶν. Strabo p. 177, IV 1 § 1 προσέθηκε δὲ *τεσσαρεσκαίδεκα* ἔθνη, 189, IV 2 § 1 ἔθνων *τεσσαρεσκαίδεκα*.

d. The alternative expressions ὁ εἰς καὶ εἰκοστός (ii Chr. 24¹⁷) and ὁ εἰκοστὸς πρῶτος (ii Chr. 25²⁸) are quite classical: but the following way of expressing days of the month may be noted —

Haggai 2¹ μᾶς καὶ εἰκάδι τοῦ μηνός. i Mac. 1⁵⁹ πέμπτη καὶ εἰκάδι τοῦ μηνός. Cp. 4⁵⁹. ii Mac. 10⁶ τῇ πέμπτῃ καὶ εἰκάδι τοῦ αὐτοῦ μηνός.

VERBS, 15-33

15. The Verb *Eīva*. ἦμην the 1st person singular of the imperfect, which is condemned by Phrynicus, occurs frequently in the LXX. It is found also in the N.T.—i Cor. 13¹¹: Gal. 1^{10, 22}: Acts 10³⁰, 11^{5, 17},

22^{19, 20}: Mt. 25²⁵: Jn. 11¹⁵. According to the text of Dindorf it occurs even in Eur. *Hel.* 931. It is a familiar feature of Hellenistic Greek, being common in Philo and Josephus, also in the *Pastor* of Hermas, and occurring moreover in such authors as Epictetus (*Diss.* I 16 § 19), Plutarch (*Pomp.* 74), Diogenes Laertius (VI § 56), Lucian (*Asinus* 46).

ἢς for ἢσθα, which is condemned by the same authority, occurs in Jdg. 11²⁵: Ruth 3²: Job 38⁴: Obd. 1ⁱⁱ. *Cp.* Epict. *Diss.* IV 1 § 132.

ἔστωσαν is the only form for the 3d person plural imperative, neither ἔστω nor ὄντων being used. This form is found in Plato (*Meno* 92 D). See § 16 d.

ἢτω for ἔστω occurs in Ps. 103³¹: i Mac. 10³¹, 16³. So in N.T. i Cor. 16²²: James 5¹². *Cp.* Herm. *Past. Vis.* III 3 § 4: i Clem. 48⁵, where it occurs four times.

ἢμεθα for ἡμεν occurs in i K. 25¹⁶: Baruch 1¹⁹. This form appears in the Revisers' text in Eph. 2⁸.

16. The Termination -σαν. *a.* Probably the thing which will first arrest the attention of the student who is new to the Greek of the LXX is the termination in -σαν of the 3d person plural of the historical tenses of the active voice other than the pluperfect.

There are in Greek two terminations of the 3d person plural of the historic tenses—(1) in -ν, (2) in -σαν. Thus in Homer we have ἔβαν and also ἔβησαν. In Attic Greek the rule is that thematic aorists (*i.e.* those which have a connecting vowel between the stem and the termination) and imperfects take ν, *e.g.*—

ἔλυσ-α-ν, ἔλαβ-ο-ν, ἔ-λάμβαν-ο-ν,

while non-thematic tenses and the pluperfect take -σαν, *e.g.*—

ἔδο-σαν, ἔ-τι-θε-σαν, ἔ-λε-λύκ-ε-σαν.

In the Greek of the LXX, which in this point represents the Alexandrian vernacular, thematic 2d aorists and imperfects may equally take -σαν.

Of 2d aorists we may take the following examples—

ἴδοσαν or ἴδοσαν, ἔποσαν, ἐκρίνοσαν, ἐλάβοσαν, ἐπίσοσαν, εῦροσαν, ἐφέ-ροσαν (= 2d aor.), ἐφάγοσαν, ἐφύγοσαν, ἥλθοσαν, ἡμάρτοσαν, ἥροσαν (Josh. 3¹⁴).

Compounds of these and others abound, *e.g.*—

ἀπήλθοσαν, διήλθοσαν, εἰσήλθοσαν, ἐξήλθοσαν, παρήλθοσαν, περιήλθοσαν, προσήλθοσαν, συνήλθοσαν, ἐνεβάλοσαν, παρενεβάλοσαν, ἐξελίποσαν, κατελίποσαν, ὀπεθάνοσαν, εἰσηγάγοσαν.

b. Instances of imperfects, which, for our present purpose, mean historic tenses formed from a strengthened present stem, do not come so readily to hand. But here are two—

ἐλαμβάνοσαν Ezk. 22¹². *ἔφαίνοσαν* i Mac. 4⁵⁰.

These seem to be more common in the case of contracted vowel verbs—

ἐγεννώσαν Gen. 6⁴
ἐπηξόνωσαν Nb. 1¹⁸.
ἐποιούσαν Job 1⁴.
ἐταπεινώσαν Judith 4⁹.
εἰλογούσαν Ps. 61⁵.
ἐδολιούσαν Ps. 5⁹, 13³.

εὐθηροῦσαν Lam. 1⁵.
ἡνομοῦσαν Ezk. 22¹¹.
κατενοοῦσαν Ex. 33⁸.
οἰκοδομοῦσαν ii Esd. 14¹⁸.
παρετηροῦσαν Sus. Θ¹².

Cp. Herm. *Past. Sim.* VI 2 § 7 *εὐσταθοῦσαν*, IX 9 § 5 *ἐδοκοῦσαν*.

Such forms occur plentifully in MSS. of the N.T., but the Revisers' text has only *ἐδολιούσαν* in Romans 3¹⁸ (a quotation from Ps. 13⁸) and *παρελάβοσαν* in ii Thes. 3⁶.

c. The same termination *-σαν* sometimes takes the place of *-εν* in the 3d person plural of the optative.

<i>αἰνέσαισαν</i> Gen. 49 ⁸ .	<i>θηρεύσαισαν</i> Job 18 ⁷ .
<i>εἴποισαν</i> Ps. 34 ²⁵ .	<i>ἴδοισαν</i> Job 21 ²⁰ .
<i>ἐκκόψαισαν</i> Prov. 24 ⁵² .	<i>καταφάγοισαν</i> Prov. 30 ¹⁷ .
<i>ἐκλείποισαν</i> Ps. 103 ³⁵ .	<i>δλέσαισαν</i> Job 18 ¹¹ , 20 ¹⁰ .
<i>ἐλθοῖσαν</i> Dt. 33 ¹⁶ : Job 18 ^{9, 11} .	<i>περιπατήσαισαν</i> Job 20 ²⁶ .
<i>ἐνέγκαισαν</i> Is. 66 ²⁰ .	<i>ποιήσαισαν</i> Dt. 1 ⁴ .
<i>εὐλογῆσαισαν</i> Ps. 34 ²⁵ .	<i>πυρσεύσαισαν</i> Job 20 ¹⁰ .
<i>εὔροισαν</i> Sir. 33 ⁹ .	<i>ψυλαφήσαισαν</i> Job 51 ⁴ , 12 ²⁵ .

d. In Hellenistic Greek generally *-σαν* is also the termination of the 3d person plural of the imperative in all voices, e.g.—

i K. 30²² *ἀπαγέσθωσαν καὶ ἀποστρεφέτωσαν*.

For instances in N.T. see i Cor. 7^{9, 36}: i Tim. 5⁴: Tit. 3¹⁴: Acts 24²⁰, 25⁵.

17. Termination of the 2d Person Singular of Primary Tenses Middle and Passive. In the LXX, as in Attic, the 2d person singular of the present and futures, middle and passive, ends in *-η*, e.g. *ἄρξῃ*, *φάγῃ*, *λατηθήσῃ*. The only exceptions to this rule in Attic are *βούλει*, *οἴει*, *ὄψει*, and *ἔσει*, of which the last is only used occasionally. In the LXX we have *ὄψει* in Nb. 23³.

The full termination of the 2d person singular of primary tenses middle and passive (-σαι), which in Attic Greek appears only in the perfect of all verbs and in the present of -μι verbs, as λέλυσαι, δέδοσαι, is occasionally to be found in the LXX in other cases.

ἀπεξενόνται iii K. 14⁶.

κοιμᾶσαι Dt. 31¹⁸ (A).

κτᾶσαι Sir. 6⁷.

πίεσαι Dt. 28³⁹: Ruth 2^{9, 14}: iii K. 17⁴: Ps. 127²: Jer. 29¹³ (A): Ezk. 4¹¹, 12¹⁸, 23^{22, 34}.

φάγεσαι Ruth 2¹⁴: Ezk. 12¹⁸.

So in N.T. —

κανχᾶσαι Rom. 2^{17, 22}: i Cor. 4⁷.

κατακανχᾶσαι Rom. 9¹⁸.

δδυνᾶσαι Lk. 16²⁵.

φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι σύ Lk. 17⁸.

The *Pastor* of Hermas yields us ἐπισπᾶσαι, πλανᾶσαι, χρᾶσαι. Such forms are still used in Modern Greek.

In theory -σαι is the termination of every 2d person singular in the middle and passive voices, as in δέδοσαι, λέλυσαι, so that πί-ε-σαι is a perfectly regular formation. But in Attic Greek the σ has dropped out wherever there is a connecting vowel, and then contraction has ensued. Thus πίεσαι becomes first πίεαι, and finally πίη. Confirmation of this theory is to be found in Homer, where there are many examples of the intermediate form, e.g. ἀνάρπεαι, δενήσεαι, ἔρχεαι, εῦχεαι, ιδηαι, κέλεαι, λέξεαι, λιλαίεαι, μαίνεαι, νέμεαι, δδύρεαι, πώλεαι. It is an interesting question whether πίεσαι and φάγεσαι are survivals in the popular speech of pre-Homeric forms, or rather revivals, as Jannaris and others think, on the analogy of the perfect middle and passive of all verbs and of the present middle and passive of -μι verbs.

In κανχᾶσαι and the like, contraction has taken place in the vowels preceding the σ (κανχάεσαι = κανχᾶσαι). ἀπεξενόνται (iii K. 14⁶) looks like a barbarism for ἀπεξένωσαι.

As against these fuller forms, we sometimes find contracted forms in the LXX, where the -σαι is usual in Attic.

δύνῃ for δύνασαι. Dan. O' 5¹⁶. So in N.T. Lk. 16²: Rev. 2². In

Eur. Hec. 253 Porson substituted δύνᾳ for δύνῃ, as being more

Attic. δύνασαι itself occurs in Job 10¹³, 35^{6, 14}, 42²: Wisd. 11²²:

Dan. Θ 2²⁶, 4¹⁵, 5¹⁶: Bel Θ²⁴.

ἐπίστῃ for ἐπίστασαι. Nb. 20⁴: Dt. 22²: Josh. 14⁶: Job 38⁴: Jer. 17¹⁶: Ezk. 37⁴.

18. Aorist in -a. *a.* Another inflectional form for the frequency of which the classical student will hardly be prepared is the aorist in -a in other than semivowel verbs. Attic Greek offers some rare instances of this formation, as *εἰπ-α*, *ἡγεγκ-α*, *ἔχ-α*, and in Homer we have such stray forms as *κήντρες* (*Od.* IX 231), *ἀλέσθαι* (*Od.* IX 274), *σεῖνα* (*Il.* XX 189). Nevertheless this is the type which has prevailed in the modern language.

b. In Attic the aorist *εἶπα* occurs more frequently in the other moods than in the indicative (e.g. *Plat. Soph.* 240 D *εἴπαμεν*, *Prot.* 353 A *εἴπατον* imperative, *Phileb.* 60 D *εἴπάτω*, *Meno* 71 D *εἴπον* imperative).

In the LXX this aorist is equally common in the indicative.

εἶπα Dt. 1²⁰: Ps. 40⁵.

εἶπας Gen. 44²³: Judith 16¹⁴. *Cp.* Hom. *Il.* I 106, 108.

εἴπαμεν Gen. 42³¹, 44^{22, 26}.

εἴπατε Gen. 43²⁹, 44²⁸, 45⁹.

εἶπαν Jdg. 14^{15, 18}: i K. 10¹⁴: ii K. 17²⁰, 19⁴²: iv K. 1⁶: Tob. 7⁵: Jer. 49².

εἴπόν Gen. 45¹⁷: Dan. O' 2⁷.

εἴπάτω Dan. Θ 2⁷.

εἴπατε (imperative) Gen. 50⁷. *Cp.* Hom. *Od.* III 427.

εἶπας Gen. 46².

c. While the classical aorist *ἥλθον* is common in the LXX, the form with -a also occurs, especially in the plural.

ἥλθαμεν Nb. 13²⁸.

ἥλθατε Gen. 26²⁷, 42¹²: Dt. 1²⁰: Jdg. 11⁷.

ἥλθαν Gen. 47¹⁸: Jdg. 12¹: ii K. 17²⁰, 24⁷: ii Chr. 25¹⁸: Dan. Θ 2².

ἥλθάτω Esther 5⁸: Is. 5¹⁹: Jer. 17¹⁵.

ἥλθατε Prov. 9⁵.

εἰσελθάτωσαν Ex. 14⁶.

This aorist is common in MSS. of the N.T., but has not been admitted into the Revisers' text. *Cp.* Herm. *Past. Vis.* I 4 § 1 *ἥλθαν*, § 3 *ἀπῆλθαν*: i Clem. 38³ *εἰσῆλθαμεν*.

d. By the side of *εἶδον* we have an aorist in -a, especially in the 3d person plural, where its advantage is obvious. (See *h* below.)

εἶδαμεν i K. 10¹⁴.

εἶδαν Jdg. 6²⁸, 16²⁴: i K. 6¹⁹: ii K. 10^{14, 19}.

e. Similarly by the side of *ελλον* we have parts formed as though from *ελλα*.

καθελλαν Gen. 44¹¹: iii K. 19¹⁴.

ειλατο Dt. 26¹⁸.

ἀνειλατο Ex. 2⁵.

ἀφειλατο i K. 30¹⁸.

διειλαντο Josh. 22⁸.

ἐξειλάμην i K. 10¹⁸.

ἐξειλατο Ex. 18^{4, 8}: Josh. 24¹⁰: i K. 12¹¹, 17³⁷, 30¹⁸.

παρειλατο Nb. 11²⁵.

f. The aorist *ἐπεσα* occurs frequently in the 3d person plural, but is rare in other parts.

ἐπεσα Dan. O' 8¹⁷. *πεσάτω* Jer. 44²⁰ (AS), 49² (AS).

ἐπεσας ii K. 3⁴. *πέσατε* Hos. 10⁸.

Among compounds we find *ἀποπεσάτωσαν*, *διέπεσαν*, *ἐνέπεσαν*, *ἐπέπεσαν*.

So in N.T. —

ἐπεσα Rev. 1¹⁷.

ἐπεσαν Rev. 5¹⁴, 6¹³, 11¹⁶, 17¹⁰: Hb. 11³⁰.

ἐξεπέσατε Gal. 5⁴.

Cp. Polyb. III 19 § 5 *ἀντέπεσαν*.

g. Other aorists of the same type are —

ἀπέθαναν Tob. 3⁹.

ἔλαβαν ii K. 23¹⁶.

ἐγκατέλιπαν ii Chr. 29⁶.

ἔφάγαμεν ii K. 19⁴².

ἐβαλαν iii K. 6³.

ἔφυγαν Jdg. 7²¹.

ἐμβάλατε Gen. 44¹.

h. The frequency of the 3d person plural in this form is no doubt due to a desire to differentiate the 3d person plural from the 1st person singular, which are confounded in the historic tenses ending in *-ov*. It also secured uniformity of ending with the aorist in *-σα*. In ii K. 10¹⁴ we have this collocation —

εἰδαν . . . *ἔφυγαν* . . . *εἰσῆλθαν* . . . *ἀνέστρεψαν*.

In Jdg. 6³ we find the anomalous form *ἀνέβαιναν* followed by *συν-ανέβαινον*.

19. **Augment.** a. The augment with the pluperfect is at times omitted by Plato and the best Attic writers. Instances in the LXX are —

βεβρώκει i K. 30¹².

ἐνδεδύκει Lvt. 16²³.

δεδώκειν ii K. 18¹¹.

ἐπιβεβήκει Nb. 22²².

δεδώκει iii K. 10¹³.

πεπώκει i K. 30¹².

ἐνδεδύκειν Job 29¹⁴.

So in N.T.—

δεδώκει Mk. 14⁴⁴.

δεδώκεισαν Jn. 11⁵⁷: *cp.* Mk. 15¹⁰.

ἐκβεβλήκει Mk. 16⁹.

κεκρίκει Acts 20¹⁶.

μεμενήκεισαν i Jn. 2¹⁹.

πεπιστεύκεισαν Acts 14²³.

πεποιήκεισαν Mk. 15⁷.

But in the LXX we occasionally find other historic tenses without the augment, *e.g.* ii Esd. 14¹⁸ οἴκοδομόνσαν. This is especially the case with εἶδον.

ἴδει Lam. 3⁵⁹.

ἴδει Gen. 37⁹, 40⁵.

ἴδον Gen. 37²⁵, 40⁵.

πρόιδον Gen. 37¹⁸

b. In Attic Greek, when a preposition had lost its force and was felt as part of the verb, the augment was placed before, instead of after, it, as ἐκάθευδον, ἐκάθιζον, ἐκαθήμην.

The same law holds in the Greek of the LXX, but is naturally extended to fresh cases, *e.g.* to προνομεύειν, which in the Alexandrian dialect seems to have been the common word for ‘to ravage’.

ἐπρονομεύσαμεν Dt. 2³⁵, 3⁷.

ἐπρονόμευσαν Nb. 31⁹.

ἥνεχύρασαν Job 24³.

c. The aorist ἦνοιξα is already found in Xenophon. In the LXX it is common, though by no means to the exclusion of the form with internal augment. Besides ἦνοιξα itself, which is conjugated throughout the singular and plural, we have also the following—

ἦνοιχθη Nb. 16³²: Ps. 105¹⁷, 108¹.

ἦνοιχθησαν Ezk. 1¹.

ἦνοιγμένα Is. 42²⁰.

ἦνοιγον i Mac. 11².

ἦνοιγέτο iii K. 7²¹.

So also in N.T.—

ἦνοιξε Acts 12¹⁴, 14²⁷: Rev. 8¹.

διῆνοιγμένος Acts 7⁵⁶.

διῆνοιγμένος Acts 7⁵⁶.

ἦνοίγη Rev. 11¹⁹.

Besides the Attic form with double internal augment, ἀνέωξα, the LXX has also forms which augment the initial vowel of this, and so display a triple augment—

ἥνεωξε Gen. 8⁶: iii Mac. 6¹⁸.

ἥνεωχθησαν Gen. 7¹¹: Sir. 43¹⁴: Dan. 7¹⁰.

ἥνεωγμένος iii K. 8²⁹: ii Chr. 6²⁰, 40, 7¹⁵: Neh. 1⁶.

ἥνεωγμένα iii K. 8⁵².

So in N.T.—

ἥνεωγμένον Rev. 10⁸.

d. In *προφητεύειν* the internal augment is wrong, since the verb is formed on the noun *προφήτης*. In the LXX *προεφήτευσεν* occurs only in i K. 18¹⁰ (A) and Sir. 46²⁰. Nevertheless this is the form which has been everywhere preferred in the Revisers' text of the N.T.

προεφήτευνον Acts 19⁶.

προεφήτευσε Mt. 15⁷: Mk. 7⁶: Lk. 1⁶⁷: Jn. 11⁵¹: Jude¹⁴.

προεφητεύσαμεν Mt. 7²².

προεφήτευσαν Mt. 11¹⁸.

e. Instances of double augment in the LXX are —

ἀπεκατέστη Ex. 15²⁷.

ἀπεκατέστησεν i Esd. 1³⁸.

ἡνωχλήθη i K. 30¹³. *Cp.* Dan. 3⁵⁰: Dan. O' 6¹⁸.

20. Reduplication. a. In verbs compounded with a preposition reduplication is sometimes applied to the preposition.

κεκαταραμένος Dt. 21²³: Sir. 3¹⁶. *Cp.* Enoch 27².

πεπρονομενμένος Is. 42². *Cp.* § 19 b.

b. In the form *κεκατήρανται* (Nb. 22⁶, 24⁹. *Cp.* Enoch 27^{1, 2}) we have what may be called double reduplication.

c. With *ῥεριμμένος* (Jdg. 4²²) and *ἐκρεριμμένην* (Jdg. 15¹⁵) may be compared Homer's *ῥερυπωμένα* (*Od.* VI 59). *ῥερίφθαι* [*ῥερῖφθαι*] is cited from Pindar by Chœrobosecus.

d. The reduplicated present *ἔκδιδόσκειν* occurs in four passages — i K. 31⁸: ii K. 23¹⁰: Neh. 4²³: Hos. 7¹. It is used also by Josephus. *Κιχρᾶν*, 'to lend,' occurs in three passages — i K. 1²⁸: Prov. 13¹¹: Ps. 111⁵. *κιχρῆμι* is used in this sense by Demosthenes.

e. The verb *κράζειν* has a reduplicated weak aorist, *ἔκέκραξα*, which is very common, especially in the Psalms; also a reduplicated strong aorist, though this is very rare.

ἔκέκραγεν Is. 6⁸.

ἔκέκραγον Is. 6⁴.

21. Attic Future. a. What is called the Attic future, i.e. the future out of which *σ* has dropped, is more common in the LXX than in Attic Greek. Thus the future of *ἔλπίζειν*, so far as it appears in Attic authors at all, is *ἔλπισω*: but in the LXX it is always *ἔλπιω*. Among verbs in *-ιζειν* which take this form of future are —

<i>αἰχμαλωτίζειν</i>	<i>έγγιζειν</i>	<i>κερατίζειν</i>	<i>οἰωνίζειν</i>
<i>ἀποσκορακίζειν</i>	<i>ἐπιστηρίζειν</i>	<i>κομίζειν</i>	<i>σαββατίζειν</i>
<i>ἀφαγνίζειν</i>	<i>εναγγελίζειν</i>	<i>μελίζειν</i>	<i>συλλογίζειν</i>
<i>ἀφανίζειν</i>	<i>καθαρίζειν</i>	<i>μερίζειν</i>	<i>συνετίζειν</i>
<i>ἀφορίζειν</i>	<i>καθίζειν</i>		

There is no apparent reason for the contraction in the future of verbs in *-ίζειν*. The retention of σ in the future of such verbs is quite exceptional, as in Eccl. 11⁴ *θερίσει* (mid.), Lvt. 25⁵ *ἐκθερίσεις*. Of the two versions of Daniel O' has in 4²⁹ *ψωμίσονται*, while Θ has *ψωμοῦσται*. *Μηνίειν* has a future in the LXX of the same sort as verbs in *-ίζειν*.

μηνιῶ Jer. 3¹².

μηνιὲῖ Ps. 102⁹.

μηνιεῖς Lvt. 19¹⁸.

b. In Attic Greek there are a few instances of verbs in *-άζειν* dropping the σ and contracting in the future. Thus *βιβάζειν*, *ἐξετάζειν* have the futures *βιβᾶ*, *ἐξετᾶ* in addition to the full forms. In the LXX the former of these sometimes retains the σ in the future (Dt. 6⁷: Ps. 31⁸: Is. 40¹³: Wisd. 6³: Sir. 13¹¹), the latter always: but the tendency which they exemplify is carried out in the case of other verbs in *-άζειν*. Hence we meet with the following futures —

ἀρπάζειν Lvt. 19¹⁸.

ἀρπάμαται Hos. 5¹⁴.

ἐκδύκαται Lvt. 19¹⁸: Dt. 32⁴³: Judith 11¹⁰.

ἐργάζειν Gen. 4¹², 29²⁷: Ex. 20⁹, 34²¹: Lvt. 25⁴⁰: Dt. 5¹³, 15¹⁹: ii K. 9¹⁰.

ἐργάται Lvt. 25⁴⁰: Job 33²⁹.

ἐργώνται Is. 5¹⁰: Jer. 37^{8, 9}, 22¹³, 41¹⁴: Ezk. 48¹⁹.

κατεργάζειν Dt. 28³⁹.

κοιμάζειν Dt. 31¹⁶.

κοιμάται Job 8¹⁷.

c. Both in the LXX and in the N.T. semivowel verbs, *i.e.* those with λ , ρ , μ , ν , have a contracted future, as in Attic, *e.g.* *ψαλῶ*, *σπερεῖς*, *τεμεῖς*, *ῥανεῖ*.

d. In Attic Greek the future of *χέω* is still *χέω* and indistinguishable from the present. In the LXX the future is distinguished by being treated as a contracted tense. Thus we have —

ἐκχεῶ, *ἐκχεεῖς*, *ἐκχεεῖ*,

ἐκχεεῖτε, *ἐκχεοῦσται*.

The 1st person plural does not seem to occur.

e. To the contracted futures the LXX adds the post-classical *ἔλω*, from the same stem as *ἔλονται*. This future occurs both in the active and the middle voices, *e.g.* *ἀφελῶ* (Nb. 11¹), *ἐξελεῖσθε* (Josh. 2¹⁸).

So in N.T. —

ἀνελεῖ ii Th. 2⁸.

f. In Attic *τελεῖν* and *καλεῖν* are in the future indistinguishable from the present. In the later Greek of the LXX this ambiguity is avoided by the retention of the full form of the future. Thus we have—

<i>συντελέσω,</i>	<i>συντελέσεις,</i>	<i>συντελέσει,</i>
	<i>συντελέσετε,</i>	<i>συντελέσουσιν,</i>

and

<i>καλέσω,</i>	<i>καλέσεις,</i>	<i>καλέσει,</i>
	<i>καλέσετε,</i>	<i>καλέσουσιν.</i>

g. The future *δλέσω*, which is common in Homer but rare in Attic, does not occur in the LXX; which has only the contracted forms—

δλεῖ Prov. 1³².

δλοῦνται Prov. 2²², 13², 15⁵, 16³³, 25¹⁹.

δλεῖται Job 8¹³.

h. On the other hand, *ἐλάσεις* in Ex. 25¹¹ is the only instance of the future of *ἐλαύνω* in the LXX.

i. In Attic *σκεδάννυμι* has future *σκεδῶ*, but in the LXX it retains the *σ*, e.g. *διασκεδάσω* Jdg. 2¹.

22. Retention of Short Vowel in the Future. As a rule in Greek *a* and *ε* verbs lengthen the vowel in forming the future. Exceptions are *σπάω* and *χαλάω* among *a* verbs, and among *ε* verbs *αἰνέω*, *καλέω*, *τελέω*. When the vowel is short in the future, it is also short in the 1st aorist.

To the *ε* verbs which have the vowel short in the future and 1st aorist we may add from the LXX *πονεῖν*, *φθονεῖν*, *φορεῖν*.

So in N.T.—

ἔφορέσαμεν . . . φορέσομεν i Cor. 15⁴⁹.

Op. Herm. Past. Sim. IX 13 § 3, 15 § 6 ἔφόρεσαν.

23. Aorist of Semivowel Verbs. In Attic Greek semivowel verbs with *ᾳ* in their stem lengthen the *ᾳ* into *η* in forming the 1st aorist (as *φαν-*, *ἔφηνα*), except after *ι* or *ρ*, when they lengthen into *ᾶ* (as *μιαν-*, *ἔμιάνα*, *περαν-*, *ἔπέρāνα*). See G. § 672.

In the LXX many such verbs lengthen into *ᾶ* when the *ᾳ* of the stem is preceded by a consonant. Hence we meet with such forms as *ἔγλύκανας*, *ἔκκάθαρον*, *ἔξεκάθαρα*, *ἔπέχαρας*, *ἔπίφανον*, *ἔποιμανεν*, *ἔσήμανεν*, *σημάνη*, *ὑφάναι*, *ὑφανεν*, *ὑφάνης*, *ψάλατε*. In Amos 5² *ἔσφαλεν* is ambiguous, as it might be 2d aorist.

The form *καθάρης* is read in Dindorf's text of Xen. *Œc.* 18 § 8,

and in Hermann's text of Plato *Laws* 735 we have *καθάρη* in B followed by *καθήρειν* in D. The aorist *ἐσήμανται* is found as early as Xenophon. *Cp.* Aristeas §§ 16, 33. Ἐκέρδανται was always regarded as good Attic.

Such forms are also to be found in the N.T., e.g.—

ἔβάσκανεν Gal. 3¹.

ἐσήμανεν Rev. 1¹.

24. The Strong Tenses of the Passive. The Greek of the LXX displays a preference for the strong over the weak tenses of the passive, i.e. for the tenses which are formed directly from the verbal stem, namely, the 2d aorist and the 2d future. Thus ἡγγέληται, which is not to be found in classical authors, except in a disputed reading of Eur. *I. T.* 932, occurs frequently (in compounds) in the LXX, and the future passive, when employed, is the corresponding form in -ήσομαι, e.g. Ps. 21³¹ ἀναγγελήσεται, Ps. 58³³ δαυγγελήσονται.

So again from ρίπτω we find only the 2d aorist and 2d future passive, e.g. Ezk. 19¹² ἐρρίφη, ii K. 20²¹ ριφήσεται.

The following are other instances of the same formation:—

βραχήσεται (*βρέχω*) Is. 34³.

γραφήσονται Ezk. 13⁹. *Cp.* Aristeas § 32.

διεθρύβησαν Nahum 1⁶.

ἐκλεγῆναι Dan. O' 11³².

ἔλυγήσεται Is. 34⁴.

ἐνεφράγη Ps. 62¹².

ἔξαλιφῆναι i Chr. 29⁴. *Cp.* Plat. *Phædr.* 258 B.

ἐπεσκέπησαν i Chr. 26³¹.

ἡκαταστάτησαν Tobit 1¹⁵.

ὅρυγγῆ Ps. 93¹⁸.

περιεπλάκησαν Ps. 118⁶¹.

συνεφρύγησαν Ps. 101⁴.

ὑπετάγησαν Ps. 59¹⁰.

25. The Verbs πεινᾶν and διψᾶν. In Attic Greek these two verbs contract into η instead of ā. In the LXX they contract into ā, and πεινάω further forms its future and aorist in ā instead of η.

ἔαγ πεινᾶ . . . ἔαν διψᾶ Prov. 25²¹. ἐπείνας Dt. 25¹⁸.

διψᾶ (ind.) Is. 29⁸.

The parts of πεινᾶ which occur in the future and aorist are πεινάσαι, πεινάστε, πεινάσονται, ἐπείνασεν, ἐπείνασται, πεινάσω (subj.), πεινάσωμεν, πεινάσητε.

So also in N.T. —

πεινᾶν Phil. 4¹².

πεινᾶ (ind.) i Cor. 11²¹.

πεινᾶ . . . δψᾶ (subj.) Rom. 12²⁰ (quoted from Prov. 25²¹).

ἔν τις δψᾶ Jn. 7³⁷.

For the future and aorist of *πεινᾶν* in N.T. see Mt. 12^{1,3}, 25³⁵: Lk. 4²: Jn. 6³⁵: Rev. 7¹⁶.

26. The Perfect of ἤκειν. Ἔκειν in the LXX has a perfect ἤκα, which occurs however only in the plural.

ἤκαμεν Gen. 47⁴: Josh. 9¹².

ἤκατε Gen. 42^{7,9}: Dt. 12⁹: i Chr. 12¹⁷.

ἤκαστι(ν) 18 times.

This form occurs once in the N.T. —

ἤκαστι Mk. 8³.

Cp. i Clem. 12² in a quotation from Josh. 2³.

The aorist ἤξα, which is found in late authors, is not used in the LXX.

Wherever the form ἤκε occurs, it is either imperative, as in ii K. 14³², or imperfect, as in ii Mac. 4³¹, 8³⁵, 14^{4,26}.

27. Presents formed from Perfects. a. From the perfect ἔστηκα there was formed a new present στήκω, which occurs in two or three passages of the LXX.

στήκει Jdg. 16³⁶.

στήκειν iii K. 8¹¹.

στήκετε (imper.) Ex. 14¹³ (A).

So in N.T. —

στήκει Rom. 14⁴.

στήκετε (ind.) Phil. 1²⁷.

στήκετε (imper.) i Cor. 16¹³: Gal. 5¹: Phil. 4¹: ii Thes. 2¹⁵.

στήκητε i Th. 3⁸: Mk. 11²⁵.

b. Similar to this is the verb γρηγορεῖν, formed from ἐγρήγορα. We may conjecture that the pluperfect ἐγρηγόρει came to be regarded as a contracted imperfect, and so gave rise to γρηγορῶ.

ἐγρηγόρουν Jer. 38²⁸.

γρηγορεῖν i Mac. 12²⁷.

γρηγορούντων Neh. 7³.

γρηγορήσω Jer. 38²⁸.

ἐγρηγορησέ(ν) Jer. 5⁶: Bar. 2⁹: Dan. Θ 9¹⁴.

ἐγρηγορήθη Lam. 1¹⁴.

From this verb in its turn was formed a new verbal noun *γρηγόρησις* Dan. Θ 5^{11, 14}. *Cp.* also the proper name *Γρηγόριος*.

So in N.T.—

γρηγορῶμεν i Th. 5⁶.

γρηγορέτε (imper.) i Cor. 16¹³: Mk. 13³⁷.

γρηγορήσατε i Pet. 5⁸.

c. Of like origin is the aorist *ἐπεποίθησα*, which occurs in Job 31²⁴. From *πεποιθέν* again we have the noun *πεποίθησις* iv K. 18¹⁹.

d. The tendency to form new presents from perfects is already exhibited in Homer. Thus we have ἀνώγει (*Od.* V 139 etc.) formed from ἀνωγά, and γεγωνέν (*Il.* XII 337) from γέγωνα; also the imperfect ἐμέμηκον (*Od.* IX 439) from μέμηκα.

28. The Verb *iστάναι* and its Cognates. By the side of the forms in -μι there existed from Homer downwards alternative forms in -ω. Some of these present themselves in the LXX. Thus we have the following parts of the transitive verb *iστάω*.

iστῶσιν i Mac. 8¹.

iστῶν ii K. 22³⁴: Job 6²: Ps. 17³³: Sir. 27²⁶: Is. 44²⁶: i Mac. 2²⁷.

Among its compounds we may notice the following—

καθιστῶν Dt. 17¹⁵: Dan. O' 4³⁴. *Cp.* Aristeas § 228.

καθιστᾶ . . . *μεθιστᾶ* Dan. Θ 2²¹.

μεθιστῶν . . . *καθιστῶν* Dan. O' 2²¹.

μεθιστῶσι i Mac. 8¹³.

μεθιστᾶν iii Mac. 6²⁴.

So in N.T.—

iστῶμεν Rom. 3³¹.

συνιστῶν ii Cor. 10¹⁸.

ἀποκαθιστᾶ Mk. 9¹².

συνιστῶντες ii Cor. 4², 6⁴.

The form *iστάνειν*, also transitive, occurs in Ezk. 17¹⁴. *Cp.* Aristeas §§ 280, 281 *καθιστάνειν*.

So in N.T.—

μεθιστάνειν i Cor. 13². *συνιστάνειν* ii Cor. 3¹. *Cp.* 5¹², 10¹².

Cp. Herm. *Past. Vis.* I 3 § 4 *μεθιστάνει*.

Later Greek has a transitive perfect *ἐστάκα*, which is implied by the rare, though classical, perfect passive *ἐστάμαι* (*Plat. Tim.* 81 D). Thus in [Plato] *Axiochus* 370 D we find *περιέστακας*.

ἐστάκαμεν i Mac. 11³⁴.

ἀφέστακα Jer. 16⁵.

καθέστακα Jer. 1¹⁰, 6¹⁷.

καθεστάκαμεν i Mac. 10²⁰. *Cp.* Aristeas § 37.

So in N.T.—

ἔξεστακέναι Acts 8¹¹.

In Josh. 10¹⁹ there occurs the irregular perfect imperative *ἔστηκατε* with connecting vowel *a* instead of *e*. With this form may be compared *πεποιθατε* Ps. 145³: Is. 50¹⁰: Jer. 9⁴.

29. The Verb *τιθέναι* and its Cognates. This verb does not offer much scope for remark. The imperfect is formed, so far as it occurs, from the alternative form *τιθέω*.

ἔτιθεις Ps. 49^{18, 20}.

ἔτιθει Prov. 8²⁸.

This is in accordance with classical usage, which however has *ἔτιθην* in the 1st person. *'Ετιθη* is read by A in Esther 4⁴.

The strong and weak aorists active seem to be about equally frequent. The only person of the latter that is missing is the 2d person plural. *'Εθήκαμεν* is found (ii Esd. 15¹⁰: Is. 28¹⁵) and *ἔθηκαν* is common.

The 2d person singular of the strong aorist middle is always *ἔθον*, as in Attic.

In i Esd. 4²⁰ we find *ἐπιτιθουσαν* formed from the thematic *τιθέω*.

30. The Verb *διδόναι* and its Cognates. The present tense runs thus—

δίδωμι, δίδωσι, δίδωσται,
διδόσταιν.

In Ps. 36²¹ we find 3d person singular *διδοῖ* from the cognate *διδόω*. The imperfect runs thus—

ἔδιδον, ἔδιδονται, ἔδιδονται,
ἔδιδονται or ἔδιδοσται.

**Ἐδίδονται* as 3d person plural occurs in ii Chr. 27⁵: iii Mac. 3³⁰; *ἔδιδοσται* in Judith 7²¹: Jer. 44²¹: Ezk. 23²: iii Mac. 2³¹.

The imperative active *διδού* is found in Tobit 4¹⁶: Prov. 9⁹, 22²⁶. The 1st aorist is common in the singular and in the 3d person plural of the indicative, *ἔδωκαν*.

The 2d aorist subjunctive runs thus—

δῶ, δῷς, δῷ,
δῶτε, δῶσται.

Of the above forms only *διδοῖ*, 3d person plural *ἔδιδονται*, and *ἔδωκαν* are non-Attic.

The optative of the 2d aorist has the stem vowel long —

δῷης Ps. 84⁷, 120⁸.

δῷη 29 times. In Job 6⁸, 19²³: Sir. 45²⁶ *δοίη* occurs as a variant.
Cp. Aristeas § 185 *δῷη*.

So in N.T. —

δῷη ii Th. 3¹⁶: Rom. 15⁵: Eph. 1¹⁷: ii Tim. 1^{16, 18}, 2²⁵.

31. The Verb *iéναι* and its Cognates. *a.* The simple verb *iéναι* does not occur in the LXX. It has therefore to be studied in its compounds. The regular inflexion of the imperfect in Attic is supposed to be *ἴην*, *ἴεις*, *ἴει*, though in Plat. *Euthyd.* 293 A we have 1st person singular *ἡφίειν*. *'Ηφίεις* therefore (Sus. O⁵³) may be considered classical.

b. The following two passages will set before us the points that have to be noticed with regard to *ἀφίέναι* —

Ex. 32³² *εὶ μὲν ἀφεῖς . . . ἄφεις.* i Esd. 4⁷ *εἰπεν ἀφεῖναι, ἀφίουσιν.*

In the former of these *ἀφεῖς* must be from *ἀφέω*, a cognate thematic form to *ἀφίημι*, but without the reduplication.

In the latter we have a new formation which treats the reduplication as though it were itself the stem. Of this new verb we have the following parts —

ἀφίω Eccl. 2¹⁸.

ἀφίουσι i Esd. 4⁵⁰.

ἀφίων Eccl. 5¹¹.

In the N.T. also we find *ἀφεῖς* (Rev. 2²⁰) and *ἡφίε(ν)* (Mk. 1³⁴, 11¹⁶) the imperfect of *ἀφίω*. *Cp.* Herm. *Past. Vis.* III 7 § 1 *ἀφίουσιν*.

The weak aorist occurs in the singular and in the 3d person plural *ἀφῆκαν*, e.g. Jdg. 1³⁴.

c. A thematic verb *συνιέναι* existed in classical Greek. Theognis 565 has the infinitive *συνιεῖν*: Plat. *Soph.* 238 E uses *ξυνιεῖς*. Of this verb we find the following parts in the LXX, if we may trust the accentuation —

συνιεῖν iii K. 3^{9, 11}.

συνιοῦσιν (dat. pl.) Prov. 8⁹.

συνιῶν ii Chr. 34¹².

So also in N.T. —

ὁ συνιῶν Rom. 3¹¹. In Mt. 13²³ the R.V. text has *συνιών*.

συνιοῦσι (3d pl.) Mt. 13¹³: ii Cor. 10².

d. In addition to this we find a verb of new formation like ἀφίω—

συνίεις Tob. 3⁸: Job 15⁹, 36⁴.

συνίει Prov. 21^{12, 29}: Wisd. 9¹¹.

συνίων Dan. Θ 8^{5, 23, 27} and *passim*.

συνιόντων (gen. pl.) ii Chr. 30²².

In ii Chr. 26⁵ *συνιόντος* and ii Esd. 8¹⁶ *συνιόντας* the accent seems to be misplaced.

The new participle *συνίων* has not entirely ousted the -μι form in the LXX. We have *συνίεις* Ps. 32¹⁵: *οἱ συνιέντες* Dan. 12⁸: *συνιέντας* Dan. Θ 14: *τῶν συνιέντων* Dan. 11³⁵.

e. The 3d person plural of the 1st aorist *ἥκαν*, which occurs in Xen. *Anab.* IV 5 § 18, is used in the LXX in its compound ἀφῆκαν.

f. The verb *συνίειν* is to be met with also in the Apostolic Fathers —

συνίω Herm. *Past. Mdt.* IV 2 § 1, X 1 § 3.

συνίει IV 2 § 2.

συνιόντων X 1 § 6.

σύνει VI 2 §§ 3, 6: *Sim. IX* 12 § 1.

συνίων Barn. *Ep.* 12¹⁰.

g. The 2d person singular present middle *προΐγ* in Job 7¹⁹ is doubtless formed on the analogy of *λῦῃ*, but might be reached from *προίεσαι* by loss of σ and contraction.

32. The Imperatives ἀνάστα and ἀπόστα, etc. It is the by-forms in -ω which account for these imperatives (*ἀνάστα* = *ἀνάστα-ε*). Ἀνάστα in the LXX is used interchangeably with ἀνάστηθι. Thus in Dan. 7⁵ O' has ἀνάστα, while Θ has ἀνάστηθι. But the same writer even will go from one to the other. Thus in iii K. 19 we have ἀνάστηθι in v. 5 and ἀνάστα in v. 7, and again in iii K. 20 ἀνάστα in v. 15 and ἀνάστηθι in v. 18. So also Ps. 43^{24, 27} ἀνάστηθι . . . ἀνάστα. Ἀπόστα occurs in Job 7¹⁶, 14⁶, 21¹⁴.

So in N.T., where we find in addition the 3d person singular and the 2d person plural.

ἀνάστα Acts 12⁷: Eph. 5¹⁴.

ἀνάβα Rev. 4¹.

καταβάτω Mt. 27⁴².

ἀναβάτε Rev. 11¹².

Cp. Herm. *Past. Mdt.* VI 2 §§ 6, 7 ἀπόστα . . . ἀπόστηθι, *Vis.* 2 § 8 ἀντίστα.

Similar forms are to be found even in the Attic drama and earlier.

ἐμβα Eur. *Elec.* 113: Ar. *Ran.* 377.

ἐπίβα Theognis 845.

ἐσβα Eur. *Phœn.* 193.

κατάβα Ar. *Ran.* 35, *Vesp.* 979.

πρόβα Eur. *Alc.* 872: Ar. *Ach.* 262.

33. Special Forms of Verbs.

ἀρετίζειν denominative from *αἰρετός*.

ἀμφιάζειν iv K. 17⁹: Job 29¹⁴, 31¹⁹ (in 40⁵ ἀμφίεσαι) = ἀμφιεννύναι.

ἀποτέννειν Ex. 4²³: ii K. 4¹²: iv K. 17²⁵: Ps. 77²⁴, 100⁸: Wisd.

16¹⁴: Hab. 1⁷: Is. 66³: Dan. Θ 2¹⁸: iii Mac. 7¹⁴.

ἀποτιννύειν Gen. 31³⁹: Ps. 68⁵: Sir. 20¹².

ἐλεᾶν for ἐλεῖν. Ps. 36²⁶, 114⁶: Prov. 13⁹, 14^{21, 31}, 21²⁶, 28⁸: Sir. 18¹⁴: Tobit 13²: iv Mac. 6¹², 9³. So in N.T., Jude^{22, 23}. Cp. i Clem. 13²: Barn. Ep. 20².

ἐλούσθης Ezk. 16⁴.

ἐόρακας ii K. 18¹¹. Maintained by some to be the true Attic form.

ἐρρηγώς for ἐρρωγώς. Job 32¹⁹.

ἐσθειν for ἐσθίειν. Lvt. 7¹⁵, 11³⁴, 17¹⁰, 19^{8, 26}: Sir. 20¹⁶. Old poetic form. Hom. II. XXIV 415: Od. IX 479, X 273.

κάθου for κάθησο. Gen. 38¹¹: Jdg. 17¹⁰: Ruth 3¹⁸: i K. 1²³, 22^{5, 23}: iv K. 22^{4, 6}: Ps. 109¹: Sir. 9⁷. Formed on the analogy of λύνειν.

Κάθησο itself occurs in ii Chr. 25¹⁹. In Ezk. 23⁴¹ we have imperfect ἐκάθου. So in N.T., Mt. 22⁴⁴: Mk. 12³⁶: Lk. 20⁴²: Acts 2³⁴: Hb. 1¹⁸ (all quotations from Ps. 109¹): James 2³.

μαιμάσσειν Jer. 4¹⁹.

οἰσθας Dt. 9². Cp. Eur. *Ion* 999 (Dindorf).

πιάζειν for πιέζειν. Song 2¹⁵: Sir. 23²¹. Πιέζειν occurs only in Micah 6¹⁵ in the original sense of 'to press.'

ῥάσσειν Jer. 23³⁹ and eight other passages.

34. Adverbs. Hellenistic Greek supplied the missing adverb to ἀγαθός. Ἀγαθῶς occurs in Aristotle *Rh.* II 11 § 1. In the LXX it is found in i K. 20⁷: iv K. 11¹⁸: Tob. 13¹⁰.

Among adverbs of time we may notice ἐκ πρωΐθεν and ἀπὸ πρωΐθεν as peculiar to the LXX. For the former see ii K. 2²⁷: iii K. 18²⁶: i Mac. 10⁸⁰; for the latter Ex. 18^{13, 14}: Ruth 2⁷: Job 4²⁰: Sir. 18²⁶: i Mac. 9¹⁸. Similar to these among adverbs of place is ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, Ps. 138². Such expressions remind us of our own double form 'from whence,' which purists condemn.

In the Greek of the LXX *ποῦ* is used for *ποῦ*, just as we commonly say ‘where’ for ‘whither.’

Jdg. 19¹⁷ Ποῦ πορεύῃ, καὶ πόθεν ἔρχῃ;

Cp. Gen. 37³¹: Josh. 2⁵, 8¹⁰: Jdg. 19¹⁷: i K. 10¹⁴: Zech. 2².

Ποῖ occurs only in a doubtful reading in Jer. 2²⁸, and has there the sense of *ποῦ*.

Similarly *οῦ* is used for *οὗ*, which is not found at all.

Jer. 51²⁵ οὐ ἐὰν βαδίσῃς ἐκέλ.

Cp. Gen. 40³: Ex. 21¹³: iii K. 18¹⁰: Ezk. 12¹⁶.

So in N.T.—

ποῦ = *ποῦ* i Jn. 2¹¹, 3⁸, 8¹⁴: Hb. 11⁸.

ὅπου = *ὅποι* James 3⁴.

ὅποι does not occur in Biblical Greek.

35. Homerisms. The Ionic infusion which is observable in the Greek of the LXX may possibly be due to the use of Homer as a schoolbook in Alexandria. This would be a *vera causa* in accounting for such stray Ionisms as *κυνομύνης*, *μαχαίρῃ*, *ἐπιβεβηκύνης*, and the use of *σπείρης* in the Papyri; possibly also for *γαιῶν*, *γαιάις*. Such forms also as *ἐπαοιδός*, *ἔσθειν*, *ἐτάνυσαν* (Sir. 43¹²), *μόλιθος*, *χάλκειος*, *χείμαρρος*, *πολεμιστής*, have an Homeric ring about them.

36. Movable Consonants. *ν* *ἐφελκυστικόν* is freely employed before consonants, as in Gen. 31¹⁵, 41⁵⁵: Dt. 19¹: Ruth 2³: Jdg. 16¹¹.

To *ἄχρι* and *μέχρι* *s* is sometimes appended before a vowel and sometimes not.

Jdg. 11³³ ἄχρις Ἀρυνων.

Josh. 4²³ μέχρις οὗ.

Job 32¹¹ ἄχρι οὐ.

i Esd. 1⁵⁴ μέχρι οὐ.

ii Mac. 14¹⁵ ἄχρι αἰώνος.

Job 32¹² μέχρι οὐμῶν.

‘Αντικρύ and ἄντικρυ differ from one another by more than the *σ*. The former does not occur at all in the LXX, the latter in Swete’s text only once, iii Mac. 5¹⁶ ἄντικρυς ἀνακλιθῆναι αὐτοῦ.

In the Revisers’ text of the N.T. we find *ἄχρι* before a consonant in Gal. 4²; *ἄχρις* *οὐ* i Cor. 11²⁶, 15²⁵; Gal. 3¹⁹, 4¹⁹: Hb. 3¹³; *μέχρις* *οὐ* Mk. 13³⁰; *μέχρις* *αἷματος* Hb. 12⁴; ἄντικρὺ Xlou Acts 20¹⁵.

37. Spelling. In matters of spelling Dr. Swete’s text appears to reflect variations in the MSS.

a. The diphthong *ει* is often replaced by *ι*, as in i Esd. 1^η χαλκίοις compared with ii Chr. 35¹³ χαλκείοις. This is especially the case with feminine nouns in *-εία*, as

ἀπωλία, δουλία, λατρία, πλινθία, συγγενία, ὑγία, φαρμακία.

Neuters plural in *-εῖα* also sometimes end in *-ια* with recession of accent, as —

ἄγγια Gen. 42²⁵.

πόρια Gen. 45¹⁷.

In the pluperfect of *ἴστημ* again we sometimes find *ι* for *ει* —

ἴστήκει Jdg. 16²⁰.

ἐφιστήκει Nb. 23^{6, 17}.

παριστήκει Gen. 45¹.

So also in the future and 1st aorist of *λείχω*, as —

ἐκλίξει, ἐκλίξαι, ἔλιξαν, λίξουσιν.

On the other hand *εἰδέα* for *ἰδέα* (nom. pl. of *ἰδέα*) occurs in Dan. Θ 1¹⁸.

b. *ν* in composition is sometimes changed into *μ* before a labial and sometimes not, as —

συμβιβάσω Ex. 4¹².

συνβιβασάτω Jdg. 13⁸.

Before a guttural or *π*, *ν* is often retained, instead of being turned into *γ*, as —

ἐνκάθηται, ἐνκρατέεις, ἐνκρούσῃς, ἐνκρυφίας, ἐνποίη, ἐνχωρίω.

But on the other hand —

σύγκρισις, συγγενία.

c. In the spelling of *λαμβάνειν* *μ* appears in parts not formed from the present stem, as —

λήμψομαι, λήμψῃ, λήμψεσθε, ἐλήμφθη, καταλήμψῃ.

This may indicate that the syllable in which the *μ* occurs was pronounced with *β*. In modern Greek *μπτ* stands for *b*; and we seem to find this usage as early as Hermas (*Vis.* III 1 § 4), who represents the Latin *subsellium* by *συμφέλιον*. *Cp.* Ἀμβακούμ for *Habakkuk*.

d. The doubling of *ρ̄* in the augment of verbs is often neglected, as —

ἔξερίφησαν, ἔρανεν, ἔράπιζον, ἔριψεν.

e. The following also may be noticed —

ἔραννᾶν for ἔρευνᾶν Dt. 13¹⁴.

μιερός, μιεροφαγία, μιεροφαγεῖν, μιεροφονία all in Maccabees only.

τεσσεράκοντα Dt. 9^{9, 11}: Josh. 14⁷.

SYNTAX

CONSTRUCTION OF THE SENTENCE, 38-43

38. The Construction of the LXX not Greek. In treating of Accident we have been concerned only with dialectical varieties within the Greek language, but in turning to syntax we come unavoidably upon what is not Greek. For the LXX is on the whole a literal translation, that is to say, it is only half a translation—the vocabulary has been changed, but seldom the construction. We have therefore to deal with a work of which the vocabulary is Greek and the syntax Hebrew.

39. Absence of μέν and δέ. How little we are concerned with a piece of Greek diction is brought home to us by the fact that the balance of clauses by the particles *μέν* and *δέ*, so familiar a feature of Greek style, is rare in the LXX, except in the books of Wisdom and Maccabees. It does not occur once in all the books between Deuteronomy and Proverbs nor in Ecclesiastes, the Song, the bulk of the Minor Prophets, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel; and in each of the following books it occurs once only—Leviticus (27⁷), Numbers (22⁸), Tobit (14¹⁰), Haggai (1⁴), Zechariah (1⁵), Isaiah (6²). Where the antithesis is employed, it is often not managed with propriety, e.g. in Job 32⁶. As instances of the non-occurrence of one or both of the particles where their presence is obviously required we may take—

Gen. 27²² Ἡ φωνὴ φωνὴ Ἰακώβ, αἱ δὲ χεῖρες χεῖρες Ἡσαύ. Jdg. 16²⁹ καὶ ἐκράτησεν ἔνα τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔνα τῇ ἀριστερᾷ αὐτοῦ. ii K. 11²⁵ ποτὲ μὲν οὕτως καὶ ποτὲ οὕτως. iii K. 18⁶ μᾶ . . . ἄλλῃ.

40. Paratactical Construction of the LXX. Roughly speaking, it is true to say that in the Greek of the LXX there is no syntax, only parataxis. The whole is one great scheme of clauses connected by *καί*, and we have to trust to the sense to tell us which is to be so emphasized as to make it into the apodosis. It may therefore be laid down as a general rule that in the LXX the apodosis is introduced

by *καὶ*. This is a recurrence to an earlier stage of language than that which Greek itself had reached long before the LXX was written, but we find occasional survivals of it in classical writers, e.g. Xen. *Cyrop.* I 4 § 28 καὶ ὁδόν τε οὐπω πολλὴν διηνίσθαι αὐτοῖς καὶ τὸν Μῆδον ἥκειν. Here it is convenient to translate *καὶ* ‘when,’ but the construction is really paratactical. So again Xen. *Anab.* IV 2 § 12 Καὶ τοῦτόν τε παρεληλύθεσαν οἱ Ἑλληνες, καὶ ἔτερον ὄρῶσιν ἐμπροσθεν λόφον κατεχόμενον. Cp. *Anab.* I 8 § 8, II 1 § 7, IV 6 § 2; also Verg. *Aen.* II 692 —

Vix ea fatus erat senior, subitoque fragore
intonuit laevom.

In the above instances the two clauses are coördinate. But in the LXX, even when the former clause is introduced by a subordinative conjunction, *καὶ* still follows in the latter, e.g. —

Gen. 44⁹ ἐὰν οὖν λάβῃτε . . . καὶ κατάξετε κτλ. Ex. 13¹⁴ ἐὰν δὲ
ἔρωτήσῃ . . . καὶ ἔρεις κτλ. Cp. 7⁹. Josh. 4¹ καὶ ἐπεὶ συνετέ-
λεσεν πᾶς διαβαίνων τὸν Ἰορδάνην, καὶ εἶπεν Κύριος.

Sometimes a preposition with a verbal noun takes the place of the protasis, e.g. —

Ex. 3¹² ἐν τῷ ἐξαγαγεῖν . . . καὶ λατρεύσετε.

In Homer also *καὶ* is used in the apodosis after *ἐπεί* (*Od.* V 96), *ἥμος* (*Il.* I 477: *Od.* X 188), or *ὅτε* (*Od.* V 391, 401: X 145, 157, 250).

The difficulty which sometimes arises in the LXX in determining which is the apodosis amid a labyrinth of *καὶ* clauses, e.g. in Gen. 4¹⁴, 39¹⁰, may be paralleled by the difficulty which sometimes presents itself in Homer with regard to a series of clauses introduced by *δέ*, e.g. *Od.* X 112, 113; XI 34–6.

41. Introduction of the Sentence by a Verb of Being. Very often in imitation of Hebrew idiom the whole sentence is introduced by *ἐγένετο* OR *ἔσται*.

Gen. 39¹⁹ ἐγένετο δὲ ὡς ἥκουσεν . . . καὶ ἐθυμώθη ὅργη. Cp. vs. 5,
7, 13. iii K. 18¹² καὶ ἔσται ἐὰν ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ πνεῦμα
Κυρίου ἀρεῖ σε εἰς τὴν γῆν ἦν οὐκ οἶδας.

In such cases in accordance with western ideas of what a sentence ought to be, we say that *καὶ* introduces the apodosis, but it may be that, in its original conception at least, the whole construction was paratactical. It is easy to see this in a single instance like —

Gen. 41⁸ ἐγένετο δὲ πρωὶ καὶ ἐταράχθη ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ,

but the same explanation may be applied to more complex cases, e.g.—

Nb. 21⁹ καὶ ἐγένετο ὅταν ἔδακνεν ὄφις ἄνθρωπον, καὶ ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὸν ὄφιν τὸν χαλκοῦν, καὶ ἤξη. And there was when a serpent bit a man, and he looked on the brazen serpent, and lived. Cp. Gen. 42²⁵, 43²,²¹: Jdg. 14¹¹.

42. Apposition of Verbs. Sometimes the *καὶ* does not appear after ἐγένετο, ἐγενήθη, or ἐσται, thus presenting a construction which we may denote by the phrase Apposition of Verbs.

Jdg. 19³⁰ καὶ ἐγένετο πᾶς ὁ βλέπων ἀλεγεν . . . i K. 31⁸ καὶ ἐγενήθη τῇ ἐπαίριν, ἔρχονται οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι. Gen. 44³¹ καὶ ἐσται ἐν τῷ ᾧ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν μὴ ὃν τὸ παιδάριον μεθ' ἡμῶν, τελευτήσει.

In two versions of the same Hebrew we find one translator using the *καὶ* and the other not.

iv K. 19¹ καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἥκουσεν βασιλεὺς Ἐζέκιας, καὶ διέρρηξεν τὰ ἴματα ἑαυτοῦ. Is. 37¹ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἀκοῦσαι τὸν βασιλέα Ἐζέκιαν, ἔσχισεν τὰ ἴματα.

43. Δέ in the Apodosis. The use of δέ to mark the apodosis, which is found occasionally in classical authors from Homer downwards, is rare in the LXX.

Josh. 2⁸ καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἔξήλθοσαν . . . αὐτῇ δὲ ἀνέβη.

THE ARTICLE, 44, 45

44. Generic Use of the Article. This is due to following the Hebrew.

i K. 17³⁴ ὁ λέων καὶ ἡ ἄρκος = ‘a lion or a bear,’ 17³⁶ καὶ τὴν ἄρκον ἔτυπτεν ὁ δοῦλος σου καὶ τὸν λέοντα. Amos 5¹⁹ ὃν τρόπον ἔλαν φύγη ἄνθρωπος ἐκ προσώπου τοῦ λέοντος, καὶ ἐμπέσῃ αὐτῷ ἡ ἄρκος. Is. 7¹⁴ οἶδον ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ λήμψεται.

45. Elliptical Use of the Feminine Article. The use of the feminine article with some case of χώρα or γῆ understood is not due to the influence of the Hebrew.

ἡ ὑπ' οὐρανού Job 18⁴.

τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανού Job 1⁷, 2², 5¹⁰, 9⁶, 28²⁴, 34¹⁸, 38²⁴.

τῆς ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν Ex. 17⁴: Prov. 8²⁸: ii Mac. 2¹⁸.

τῆς ὑπ' οὐρανού Job 38¹⁸.

τῇ ὑπ' οὐρανού Esther 4¹⁷: Baruch 5³.

So in N.T.—

Lk. 17²⁴ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπὸ²
οὐρανόν λάμπει.

GENDER, 46, 47

46. Elliptical Use of the Feminine Adjective. There is nothing about the feminine gender which should make ellipse more frequent with it than with the masculine or neuter. Only it happens that some of the words which can be most easily supplied are feminine. This elliptical use of the feminine adjective (or of adv. = adj.) is a feature of Greek generally. It is not very common in the LXX. Instances are—

ἐπ' εὐθείας (όδον) Josh. 8¹⁴.

ἐν τῇ εὐθείᾳ Ps. 142¹⁰.

τῆς πλατείας Esther 4¹.

τὴν σύμπασαν (γῆν) Job 2², 25².

ἔως τῆς σήμερον (ἡμέρας) ii Chr. 35²⁵.

τὴν αὔριον iii Mac. 5³⁸.

ἐβόησεν μεγάλῃ (τῇ φωνῇ) iv K. 18²⁸.

εἰς τὴν ὑψηλήν (χώραν) ii Chr. 1³.

In the N.T. this idiom occurs much more frequently. Take for instance Lk. 12^{47, 48} δαρήσεται πολλάς . . . δλίγας (πληγάς).

Cp. also—

τὴν πρὸς θάνατον (όδον) Eus. H.E. II 23.

οὐκ εἰς μακράν Philo Leg. ad C. § 4.

ἐπ' εὐθείας Philo Q.O.P.L. § 1.

ἐπὶ ξένης (χώρας or γῆς) Philo Leg. ad C. § 3.

πεδιάς τε καὶ ὁρεινή ibid. § 7.

τῇ πατρίῳ (γλώσσῃ) Jos. B. J. Procem. 1.

τὰς περιοίκους (πόλεις) ibid. 8.

47. Feminine for Neuter. The use of the feminine for the neuter is a pure Hebraism, which occurs principally in the Psalms.

Jdg. 15⁷ ἔὰν ποιήσῃς οὕτως ταύτην, 21³ εἰς τί . . . ἐγενήθη αὗτη; i K. 4⁷ οὐ γέγονεν τουαύτη ἔχθες καὶ τρίτην. Ps. 26³ ἐν ταύτῃ ἔγὼ ἐλπίζω, 26⁴ μίαν γῆτησάμην . . . ταύτην ἐκζητήσω, 31⁶ ὑπὲρ ταύτης προσεύξεται πᾶς ὅσιος, 117²³ παρὰ Κυρίου ἐγένετο αὗτη, 118⁵⁰ αὗτη με παρεκάλεσεν, 118⁵⁶ αὗτη ἐγενήθη μοι.

In the N.T. this license only occurs in Mk. 12¹¹, Mt. 21⁴² in a quotation from Ps. 117²³.

NUMBER, 48, 49

48. Singular for Plural. Sometimes in imitation of Hebrew idiom we find the singular used in the sense of the plural. When the article is employed along with a singular noun, we have the Generic Use of the Article (§ 44), but the presence of the article is not necessary.

Ex. 8⁶ ἀνεβιβάσθη ὁ βάτραχος (= frogs), 8¹⁸ ἔξαγαγεν τὸν σκύφα, 10¹³ καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος ὁ νότος ἀνέλαβεν τὴν ἀκρίδα, 10¹⁴ οὐ γέγονεν τουατῆ ἀκρίς. Jdg. 7¹² ὡσὲι ἀκρίς εἰς πλῆθος (cp. Judith 2²⁰ ὡς ἀκρίς), 21¹⁶ ἥφαντοθη ἀπὸ Βενιαμὲν γυνῆ. iv K. 2¹² δραμα Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἵππεὺς αὐτοῦ. Ezk. 47⁹ ἔσται ἐκεῖ ἵχθυς πολὺς σφόδρα.

This throws light on an otherwise startling piece of grammar —

Jdg. 15¹⁰ εἶπαν ἀνὴρ Ἰούδα.

49. Singular Verb with more than One Subject. In accordance with Hebrew idiom a singular verb often introduces a plurality of subjects, e.g. —

iv K. 18²⁶ καὶ εἶπεν Ἐλιακεὶμ . . . καὶ Σόμνας καὶ Ἰώας, 18³⁷ καὶ εἰσῆλθεν Ἐλιακεὶμ κτλ.

This may happen also in Greek apart from Hebrew.

Xen. *Anab.* II 4 § 16 Ἐπεμψέ με Ἀραιὸς καὶ Ἀρτάσος.

CASE, 50-61

50. Nominative for Vocative. *a.* The use of the nominative for the vocative was a colloquialism in classical Greek. It occurs in Plato, and is common in Aristophanes and Lucian. When so employed, the nominative usually has the article. As in Hebrew the vocative is regularly expressed by the nominative with the article, it is not surprising that the LXX translators should often avail themselves of this turn of speech.

iii K. 17¹⁸ τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοὶ, δ ἄνθρωπος τοῦ Θεοῦ; 18²⁶ ἐπάκουσον ἡμῶν, δ Βαּαλ. Cp. iii K. 20²⁰: Ps. 21¹, 42².

For an instance of the nominative without the article standing for the vocative take —

Baruch 4⁵ θαρσεῖτε, λαός μου.

The nominative, when thus employed, is often put in apposition with a vocative, as —

iii K. 17²⁰ Κύριε, δ μάρτυς τῆς χήρας, 17²¹ Κύριε, δ Θεός μου.

b. In the N.T. also the nominative with the article is often put for the vocative.

Mt. 11²⁶ ναί, ὁ πατήρ. Lk. 8⁵⁴ η πᾶς, ἐγείρου. Mk. 9²⁵ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀλαλού . . . ἔξελθε. Lk. 6²⁵ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι νῦν. Col. 3¹⁸ αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτάσσεσθε. Eph. 6¹, Col. 3²⁰ τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε.

The use of the nominative without the article for the vocative is rare in the N.T., as it is also in the LXX. In Lk. 12²⁰ and i Cor. 15³⁶ we find ἄφρων put for ἄφρον, and in Acts 7⁴² οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ does duty as vocative.

As instances of apposition of nominative with vocative we may take—

Rom. 2¹ ὁ ἀνθρωπε πᾶς ὁ κρίνων. Rev. 15³ Κύριε ὁ Θεός, ὁ παντοκράτωρ.

In Rev. 18²⁰ we have vocative and nominative conjoined—
οὐρανέ, καὶ οἱ ἄγιοι.

51. Nominative Absolute. Occasionally we get a construction in the LXX, which can be described only by this name.

Nb. 22²⁴ καὶ ἔστη ὁ ἄγγελος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ταῖς αὐλαξὶν τῶν ἀμπέλων, φραγμὸς ἐντεῦθεν καὶ φραγμὸς ἐντεῦθεν. Nb. 24⁴ ὅστις ὄρασιν θεοῦ εἴδει, ἐν ὑπνῷ, ἀποκεκαλυμμένοι οἱ δόφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ.

As this construction arises out of a literal following of the Hebrew, it would be superfluous to adduce Greek parallels. Like effects might be found, but the cause would be different.

52. Nominative of Reference. What is meant by this term will be best understood from the examples—

Job 28⁷ τρίβος, οὐκ ἔγνω αὐτὴν πετεινόν. Ps. 102¹⁵ ἀνθρωπος, ὡσει χόρτος αἱ ἡμέραι αὐτοῦ.

To throw out the subject of discourse first, and then proceed to speak about it, is a Hebraism, but at the same time it is a common resource of language generally.

So in N.T.—

Acts 7⁴⁰ ὁ γὰρ Μωσῆς οὗτος . . . οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί ἐγένετο αὐτῷ. Rev. 3¹² ὁ νικῶν, ποιήσω αὐτὸν στῦλον ἐν τῷ ναῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου.

53. Nominativus Pendens. The nominative which is left without a verb owing to a sudden change of construction is a familiar feature

in classical Greek, especially if this be at all colloquial. It is not however very common in the LXX.

Dan. O' 7¹⁵ καὶ ἀκηδιάστας ἔγώ . . . ἐτάρασσόν με.

Such cases can generally be explained on the principle of construction according to the sense.

It is seldom that we meet with so violent an anacoluthon as the following in the N.T.—

Mk. 9²⁰ καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν, τὸ πνεῦμα εὑθὺς συνεσπάραξεν αὐτόν.

54. Accusative for Vocative. The accusative for vocative might seem an impossibility, yet here is an instance of it.

Ps. 51⁶ ἡγάπησας πάντα τὰ βρήματα καταποντίσμου, γλῶσσαν δολίαν.

55. Accusative of Time When. In connexion with classical Greek we think of Time When as being expressed by the genitive or dative, rather than by the accusative, though the latter also is used. The employment of the accusative became more frequent after the classical period, and alone survives in the modern language.

Gen. 43¹⁶ μετ' ἐμοῦ γὰρ φάγονται οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἄρτους τὴν μεσημβρίαν.

Ex. 9¹⁸ ἴδον ἔγω ὑω ταῦτην τὴν ὥραν αὔριον χάλαζαν.

Dan. Θ 9²¹ ὧστε ὥραν θυσίας ἐσπειριῆς (O' has ἐν ὥρᾳ).

So also sometimes in N.T.—

Jn. 4⁵² χθὲς ὥραν ἐβδόμην ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πυρετός. Rev. 3⁸ καὶ οὐ μὴ γνῷς ποιάν ὥραν ἦξω ἐπί σε.

56. Cognate Accusative. *a.* By a Cognate Accusative is here meant that particular form of the *Figura Etymologica* in which a verb is followed by an accusative of kindred derivation with itself, irrespective of the question whether it be an accusative of the external or of the internal object. We have both kinds of accusative together in the following verse, where *θήραν* = venison.

Gen. 27³ ἔξεστη δὲ Ἰσαὰκ ἔκστασιν μεγάλην σφόδρα καὶ εἶπεν “Τίς οὖν ὁ θηρεύσας μοι θήραν; ”

b. The great frequency of the cognate accusative in the LXX is due to the fact that here the genius of the Hebrew and of the Greek language coincides. Besides being a legitimate Greek usage, this construction is also one of the means employed for translating a constantly recurring Hebrew formula. Sometimes the appended accusative merely supplies an object to the verb, as in such phrases

as δάνιον δανείζειν, διαθέσθαι διαθήκην, διηγεῖσθαι διήγημα, ἐνύπνιον ἐνυπνιά-
ζεσθαι, ἐπιθυμεῖν ἐπιθυμίαν, θύειν θυσίαν, νηστεύειν νηστείαν, δρισμὸν δρίζε-
σθαι, πλημμελεῖν πλημμέλησον or πλημμελίαν, προφασίζεσθαι προφάσεις.
At other times it is accompanied by some specification, as—

Nb. 18⁶ λειτουργεῖν τὰς λειτουργίας τῆς σκηνῆς τοῦ μαρτυρίου. Dan.
11² πλουτήσει πλούτον μέγαν. i Mac. 2⁸⁸ ἐν τῷ ζηλῶσαι ζῆλον
νόμου.

c. Sometimes the cognate accusative is conveyed in a relative clause, as—

Ex. 3⁹ τὸν θλιψμὸν ὃν οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι θλίβουσιν αὐτούς. Nb. 1⁴⁴ ἡ
ἐπίσκεψις ἣν ἐπεσκέψαντο. i K. 2²³ ἡ ἀκοὴ ἣν ἔγω ἀκούω.

d. By other changes of construction we have still the *figura etymologica*, but no longer a cognate accusative. Thus, starting from the common phrase δοῦναι δόμα, we have δεδομένοι δόμα (Nb. 3⁹) and δόμα δεδομένον (Nb. 18⁶).

e. In one instance the cognate accusative is reinforced by a still further application of the etymological figure—

Gen. 47²² ἐν δόσει γὰρ ἔδωκεν δόμα τοῖς ιερεῦσιν.

This is not due to the Hebrew.

f. In a wider sense the term ‘cognate accusative’ includes an accusative of kindred meaning, though not of kindred derivation, as—

Jdg. 15⁸ ἐπάταξεν . . . πληγὴν μεγάλην.

g. Instances of cognate accusative are common enough in the N.T., e.g.—

i Jn. 5¹⁶ ἀμαρτάνοντα ἀμαρτίαν μὴ πρὸς θάνατον. Mt. 2¹⁰ ἔχάρησαν
χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα. Jn. 7²⁴ τὴν δικαίαν κρίσιν κρίνατε.

There also it occurs sometimes in a relative clause—

Mk. 10³⁸ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἔγω βαπτίζομαι. Jn. 17²⁶ ἡ ἀγάπη ἣν ἡγά-
πηκάς με. Eph. 4¹ τῆς κλήσεως ἣς ἐκλήθητε.

h. We have a triple use of the etymological figure in—

Lk. 8⁵ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείραι τὸν σπόρον αὐτοῦ.

i. That the playing with paronymous terms is in accordance with the spirit of the Greek language may be seen from the frequent employment of the device by Plato, e.g.—

Prot. 326 D ὁσπερ οἱ γραμματισταὶ τοῖς μήπω δεινοῖς γράφειν τῶν
παιδῶν ὑπογράψαντες γραμμὰς τῇ γραφίδι οὐτω τὸ γραμματεῖον δι-

δόσαι. *Hip. Maj.* 296 C "Αλλα μέντοι δυνάμει γε δύνανται οι δυνάμενοι· οὐ γάρ που ἀδυναμίᾳ γε.

57. Accusative in Apposition to Indeclinable Noun. In the LXX an indeclinable noun is sometimes followed by an accusative in apposition to it, even though by the rules of grammar it is itself in some other case, e.g.—

Is. 37³⁸ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ Νασαράχ τὸν πάτραρχὸν αὐτοῦ. iv K. 1² ἐν τῷ Βααλ μηνὶν θεὸν Ἀκκαρών.

Perhaps it would be more satisfactory if this and § 54 were thrown together under a head of Bad Grammar, a category which the reader might be inclined to enlarge.

58. Genitive Absolute. Strictly speaking, a Genitive Absolute is a clause in the genitive which does not affect the general construction. It ought not therefore to refer either to the subject or the object of the sentence. Even in classical authors however the so-called genitive absolute is sometimes not employed with the precision which grammarians might desire, e.g.—

Plat. *Rep.* 547 Β βιαζομένων δὲ καὶ ἀντιτεινόντων ἀλλήλοις . . . ὁμολόγησαν. Xen. *Cyrop.* I 4 § 2 καὶ γὰρ ἀσθενήσαντος αὐτοῦ οὐδέ ποτε ἀπέλειπε τὸν πάππον. Xen. *Anab.* I 2 § 17 θᾶσσον προϊόντων . . . δρόμος ἔγενετο τοῖς στρατιώταις.

The genitive absolute is often employed in the same loose way in the LXX.

Tob. 4¹ ὅτε ἤμην ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ μου . . . νεωτέρου μου ὄντος.

Dt. 15¹⁰ οὐ λυπηθήσῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου διδόντος σου αὐτῷ.

Ex. 2¹⁰ ἀδρυνθέντος δὲ τοῦ παιδίου, εἰσῆγαγεν αὐτό.

Ex. 5²⁰ συνήντησαν δὲ . . . ἐρχομένους . . . ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν.

So in N.T.—

Mt. 1¹⁸ μνηστευθείσης τῆς μητρὸς . . . εὑρέθη. Acts 21¹⁷ γενομένων δὲ ἡμῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀσμένως ἀπεδέξαντο ἡμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοί. ii Cor. 4¹⁸ κατεργάζεται ἡμῖν, μὴ σκοπούντων ἡμῶν.

59. The Genitive Infinitive of Purpose. The genitive of the verbal noun formed by prefixing the article to the infinitive, which we may call for convenience the Genitive Infinitive, is one of the regular ways of expressing purpose in Biblical Greek, corresponding to our use of 'to.' The construction is not entirely unknown to classical authors (e.g. Plat. *Gorg.* 457 Ε τοῦ καταφανὲς γενέσθαι) and is especially

favoured by Thueydides. There is nothing in the Hebrew to suggest it. The following will serve as examples—

Jdg. 16⁵ καὶ δήσομεν αὐτὸν τοῦ ταπεινῶσαι αὐτόν. Ps. 9³⁰ ἐνεδρεύει τοῦ ἀρπάσαι πτωχόν. Job 1¹⁹ ἥλθον τοῦ ἀπαγγέλλαι σοι.

So also frequently in N.T., e.g.—

Mt. 13³ ἔξηλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείρειν. James 5¹⁷ προσηγένετο τοῦ μὴ βρέξαι.

60. Other Uses of the Genitive Infinitive. *a.* The genitive infinitive of purpose is only one use out of many to which this syntactical device is applied. Take for instance—

Ex. 14⁵ Τί τοῦτο ἐποιῆσαμεν τοῦ ἔξαποστεῖλαι τοὺς νιοὺς Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ μὴ δουλεύειν ἡμῖν (= ὥστε μὴ δουλεύειν);

Purpose is not expressed in either of these cases. In the former we have what may be called the Explanatory Use of the Genitive Infinitive; in the latter we have something which represents ‘from serving us’ in the original, but which we shall nevertheless class as a Genitive Infinitive of Consequence, since it is only thus that the Greek can be explained.

b. The Explanatory Use of the Genitive Infinitive is common in the LXX, e.g.—

Gen. 3²² Ἰδοὺ Ἀδὰμ γέγονεν ὡς εἰς ἑξ ἡμῶν, τοῦ γιγνώσκειν καλὸν καὶ πονηρόν. Ex. 8²⁹ μὴ προσθῆς ἔτι, Φαραὼ, ἔξαπατῆσαι τοῦ μὴ ἔξαποστεῖλαι τὸν λαόν. Ps. 26⁴ ταύτην (§ 47) ἐκζητήσω· τοῦ κατοικεῖν με κτλ.

So in N.T.—

Acts 7¹⁹ ἐκάκωσε τὸν πατέρας ἡμῶν, τοῦ ποιεῖν ἔκθετα τὰ βρέφη αἰτῶν.

Gal. 3¹⁰ ὃς οὐκ ἔμενε ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς γεγραμμένοις . . . τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτά.

c. As an instance of the Genitive Infinitive of Consequence we may take—

Ex. 7¹⁴ βεβάρηται ἡ καρδία Φαραὼ τοῦ μὴ ἔξαποστεῖλαι τὸν λαόν.

So in N.T.—

Hb. 11⁵ Ἐνὼχ μετετέθη τοῦ μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον.

d. What is called in Latin Grammar the ‘prolative infinitive’ after ‘extensible’ verbs, or more simply, the latter of two verbs, is also commonly expressed in the LXX by the genitive infinitive, e.g.—

Ps. 39¹³ οὐκ ἡδυνάσθην τοῦ βλέπειν. ii Chr. 3¹ ἤρξατο τοῦ οἰκοδομεῖν. Gen. 18⁷ ἐτάχυνεν τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτό.

So in N.T.—

Acts 3¹² ὡς . . . πεποιηκόσι τοῦ περιπατεῖν αὐτόν, 15²⁰ ἐπιστεῖλαι . . . τοῦ ἀπέχεσθαι, 27¹ ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν.

61. Cognate Dative. *a.* Another form of the *figura etymologica* which abounds in the LXX may be called Cognate Dative. As in the case of the cognate accusative its frequency is in great measure due to the coincidence of idiom in this particular between Greek and Hebrew. Let us first show by a few examples from Plato that this construction is in accordance with the genius of the Greek language.

Crat. 385 Β λόγῳ λέγειν. *Phdr.* 265 C παιδίᾳ πεπᾶνθαι. *Symp.* 195 B φεύγων φυγῇ τὸ γῆρας. *Crat.* 383 A φύσει . . . πεφυκύναν. *Cp.* 389 C, D. *Phileb.* 14 C φύσει . . . πεφυκότα.

b. But while we have to search for this idiom in classical Greek, it thrusts itself upon us at every turn in the Greek of the LXX, owing to its aptness for rendering a mode of expression familiar in the original.

c. Corresponding to the cognate dative in Greek, we find in Latin also a cognate ablative as a rare phenomenon, e.g.—

curriculo percurre Ter. *Heaut.* 733. *Cp.* Plaut. *Most.* 349
qui non curro curriculo domum.

occidione occisum Cic. *Fam.* XV 4 § 7. *Cp.* Liv. II 51 § 9.

d. The instances of cognate dative of most frequent occurrence in the LXX are ἀκοῇ ἀκούειν, ζωῇ ζῆν, θανάτῳ ἀποθανεῖν, θανάτῳ θανατοῦσθαι, σάλπιγῃ σαλπίζειν. But besides these there are many others, as—

ἀγαπήσει ἀγαπᾶσθαι	ἐκλείψει ἐκλείπειν
ἀλαλαγμῷ ἀλαλάζειν	ἐκτριβῇ ἐκτριβῆναι
ἀλοιφῇ ἔξαλείφειν	ἐκτρύψει ἐκτριβῆναι
ἀπωλίᾳ ἀπολλύναι	ἔξερανάν ἔξερανήσει
ἀφανισμῷ ἀφανίζειν	ἔξουδενώσει ἔξουδενοῦν
βδελύγματι βδελύσσειν	ἐπιθυμίᾳ ἐπιθυμέειν
δεσμῷ δεῖν	ἐπισκοπῇ ἐπισκέπτεσθαι
διαλόντει διαλύειν	θελήσει θέλειν
διαμαρτυρίᾳ διαμαρτυρεῖν	καθαιρέσει καθαίρειν
διαφθείρειν φθορᾶ	καθαρισμῷ καθαρίζειν
δίκῃ ἐκδικεῖν	κακίᾳ κακοποιεῖν
ἐκβάλλειν ἐκβολῇ	κακίᾳ κακοῦν
ἐκθλίβειν ἐκθλιβῇ	κατάραις καταράσθαι

κλανθμῷ κλαίειν	πλημμελίᾳ πλημμελεῖν
λήθῃ λαθεῖν	προνομῇ προνομευθῆναι
λίθοις λιθοβολεῖν	προσοχθίσματι προσοχθίζειν
λύτροις λυτροῦν	πτώσει πίπτειν
μνείᾳ μνησθῆναι	ταλαιπωρίᾳ ταλαιπωρεῖν
οἰωνισμῷ οἰωνίζεσθαι	ταραχῇ ταράσσειν
δργίζεσθαι δργῇ	ὑπεροράσει ὑπεριδεῖν
δρκῷ δρκίζειν	φερνῇ φερνίζειν
παραδόσει παραδοθῆναι	φθορᾷ φθαρῆναι
περιπίπτειν περιπτώματι	χαίρειν χαρᾶ

e. From the foregoing instances it is an easy step to others in which the substantive is of kindred meaning, though not of kindred derivation with the verb.

Gen. 1¹⁶ βρώσει φαγῇ, 31¹⁵ κατέφαγεν καταβρώσει. Ex. 19¹², 21^{16, 17} θανάτῳ τελεντᾶν. Ex. 22²⁰ θανάτῳ ὀλεθρευθήσεται. Nb. 11¹⁵ ἀπόκτεινόν με ἀναίρεσει, 35²⁶ ἔξοδῷ ἔξελθῃ. Ezk. 33²⁷ θανάτῳ ἀποκτενῶ.

f. Instances of the cognate dative are to be found also in the N.T., though not with anything like the frequency with which they occur in the LXX.

Jn. 3²⁹ χαρᾷ χαίρει. Lk. 22¹⁵ ἐπιθυμίᾳ ἐπεθύμησα. Acts 4¹⁷ ἀπειλῇ (margin) ἀπειλησώμεθα, 5²⁸ παραγγελίᾳ παρηγγείλαμεν, 23¹⁴ ἀναθέματι ἀναθεματίσαμεν. James 5¹⁷ προσευχῇ προστίξατο. Gal. 5¹ τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ ἡμᾶς Χριστὸς ἤλευθέρωσε.

g. The expression in ii Pet. 3³ ἐν ἐμπαγμονῇ ἐμπαῖκται, while not exactly parallel with the foregoing, belongs to the same range of idiom; so also Rev. 2²³ ἀποκτενῷ ἐν θανάτῳ.

ADJECTIVES, 62-65

62. **ἡμισυς.** In Attic Greek *ἡμισυς*, like some other adjectives, mostly of quantity, has a peculiar construction. It governs a noun in the genitive, but agrees with it in gender. Thus —

Plat. *Phædo* 104 A δὲ *ἡμισυς τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ ἄπας*. Thuc. V 31 § 2 ἐπὶ τῇ *ἡμισείᾳ τῆς γῆς*. Demosth. p. 44, iv 16 *τοῖς ἡμίσεσι τῶν ἵππέων*.

This idiom is kept up by Hellenistic writers, such as Philo, Strabo, and the translator of Josephus' *Jewish War*. It is how-

ever very rare in the LXX, occurring only in the following passages —

iii K. 16⁹ ὃ ἀρχων τῆς ἡμίσους (§ 11) τῆς ἵππου. Josh. 4¹², i Chr. 5²³ οἱ ἡμίσεις φυλῆς Μανασσῆ. Tob. 10¹⁰ τὰ ἡμισον (*sic*) τῶν ὑπαρχόντων. Ezk. 16⁶¹ τὰς ἡμίσεις τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν. i Mac. 3^{24, 37} τὰς ἡμίσεις τῶν δυνάμεων.

Elsewhere instead of the Attic idiom we find *τὸ* ἡμισον or ἡμισον, irrespective of the gender and number of the noun which follows, e.g. —

τὸ ἡμισον τοῦ σίκλον Ex. 39 ² .	ἡμισον ἀρχόντων ii Esd. 4 ¹⁶ .
τὸ ἡμισον αἵτης Lvt. 6 ²⁰ .	ἐν ἡμίσει ἡμερῶν Ps. 101 ²⁵ .
τὸ ἡμισον τοῦ αἵματος Ex. 24 ⁶ .	τὸ ἡμισον τῶν ὑπαρχόντων Tob. 8 ²¹ .

63. πᾶς. *a.* In classical Greek the rule for πᾶς in the singular is that with the article it is collective, without the article it is distributive —

πᾶσα ἡ πόλις = all the city.

πᾶσα πόλις = every city.

πᾶς differs from ordinary adjectives in taking the predicative position in an attributive sense. Thus while ἀγαθὴ ἡ πόλις means 'the city is good,' πᾶσα ἡ πόλις means 'all the city.' πᾶς may however also take the attributive position, like any other adjective. When it does so, the collective force is intensified —

πᾶσα ἡ πόλις = all the city.

ἡ πᾶσα πόλις = the whole city.

Thus Plato's expression (*Apol.* 40 E) ὁ πᾶς χρόνος is rendered by Cicero (*T.D.* I § 97) *perpetuitas omnis consequentis temporis.* For other instances of this use in classical authors we may take —

Hdt. VII 46 ὁ πᾶς ἀνθρώπινος βίος. Plat. *Rep.* 618 B ὁ πᾶς κίνδυνος, *Phileb.* 67 B οἱ πάντες βόες = all the oxen in the world. Xen. *Anab.* V 6 § 5 οἱ πάντες ἀνθρωποι.

In such cases there is an additional stress gained by the unusual position assigned to πᾶς.

b. In the LXX the same distinction seems to be maintained. It is true a writer will go from one to the other, e.g. —

Jdg. 16^{17, 18} καὶ ἀνήγγειλαν αὐτῇ τὴν πᾶσαν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ . . . καὶ εἰδεν Δαλειδὰ ὅτι ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτῇ πᾶσαν τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ —

but so in English we might first say *he told her his whole heart*, and then add *and she saw that he had told her all his heart*.

Other instances of the strongly collective force of *πᾶς* in the attributive position are —

Gen. 45²⁰ τὰ γὰρ πάντα ἀγαθὰ Αἰγύπτου ὑμῖν ἔσται. Josh. 4¹⁴
 ἐναντίον τοῦ παντὸς γένους Ἰσραὴλ. Wisd. 7⁹ ὁ πᾶς χρυσός.
 ii Mac. 8⁹ τὸ πᾶν τῆς Ἰουδαίας . . . γένος.

Still there is a tendency in the LXX to assimilate *πᾶς* to adjectives generally and to employ it in the attributive position without any special emphasis.

c. Neither is the rule that *πᾶς* without the article is distributive at all closely adhered to, e.g. —

Ex. 8¹⁶ ἐν πάσῃ γῇ Αἰγύπτου, 16⁶ πρὸς πᾶσαν συναγωγὴν εἰών Ἰσραὴλ.
 i K. 7² πᾶς οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ.

d. In the plural *οἱ πάντες* is rare, but may be found —

Jdg. 20⁴⁶ οἱ πάντες οὐτοι. i Mac. 2³⁷ Ἀποθάνωμεν οἱ πάντες ἐν τῇ
 ἀπλότητι ἡμῶν. ii Mac. 12⁴⁰ τοῖς δὲ πᾶσι σαφὲς ἐγένετο. Cp.
 Aristaeas § 36 τοῖς πᾶσι . . . πολίταις.

Αἱ πᾶσαι is still rarer, but see —

iii Mac. 1¹ παραγγείλας τᾶς πάσαις δυνάμεσιν.

Τὰ πάντα is comparatively common, occurring, e.g., in Gen. 1³¹, 9³:
 Ex. 29²⁴: Lvt. 19³: ii Mac. 10²⁸, 12²²: iii Mac. 2³.

e. In the N.T. the collective use of *πᾶς* followed by the article is clearly marked in many passages, e.g. —

Gal. 5¹⁴ ὁ . . . πᾶς νόμος. Mt. 8³⁴ πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν.

Also the distributive use of *πᾶς* without the article, as in i Cor. 11^{4,5}
πᾶς ἀνήρ . . . πᾶσα δὲ γυνή. In Rom. 3¹⁹ we have the two usages brought into contrast — ἵνα πᾶν στόμα φραγῇ, καὶ ὑπόδικος γένηται πᾶς ὁ κόσμος τῷ Θεῷ.

On the other hand there are also instances of *πᾶς* in the singular and without the article being used collectively, e.g. —

Eph. 2²¹ πᾶσα οἰκοδομή. Mt. 2³ πᾶσα Ἱεροσόλυμα. Acts 2³⁶ πᾶς
 οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ.

f. In the plural *οἱ πάντες* is more common in St. Paul than in the LXX. Take for instance —

Phil. 2¹¹ οἱ πάντες γὰρ τὰ ἑαυτῶν ζητοῦσι. Cp. ii Cor. 5¹⁴. i Cor.
 10¹⁷ οἱ γὰρ πάντες ἐκ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἄρτου μετέχομεν. Cp. Eph. 4¹³.

Rom. 11³² συνέκλεισε γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς πάντας εἰς ἀπείθειαν. ii Cor. 5¹⁰ τοὺς γὰρ πάντας ἡμᾶς κτλ. i Cor. 9²² τοῖς πᾶσι γέγονα πάντα.

In Acts 19⁷ we have *οἱ πάντες ἄνδρες*.

Tà πάντα occurs in Rom. 8³², 11³⁶: i Cor. 15²⁷, 12^{6, 19}: Eph. 5¹³: Acts 17²⁵: Mk. 4¹¹ and perhaps in other passages.

64. Comparison of Adjectives. Owing to the peculiarity of Hebrew syntax the treatment of this subject mostly falls under the head of Prepositions. We need only notice here that the positive may be put for the comparative, and μᾶλλον omitted at will or inserted even after a comparative.

Gen. 49¹² λευκοὶ οἱ ὀδόντες αὐτὸν ἢ γάλα. Dt. 7¹⁷ πολὺ τὸ ἔθνος τοῦτο ἢ ἐγώ, 9¹ ἔθνη μεγάλα καὶ ἰσχυρότερα μᾶλλον ἢ ἴμεις.

So in N.T.—

Mt. 18^{8, 9} καλόν σοι ἐστὶν εἰσελθεῖν . . . ἢ . . . βληθῆναι. Cp. Mk. 9^{43, 45}.

65. Omission of μᾶλλον. The comparison of attributes may be effected by the use of verbs as well as of adjectives. In such cases the omission of μᾶλλον is common in the LXX.

Nb. 22⁶ ἵσχει σῖθος ἢ ἡμέis, 24⁷ ὑψωθήσεται ἢ Γῶy βασιλεία. Hos. 7⁶ ἔλεος θέλω ἢ θυσίān. ii Mac. 7² ἔταιμαι γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν ἐσμὲν ἢ πατρῷous νόμους παραβαίνειν.

Cp. Aristeas § 322 τέρπειν γὰρ οἴομαι σε ταῦτα ἢ τὰ τῶν μυθολόγων βιβλία.

PRONOUNS, 66-71

66. Superfluous Use of Pronoun. A pronoun is sometimes employed superfluously after the object, direct or indirect, has been already expressed, e.g.—

Ex. 12⁴⁴ καὶ πᾶν (*sic*) οἰκέτην ἢ ἀργυρώνητον περιτεμεῖς αὐτόν.

Nb. 26³⁷ καὶ τῷ Σαλπαὰδ νιῦ "Οφερ οὐκ ἐγένοντο αὐτῷ νιοί.

The above may be considered as deflexions of the Nominative of Reference (§ 52) into an oblique case by Attraction.

So in N.T.—

ii Cor. 12¹⁷ μή τινα ὅν ἀπέσταλκα πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δι' αὐτοῦ ἐπλεονέκτησα ὑμᾶς; Mt. 25²⁹ τοῦ δὲ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. Rev. 2^{7, 17} τῷ νικῶντι δώσω αὐτῷ. Cp. 6⁴.

In Josh. 24²² — ὑμεῖς ἔξελέξασθε Κυρίω λατρεύειν αὐτῷ — Κυρίω should be τὸν Κύριον (which A has). Then λατρεύειν αὐτῷ would be an explanatory clause added after the usual manner.

67. Frequent Use of Pronouns. Apart from any Semitic influence there is also a tendency in later Greek to a much more lavish use of pronouns than was thought necessary by classical authors. We have seen already (§ 13) that the missing pronoun of the 3d person was supplied. The possessive use of the article moreover was no longer thought sufficient, and a possessive genitive was added, e.g. —

Gen. 38²⁷ καὶ τῆδε ἦν δίδυμα ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς.

So in N.T. —

Mt. 19⁹ ὃς ἀν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ. i Pet. 2²⁴ αὐτὸς ἀνήνεγκεν ἐν τῷ σώματι αὐτοῦ.

68. 'Αδελφός as a Reciprocal Pronoun. The use of ἀδελφός as a reciprocal pronoun is a sheer Hebraism, e.g. —

Ex. 10²³ καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν οὐδεὶς τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ = they saw not one another.

69. Hebrew Syntax of the Relative. *a.* One of the most salient characteristics of LXX Greek is the repetition of the pronoun after the relative, as though in English, instead of saying ‘the land which they possessed,’ we were to say habitually ‘the land which they possessed it,’ and so in all similar cases. This anomaly is due to the literal following of the Hebrew text. Now in Hebrew the relative is indeclinable. Its meaning therefore is not complete until a pronoun has been added to determine it. But the relative in Greek being declinable, the translator was forced to assign to it gender, number, and case, which rendered the addition of the pronoun after it unnecessary. Nevertheless the pronoun was retained out of regard for the sacred text. As instances of the simplest kind we may take the following —

Nb. 35²⁶ ὃν ἔχρισαν αὐτόν, 13³³ τῆς γῆς ἷν κατεσκέψαντο αὐτήν. Is.

62² ὁ ὁ κύριος ὄνομασει αὐτό. Gen. 1¹¹ οὐ τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ ἐν

αὐτῷ. Dt. 4⁷ ὁ ἐστιν αὐτῷ. Ps. 18⁴ ὁν οὐχὶ ἀκούονται αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν. Ex. 6²⁶ οἰς ἐπεν αὐτοῖς.

b. Where the relative is followed by ἐάν the same construction is employed, e.g. —

Nb. 17⁵ ὁ ἀνθρωπος ὃν ἐὰν ἐκλέξωμαι αὐτόν, 19²² παντὸς οὐ ἐὰν ἀφηται αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀκάθαρτος.

c. Sometimes a demonstrative takes the place of the personal pronoun —

Gen. 3¹¹ οὐδὲ ἐνετελάμην σοι τούτου μόνου μὴ φαγεῖν.

d. In all the foregoing instances the appended pronoun is in the same case as the relative, but this is not necessary.

Nb. 3³ οὐδὲ ἐτελέωσεν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν ἵερατείν.

The construction here, though determined by the Hebrew, happens to agree with the Greek Accusative of the Part Affected.

e. Very often there is the same preposition both before the relative and before the appended pronoun —

Ex. 34¹² εἰς ἣν εἰσπορεύῃ εἰς αὐτήν. Nb. 11²¹ ἐν οἷς εἶμι ἐν αὐτοῖς.

Gen. 28¹³ ἡ γῆ ἐφ' ᾧ σὺ καθεύδεις ἐπ' αὐτῆς.

f. Occasionally the preposition is the same, but the case it governs is different, e.g. —

Jdg. 16²⁶ ἐφ' οἷς δὲ οἶκος στήκει ἐπ' αὐτούς. Josh. 24¹³ γῆν ἐφ' ἣν οὐκ ἐκοπάσατε ἐπ' αὐτῆς.

g. Sometimes the preposition is confined to the appended pronoun. Then the problem arises, Into what case is the relative to be put? — a problem which is solved differently in different passages. In some the case chosen coincides with that of the pronoun following, e.g. —

Gen. 24⁴² τὴν ὁδὸν μου, ἣν νῦν ἔγὼ πορεύομαι ἐπ' αὐτήν. Ex. 25²⁸
τοὺς κυάθους, οὓς σπείσεις ἐν αὐτοῖς. Gen. 21²³ τῇ γῇ ἢ συ παρώ-
κησας ἐν αὐτῇ.

In others it does not —

Nb. 14³¹ τὴν γῆν ἣν ὑμεῖς ἀπέστητε ἀπ' αὐτῆς, 19² ἢ οὐκ ἐπεβλήθη
ἐπ' αὐτὴν ζυγός. iii K. 17¹ φαρέστην ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ.

h. Sometimes the relative has a different preposition from the pronoun following —

Nb. 13²⁰ τίς ἡ γῆ εἰς ἣν οὗτοι ἐνκάθηται ἐπ' αὐτῆς . . . τίνες αἱ πόλεις
εἰς ἃς οὗτοι κατοικοῦσιν ἐν αὐτᾶς. For other instances see Ex.
6⁴: Nb. 15³⁰: Dt. 1²², 1³³, 28⁴⁹.

i. Sometimes the preposition is the same, but instead of a mere pronoun we have a phrase, e.g. —

Gen. 24³⁸ ἐν οἷς ἔγὼ παροικῶ ἐν τῇ γῇ αὐτῶν.

j. The construction of which we have been speaking is not confined to the simple relative, e.g.—

Gen. 41¹⁹ οὐας οὐκ ἐδον τοιάντας. Ex. 9^{18, 24}, 11⁶ ἦτις τοιάντη οὐ γέγονεν.

k. The habitual repetition of the pronoun in the LXX is a mere Hebraism, though a search among Greek writers might reveal traces of a somewhat similar usage arising independently. Here are a few instances—

Plat. *Tim.* 28 Α δοῦτον μὲν οὖν ἀν δημουργός . . . τὴν ἰδέαν καὶ δύναμιν αὐτοῦ ἀπεργάζεται, *Parm.* 130 Ε ὡν τάδε τὰ ἀλλὰ μεταλαμβάνοντα τὰς ἐπωνυμίας αὐτῶν ἵσχειν. Arist. *Cat.* 5 § 38 οἶνον ἐπὶ μὲν τῶν ἀλλων οὐκ ἀν ἔχοι τις τὸ τοιοῦτο προενεγκεῖν.

l. In the N.T. this Hebrew syntax of the relative occurs not infrequently.

Philemon¹² ὃν ἀνέπεμψά σοι αὐτόν. Gal. 2¹⁰ ὁ καὶ ἐσπούδασα αὐτὸν ποῦτο ποιῆσαι. Acts 15¹⁷ ἐφ' οὓς ἐπικέληται τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐπ' αὐτούς. Mk. 7²⁵ ἡς εἶχε τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον. Cp. Mk. 1⁷: Lk. 3¹⁶: also Mk. 13¹⁹, 9³.

Instances are most frequent in the very Hebraistic book of Revelation. See Rev. 3⁸, 7^{3, 9}, 13⁸, 20⁸. Cp. i Clem. 21⁹ οὗ ἡ πνεὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν ἐστίν.

70. ἀνήρ = ἕκαστος. The use of ἀνήρ as a distributive pronoun is a pure Hebraism.

iv K. 18³¹ πίεται ἀνήρ τὴν ἀμπελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνήρ τὴν συκῆν αὐτοῦ φάγεται. Jdg. 16⁵ ἡμεῖς δώσομέν σοι ἀνήρ χιλίους καὶ ἕκατὸν ἀργυρίου.

71. ὅστις for ὅς. Except in the neuter singular ὁ τι, as in Josh. 24⁷, and in the expression ἔως ὅτου, as in i K. 22⁸, or μέχρι ὅτου, which is found only in the *Codex Sinaiticus* version of Tob. 5⁷, ὅστις occurs in Swete's text only in the nominative, singular or plural. In meaning it is often indistinguishable from ὅς.

Ex. 20² Ἐγώ εἰμι Κύριος . . . ὅστις ἐξήγαγόν σε. Cp. Dan. Θ 6². Ps. 89⁴ ἡ ἡμέρα ἡ ἐχθὲς ἥτις διῆλθεν. Cp. Nb. 14⁸. i K. 30¹⁰ διακόσιοι ἄνδρες οἵτινες ἐκάθισαν πέραν τοῦ χειμάρρου. Cp. Ex. 32^{4, 9}: Nb. 1⁵: i Mac. 13⁴⁸. Jdg. 21¹² τετρακοσίας νεάνιδας παρθένους, αἵτινες οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ἄνδρα.

Οἵτινες = οἱ occurs several times in Aristeas— §§ 102, 121, 138, 200, 308.

The same use of ὅστις for the simple relative is found in the N.T.,
e.g.—

Col. 3⁵ τὴν πλεονεξίαν, ὅτις ἐστὶν εἰδωλολατρεία. Acts 8¹⁵ τὸν Πέ-
τρον καὶ Ἰωάννην· οἵτινες καταβάντες κτλ. i Tim. 6⁹ ἐπιθυμίας
... αἵτινες βυθίζουσι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. Gal. 4²⁴ ἄτινά ἐστιν ἀλλη-
γορούμενα.

VERBS, 72-84

72. Analytic Tenses. By an Analytic Tense is meant one which is formed with an auxiliary instead of by an inflexion, as in English ‘is coming’ for ‘comes.’ No reader of the LXX can fail to be struck by the frequency of such forms. It results from the fact that both languages combine to produce them. They are suggested by the great use made of the participle in Hebrew, while at the same time there was a strong tendency towards the employment of such forms within the Greek language itself. They are to be found in the best writers, both in prose and poetry, from Homer downwards. Plato often has recourse to them, partly for the sake of philosophical precision, and partly, it must be confessed, because in his later style he preferred two words to one. In the *Laws* πρέπον ἔστι almost altogether displaces πρέπει.

PRESENT

iii K. 20 ⁵	οὐκ εἴ σὺ. ἔσθιων ἄρτον; <i>Cp.</i> Is. 10 ⁸ : Ezk. 36 ¹⁸ .
iii K. 18 ¹²	ἔστιν φοβούμενος.
Nb. 14 ⁸	ἔστιν ῥέοντα. <i>Cp.</i> iii K. 20 ¹⁵ : Dan. 2 ²⁸ .
ii Esd. 23 ²⁴	οὐκ εἰσὶν ἐπιγινώσκοντες.
Prov. 3 ⁵	ἴσθι πεποιθώς.
Jdg. 11 ¹⁰	ἔστω ἀκούων.
Dan. O' 6 ²⁶	ἔστωσαν προσκυνοῦντες.
ii Chr. 15 ¹⁶	εἶναι . . . λειτουργοῦνταν.

FUTURE SIMPLE

Gen. 4 ¹⁴	ἔσομαι στένων καὶ τρέμων. <i>Cp.</i> Dan. O' 6 ²⁷ .
Is. 47 ⁷	ἔσομαι ἄρχοντα.
Gen. 4 ¹²	στένων καὶ τρέμων ἔσῃ. <i>Cp.</i> Ex. 22 ²⁵ : Dt. 28 ²⁹ .
Dt. 28 ²⁹	ἔσῃ . . . ἀδικούμενος.
Nb. 8 ¹⁹	ἔσται . . . προσεγγίζων. <i>Cp.</i> Gen. 18 ¹⁸ .
Mal. 3 ³	ἔσονται . . . προσάγοντες.
Is. 22 ²⁴	ἔσονται ἐπικρεμάμενοι.
Ezk. 34 ²⁹	ἔσονται ἀπολλύμενοι. <i>Cp.</i> Dt. 14 ³³ .

PERFECT

- Is. 8¹⁴ πεποιθώς ἤσ.
- Is. 10²⁰, 17⁸ πεποιθότες ὥμεν.
- Nb. 22¹² ἔστιν γὰρ εὐλογημένος.

FUTURE PERFECT

- Gen. 43⁹, 44³² ἡμαρτηκώς ἔσομαι.
- ii K. 22³: Is. 12², 8¹⁷ πεποιθώς ἔσομαι (fut. simp. in force).
- Sir. 7²⁵ ἔσῃ τετελεκώς.
- Is. 58¹⁴ ἔσῃ πεποιθώς.
- Is. 17⁷, 22²⁴ πεποιθώς ἔσται.
- Ex. 12⁶ ἔσται ὑμὸν διατετηρημένον.
- Is. 32⁸ ἔσονται πεποιθότες.
- Gen. 41³⁶ ἔσται . . . πεφυλαγμένα.

IMPERFECT

- Dan. 10² ἦμην πενθῶν.
- Dan. O' 7¹¹ θεωρῶν ἦμην.
- Gen. 40¹³ ἦσθα οἰνοχοῶν.
- Gen. 37²: Ex. 3¹ ἦν ποιμάνων. *Cp.* Gen. 39²³, 42⁶: Nb. 11¹: Jdg. 16²¹: Jonah 1¹⁰: Sus.¹: i Mac. 6⁴³.
- i K. 17³⁴ ποιμάνων ἦν.
- Jer. 4²⁴ ἦν τρέμοντα (*sc.* τὰ ὅρη).
- iii K. 18³ ἦν φοβούμενος. *Cp.* Dan. O' 6¹⁸.
- Dan. O' 1¹⁶ ἦν . . . ἀναιρούμενος.
- Baruch 1¹⁹ ἦμεθα ἀπειθοῦντες.
- Dt. 9²⁴ ἀπειθοῦντες ἦτε. *Cp.* Dt. 9²², 31²⁷.
- Jdg. 1⁷ ἦσαν συλλέγοντες. *Cp.* Josh. 10²⁶: i Mac. 11⁴¹

PLUPERFECT

- Dan. O' 10⁹ ἦμην πεπτωκώς.
- Dan. O' 10⁹ ἦμην κατανενυγμένος.
- ii Chr. 18³⁴ ἦν ἔστηκώς.
- i K. 4¹³ ἦν . . . ἐξεστηκύia.
- Jdg. 8¹¹: Sus. O³⁵ ἦν πεποιθύia.
- Josh. 7²² ἦν ἐνκεκρυμμένα.
- ii Chr. 5⁸ ἦν διαπεπετακότα.
- Tob. 6¹⁸ ἦτοι μασμένη ἦν.
- Is. 20⁶ ἦμεν πεποιθότες.
- Ex. 39²³ ἦσαν πεποιηκότες αὐτά.

b. Ήγνεσθαι may be used as an auxiliary instead of είναι.

Ps. 72¹⁴ ἐγενόμην μεμαστιγωμένος. Is. 30¹² πεποιθώς ἐγένου.

Nb. 10³⁴ ἐγένετο σκιάζουσα. Ps. 125³ ἐγενήθημεν εὐφραινόμενοι.

Ex. 17¹² ἐγένοντο . . . ἐστηριγμέναι. Sir. 13⁹ ὑποχωρῶν γίνου, 18³³ μὴ γίνου . . . συμβολοκοπῶν.

c. Sometimes the verbal adjective is used in place of the participle.

Is. 18³ ἀκουστὸν ἔσται. Dt. 4³⁶ ἀκουστὴ ἐγένετο. Gen. 45²:

Is. 48³ ἀκουστὸν ἐγένετο. Is. 23⁵ δταν δὲ ἀκουστὸν γένηται.

Dt. 30⁵ πλεοναστόν σε ποιήσει.

d. When a causative form is wanted corresponding to ἀκουστὸν γενέσθαι recourse is had to ἀκουστὸν ποιεῖν, e.g.—

Sir. 46¹⁷ ἀκουστὴν ἐποίησεν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. Cp. Ps. 105², 142⁸:

Jer. 27², 38⁷: Is. 30²⁰, 45²¹, 48^{5, 6, 20}, 52⁷, 62¹¹.

e. In the N.T. these analytic tenses are relatively even commoner than in the LXX.

PRESENT

- | | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Col. 3 ² | ἐστιν . . . καθήμενος. |
| ii Cor. 9 ¹² | ἐστὶ προσαναπληροῦσα. |
| Col. 1 ⁶ | ἐστὶ καρποφορούμενον καὶ αὐξανόμενον. |
| Col. 2 ²³ | ἐστι . . . ἔχοντα. |
| ii Cor. 2 ¹⁷ | ἐσμὲν . . . καπηλεύοντες. |
| Acts 5 ²⁵ | εἰσὶν . . . ἐστῶτες καὶ διδάσκοντες. |
| Mt. 5 ²⁵ | ἴσθι εἰνοῶν. |

FUTURE SIMPLE

- | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Lk. 5 ¹¹ | ἀνθρώπους ἔσῃ ζωγρῶν. |
| Acts 7 ⁶ | ἔσται . . . πάροικον. |
| i Cor. 14 ¹⁰ | ἔσεσθε . . . λαλοῦντες. |

PERFECT

- | | |
|-------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Acts 25 ¹⁰ | ἐστώς εἰμι (present in meaning). |
| Acts 21 ³³ | ἐστὶ πεποιηκώς. |
| i Cor. 15 ⁹ | ἥλπικότες ἐσμέν. |
| Hb. 7 ^{21, 23} | εἰσὶ γεγονότες. |
| James 5 ¹⁶ | γέπεποιηκώς. |
| ii Cor. 1 ¹⁹ | πεποιθότες ὅμεν. |
| Hb. 4 ² | ἐσμὲν εὐηγγελισμένοι. |
| Hb. 10 ¹⁰ | ἥγιασμένοι ἐσμέν. |
| Acts 2 ³ | μεμεστωμένοι εἰσί. |

FUTURE PERFECT

Hb. 2¹³ ἔσομαι πεποιθώς (from Is. 12² and perfect only in form).

IMPERFECT

Acts 10³⁰, 11⁵ ἦμην προσευχόμενος. Cp. 22^{19, 20}: Gal. 1²².
 Lk. 4⁴⁴ ἦν κηρύσσων. Cp. Lk. 5¹⁶, 23⁸: Acts 7⁶⁰,
 8^{13, 28}, 9²⁸, 10²⁴, 12²⁰: Phil. 2²⁶.

Acts 12⁵ ἦν γνομένη.
 Acts 21³ ἦν . . . ἀποφορτίζόμενον.
 Acts 16¹² ἦμεν . . . διατρίβοντες.
 Gal. 1²³ ἀκούοντες ἥσαν. Cp. Acts 1¹⁰.
 Acts 1¹³ ἥσαν καταμένοντες. Cp. Acts 1¹⁴, 2^{2, 5, 12, 42}:
 Mk. 2¹⁸.

f. Besides εἰναι other auxiliaries are used in the N.T.—

ii Cor. 6¹⁴ μὴ γίνεσθε ἔτεροζυγοῦντες. Col. 1¹⁸ ἵνα γένηται . . . πρωτεύων. Rev. 3² γίνου γρηγορῶν. Acts 8¹⁶ βεβαπτισμένοι ὑπήρχον.

With the last example cp. Aristeas § 193 εἰ μὴ πεποιθὼς ὑπαρχοι. The same author has κεχαρισμένος ἔσῃ in § 40 and λοχῦνόν ἔστι in 241.

g. Instances of analytic tenses occur here and there in Josephus, e.g.—

B.J. I 31 § 1 καὶ τοῦτο ἦν μάλιστα τάρασσον Ἀντίπατρον.
 Ant. II 6 § 7 τί παρόντες ἐλημεν.

h. Also in the Apostolic Fathers—

ii Clem. 17⁷ ἔσονται δόξαι δόντες. Barn. Ep. 19⁴ ἔσῃ τρέμων, 19⁶ οὐ μὴ γένη ἐπιθυμῶν. Cp. 19⁹. Herm. Past. Vis. III 4 § 2 ὑπερέχοντες αὐτούς εἰσιν, Sim. V 4 § 2 ἔσομαι ἐωρακώς . . . ἀκηκοώς, IX 13 § 2 ἔσῃ . . . φορῶν, Mdt. V 2 § 8 ἔσῃ εὑρισκόμενος, Sim. IX 1 § 8 εὐθηγοῦν ἦν, IX 4 § 1 ὑποδεδυκίαι ἥσαν . . . ὑποδεδύκεισαν.

73. Deliberative Use of the Present Indicative. The deliberative use of the present indicative is not unknown in Latin, especially in Terence, e.g. Phorm. 447 quid ago? Cp. Heaut. 343: Eun. 811: Ad. 538. It occurs also in the Greek of the LXX.

Gen. 37³⁰ ἐγὼ δὲ πῶν πορεύομαι ἔτι;

So in N.T.—

Jn. 11⁴⁷ τί ποιοῦμεν; What is our course?

74. The Jussive Future. *a.* The Jussive Future is rare in Attic Greek, and, when it does occur, is regarded as a weak form of imperative. In the LXX, on the other hand, it is very common, and is employed in the most solemn language of legislation. From the nature of the case it is not used in the first person. It may be employed in command or in prohibition. As instances of the former we may take —

Lvt. 19¹⁸ ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. *Cp.* Ex. 34^{18, 20}: iii K. 17¹¹. Lvt. 19¹⁹ τὸν νόμον μου φυλάξεσθε. *Cp.* Lvt. 11⁴. Lvt. 19²² καὶ ἔξιλάσεται ὁ ἵερεύς. *Cp.* Lvt. 19^{20, 21}.

b. Very often the jussive future follows an imperative.

Gen. 40¹⁴ μνήσθητί μου . . . καὶ ποιήσεις. *Cp.* Gen. 44⁴: Ex. 7²⁶, 9^{1, 13}: Nb. 15^{2, 17}: iii K. 17¹². Josh. 8⁴ μὴ μακρὰν γίνεσθε . . . καὶ ἔσεσθε πάντες ἔτοιμοι. *Cp.* Nb. 13¹⁸.

c. Of the use of the jussive future in prohibition we have a conspicuous example in the Ten Commandments (Ex. 20¹³⁻¹⁷: Dt. 5¹⁷⁻²¹) — Οὐ μοιχένεσις, Οὐ κλέψεις κτλ. So also —

Dt. 6¹⁸ οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον τὸν θέον σου. *Cp.* Nb. 22¹²: Ex. 22²⁸: Lvt. 19¹²⁻¹⁹.

d. In the case of the jussive future we have οὐ in prohibition, because the formula was originally one of prediction.

e. Occasionally there is a transition from the jussive future to οὐ μὴ with subjunctive —

Nb. 23²⁵ οὔτε κατάρας καταράσῃ μοι αὐτὸν, οὔτε εὐλογῶν μὴ εὐλογήσῃς αὐτόν.

f. In the N.T. the jussive future is often used in passages quoted from the LXX. In Matthew it is employed independently.

Mt. 5⁴⁸ ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι, 6⁴⁶ οὐκ ἔσεσθε ὡς οἱ ὑποκριταί, 20²⁵⁻²⁸ οὐχ οὐτως ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν . . . ἔσται ὑμῶν δοῦλος, 21³ καὶ ἔαν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τι, ἐρεῖτε κτλ.

75. The Optative. *a.* The pure optative, i.e. the optative as employed to express a wish, is of frequent occurrence in the LXX, as might be expected from the character of the contents, so much of which is in the form either of aspiration or of imprecation. But the use of the optative where in Latin we should have the historic tenses of the subjunctive is hardly to be found outside of Maccabees.

ii Mac. 3³⁷ τοῦ δὲ βασιλέως ἐπερωτήσαντος τὸν Ἡλιόδωρον, ποῖός τις εἴη ἐπιτήδειος. iv Mac. 17¹ ἔλεγον δὲ καὶ τῶν δορυφόρων τινες ὡς . . . ἵνα μὴ ψαύσειν τι τοῦ σώματος αὐτῆς, ἐαύτην ἔρριψεν κατὰ τῆς πυρᾶς.

The established practice is for the subjunctive to follow the historic tenses in a final clause—

Ex. 1¹¹ ἐπέστησεν . . . ἵνα κακώσωσιν, 9¹⁶ διετηρήθησεν ἵνα ἐνδείξωμαι.
Wisd. 16¹¹ διεσάλοντο, ἵνα μὴ . . . γένωνται. Cp. 16¹⁸.

Cp. Aristeas §§ 11, 18, 19, 26, 29, 42, 45, 111, 175, 193.

b. In the N.T. also the subjunctive is regularly employed in final clauses after an historic tense, e.g.—

Tit. 1⁵ τούτου χάριν ἀπέλιπον σε ἐν Κρήτῃ, ἵνα τὰ λείποντα ἐπιδιορθώσῃ.

c. The pure optative is said to occur 35 times in the N.T., always, except in Philemon²⁰, in the 3d person.

In Luke-Acts the optative is commonly employed in dependent questions, e.g.—

Luke 18³⁶ ἐπινθάνετο τί εἴη τοῦτο,

with which contrast

Mk. 14¹¹ ἐξήτει πῶς εὐκαίρως αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

Outside of Acts the optative with *ei* is found only in four passages—i Cor. 14¹⁰, 15³⁷ (*ei* τύχοι): i Pet. 3^{14, 17}.

76. Conditional without ἢν. Occasionally we find the apodosis in a conditional sentence devoid of ἢν.

Nb. 22³³ καὶ εἰ μὴ ἔξεκλινεν, νῦν οὖν σὲ μὲν ἀπέκτεινα, ἐκείνην δὲ περιεποιησάμην. Contrast 22³⁹ and compare ii K. 2⁷.

77. Infinitive of Purpose. The use of the infinitive to express purpose, as in English, is common to all stages of the Greek language, but abounds more in the LXX than in classical Greek.

Gen. 37²⁵ ἐκάθισαν δὲ φαγεῖν ἄρτον. Cp. 39¹⁴, 42²⁷, 43²²: Ex. 14¹¹:

Nb. 22²⁰: Job 2¹.

Of the use of the infinitive with the article to express purpose we have had occasion to speak already (§ 59).

78. Infinitive of Consequence. This construction is of doubtful propriety in Attic Greek. In the LXX it is much less common than the Infinitive of Purpose.

Ex. 11¹ καὶ οὐκ εἰσήκουσεν ἐξαποστεῖλαι τοὺς νίοὺς Ἰσραὴλ.

79. Paucity of Participles. The small use made of participles in the LXX, as compared with classical Greek, is a natural result of the paratactical construction which reigns throughout. The same is the case, though to a less extent, in the N.T. Take for instance—

Mk. 14¹⁶ καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ἥλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ἔρεν καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἤτοιμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

The participle has disappeared in the modern language. Doubtless the influence of Biblical Greek was among the causes of its decline.

80. Misuse of the Participle. The misuse of the participle marks a stage of its decline. We find this tendency already manifesting itself in the LXX. Such an anacoluthon indeed as the following—

Ex. 8¹⁵, 9⁷ ιδὼν δὲ Φαραώ . . . ἐβαρύνθη ἡ καρδία αὐτοῦ

may be passed over, as it might easily be paralleled from the most strictly classical writers. But we find sentences in the LXX in which a participle is the only verb. Sometimes this arises from following the Hebrew as in—

Jdg. 13^{19, 20} καὶ Μανῶς καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ βλέποντες, 14⁴ καὶ ἐν τῷ καιρῷ ἐκείνῳ οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι κυριεύοντες ἐν Ἰσραήλ.

More often it does not, as in—

Ex. 12³⁷ ἀπάραντες δὲ οἱ νιὸι Ἰσραὴλ, 15¹⁸ κύριος βασιλεύων τὸν αἰῶνα.
Jdg. 4¹⁶ καὶ Βαρὰκ διώκων.

Moreover we find a participle coupled with a finite verb by καί. When the subject of the two is the same, it is open to us to say that it is not copulative, but merely emphasizes the verb, as in—

Nb. 21¹¹ καὶ ἐξάραντες (Hb. impf.) ἐξ Ὁβώθ, καὶ παρενέβαλον ἐν Χαλ-
γαεῖ, 22²³ καὶ ιδοῦσα ἡ ὄνος . . . καὶ ἐξέκλινεν.

Hardly so however when the subject is different.

Ex. 12³⁰ καὶ ἀναστὰς Φαραώ . . . καὶ ἐγενήθη κραυγὴ. Nb. 22²³
καὶ ιδὼν Βαλάκ . . . καὶ ἐφοβήθη Μωάβ.

81. The Intensive Participle. On the other hand there is a cause in operation in the LXX tending to an unnecessary use of participles. For in place of a cognate dative we often find the participle used along with a finite form of the same verb, to convey the intensive force that is accomplished in Hebrew by the addition of the infinitive to the finite verb, e.g.—

Gen. 22¹⁷ εἰ μὴν εὐλογῶν εὐλογήσω σε, καὶ πληθύνων πληθύνω τὸ σπέρμα σου. Jdg. 11²⁵ μὴ μαχόμενος ἐμαχέσατο μετὰ Ἰσραὴλ η̄ πολεμῶν ἐπολέμησεν αὐτὸν;

We might fill pages with instances of this idiom, but a statement of its frequency must suffice. This emphatic use of the participle is a more unmitigated Hebraism than the other forms of the etymological figure. The cognate accusative is quite Greek and the cognate dative is to be found in pure Greek, but we should search in vain among classical authors for the intensive use of the participle. There is a clear instance indeed in Lucian (*Dialogi Marini* IV 3 ιδὼν ἀδον), but it is interesting to remember that Lucian himself came from the banks of the Euphrates. In Hdt. V 95 αὐτὸς μὲν φεύγων ἐκφεύγει there is a difference of meaning between the participle and the finite verb — *he himself escapes by flight*.

In the N.T. we have one instance, other than a quotation, of this Hebraism, namely —

Eph. 5⁵ ὢστε γινώσκοντες,

but both the reading and the interpretation of this passage are disputed.

82. Other Varieties of the Etymological Figure. In Josh. 17¹³ ἔξολεθρεῦσαι δὲ αὐτὸς οὐκ ἔξωλέθρευσαν the infinitive absolute of the Hebrew is represented in Greek by the infinitive, instead of by a participle or a cognate dative, so that sheer nonsense is made of the translation.

In another passage, where the Greek departs from our Hebrew, an adjective takes the place of the participle —

Jdg. 5³⁰ οἰκτείρμων οἰκτειρήσει.

Sometimes we find an adverb in place of the participle —

Ex. 15¹ ἐνδόξως γὰρ δεδόξασται. Nb. 22¹⁷ ἐντίμως γὰρ τιμήσω σε.

Prov. 23¹ νοητῶς νόει, 27²³ γνωστῶς ἐπιγνώσῃ.

The following turns of expression may also be noticed —

Jdg. 11²⁵ ἐν ἀγαθῷ ἀγαθώτερος. Dt. 18⁸ μερίδα μεμερισμένην.
i K. 1¹¹ δώσω αὐτὸν ἐνώπιον σου δοτόν.

83. Middle and Passive Voices. In later Greek the boundary lines between the middle and passive voices are not clearly demarcated. Even in classical authors we find the future middle used in a passive sense, as it is also in —

Ex. 12¹⁰ οὐκ ἀπολείψεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἕως πρωΐ, καὶ δστοῦν οὐ συντρίψεται
ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

The same seems to be the case with *ξυρήσωμαι* and *ἐξυρήσατο* in Jdg. 16^{v.}²².

So in N.T.—

i Cor. 6¹¹ ἀλλὰ ἀπελούσασθε, ἀλλὰ ἡγιάσθητε, ἀλλ᾽ ἐδικαιώθητε, 10² καὶ πάντες εἰς τὸν Μωσῆν ἐβαπτίσαντο,

though here Riddell's semi-middle sense of the verb might plausibly be brought in by way of explanation.

Instances of passive form with middle meaning are common in the LXX—

Nb. 22³⁴ ἀποστραφήσομαι *I will get me back again.* Jdg. 15⁹ ἔξε-
ριφησαν *spread themselves,* 16²⁰ ἐκτιναχθήσομαι *shake myself,*
16²⁶ ἐπιστριχθήσομαι *support myself.* iii K. 17⁸ κρύβηθι *hide
thyself,* 18¹ πορεύθητι καὶ ὄφθητι τῷ Ἀχαάβ *go and shew thyself,*
20²⁵ ἐπράθη *sold himself.*

So in N.T. in Luke 11³⁸ ἐβαπτίσθη is used for *ἐβαπτίσατο*.

84. Causative Use of the Verb. *a.* The causative use of the verb which is found in the LXX may be set down with confidence as a Hebraism. *Βασιλεύειν* according to the Greek language means 'to be king,' but it is frequently employed in the LXX in the sense of 'to make king,' e.g.—

Jdg. 9⁶ ἐβασίλευσαν τὸν Ἀβειμέλεχ. i K. 8²² βασίλευσον αὐτοῖς
βασιλέᾳ, 15¹¹ ἐβασίλευσα τὸν Σαοὺλ εἰς βασιλέᾳ.

There are all together thirty-six occurrences of the word in this causative sense.

b. Classical Greek again knows *βδελύσσεσθαι* in the sense of 'to loathe' or 'abominate,' but not *βδελύσσειν* in the sense of 'to make abominable,' as in—

Ex. 5²¹ ἐβδελύζατε τὴν δσμὴν ἡμῶν ἐναντίον Φαραὼ. Lvt. 11⁴³ καὶ
οὐ μὴ βδελύζητε τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν. Cp. Lvt. 20²⁵: i Mac. 1⁴⁸.

c. Still more strange to classical Greek is the sense of 'to make to sin' often imposed upon *ἐξαμαρτάνειν*, e.g.—

iv K. 17²¹ καὶ ἐξήμαρτεν αὐτοὺς ἀμαρτίαν μεγάλην.

This is the prevailing sense of the word in the LXX, which is found all together twenty-eight times, mostly in the phrase ὃς ἐξήμαρτεν τὸν Ἰσραὴλ.

d. In this causative use of the verb is to be found the explanation

of Ex. 14²⁵ καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτοὺς μετὰ βίας, where the R.V. margin has ‘made them to drive.’ Other similar instances are—

Ex. 13¹⁸ ἐκύκλωσεν = he led round. i K. 4³ κατὰ τί ἔπταισεν ἡμᾶς
κύριος σήμερον; Ps. 142¹¹ ζήσεις με.

85. Reduplication of Words. In Greek we are accustomed to reduplication of syllables, but not to reduplication of words. This primitive device of language is resorted to in the LXX, in imitation of the Hebrew, for at least three different purposes—

- (1) intensification,
- (2) distribution,
- (3) universalisation.

(1) The intensifying use.

σφόδρα σφόδρα Gen. 30⁴³: Ex. 1^{7,12}: Nb. 14⁷: Ezk. 9⁹: Judith 4².
σφόδρα σφοδρῶς Gen. 7¹⁹: Josh. 3¹⁶.

To the same head may be assigned—

Ex. 8¹⁴ συνήγαγον αὐτοὺς θιμωνὶας θιμωνὶας. Dt. 28⁴³ ὁ προσήλυτος
δὲν σοὶ ἀναβήσεται ἄνω ἄνω, σὺ δὲ καταβήσῃ κάτω κάτω.

In all the above instances perhaps the kind of intensification involved is that of a repeated process.

(2) The distributive use.

εἰς εἰς i Chr. 24⁶.
δύο δύο Gen. 6¹⁹, 7³: Sir. 36¹⁵.
ἐπτὰ ἑπτά Gen. 7³.
χιλίους ἐκ φυλῆς, χιλίους ἐκ φυλῆς Nb. 31⁶.
τὸ πρώτη πρωτὶ i Chr. 9²⁷.
ἔργασίᾳ καὶ ἔργασίᾳ ii Chr. 34¹³.

In pure Greek such ideas would be expressed by the use of ἀνά or κατά. Sometimes we find κατά employed in the LXX along with the reduplication, as in—

Dt. 7²² κατὰ μικρὸν μικρόν. Zech. 12¹² κατὰ φυλὰς φυλὰς.

The idea ‘year by year’ is expressed in many different ways—

ἐνιαυτὸν κατ’ ἐνιαυτόν Dt. 14²¹: i K. 1⁷: ii Chr. 24⁵.
κατ’ ἐνιαυτὸν ἐνιαυτόν i K. 7¹⁶.
ἐνιαυτὸν ἐξ ἐνιαυτοῦ Dt. 15²⁰.
τὸ κατ’ ἐνιαυτὸν ἐνιαυτῷ iii K. 10²⁸.
τὸ κατ’ ἐνιαυτὸν ἐνιαυτόν ii Chr. 9²⁴.

(3) The universalising use.

$\alphaὐθρωπος$ $\alphaὐθρωπος$ = whatsoever man Lvt. 17^{3, 8, 10, 13}, 18⁶, 20⁹, 22¹⁸:

Ezk. 14^{4, 7}.

$\alphaὐδρὶ$ $\alphaὐδρὶ$ Lvt. 15³.

Of the above three uses the distributive is the only one which is to be found in the N.T.

Mk. 6⁷ δύο δύο, 6³⁹ συμπόσια συμπόσια, 6⁴⁰ πρασταὶ πρασταὶ.

So also in the *Pastor of Hermas*—

Sim. VIII 2 § 8 ἥλθον τάγματα τάγματα, 4 § 2 ἔστησαν τάγματα τάγματα.

86. Expressions of Time. a. ‘Year after year’ is expressed in ii K. 21¹ by a nominative absolute ἐνιαυτὸς ἔχόμενος ἐνιαυτοῦ without any pretence of grammar.

b. The use of the word ‘day’ in vague expressions of time is a Hebraism, e.g.—

Gen. 40⁴ ἡμέρας = for some time. Cp. Dan. O' 11⁹. Jdg. 15¹

μεθ' ἡμέρας = after some time. Cp. iii K. 17⁷. iii K. 18¹ μεθ'

ἡμέρας πολλὰς = after a long time.

c. ‘Day by day’ (Hb. *day, day*) is expressed in Gen. 39¹⁰ by ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας (*cp. Lat. diem ex die*). In Esther 3⁴ καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμέραν is correctly used as the Greek equivalent for the phrase *day and day*, which St. Paul (ii Cor. 4¹⁶) has reproduced word for word in the form ἡμέρᾳ καὶ ἡμέρᾳ.

d. The use of ‘yesterday and the day before’ as a general expression for past time = *heretofore* is a Hebraism which presents itself in the LXX under a variety of slight modifications.

ἐχθὲς καὶ τρίτην i K. 4⁷, 10¹¹: ii K. 3¹⁷, 5²: i Chr. 11².

ἐχθὲς καὶ τρίτην ἡμέραν Gen. 31^{2, 5}: Ex. 5^{7, 14}: Josh. 4¹⁸: i K. 14²¹, 19⁷, 21⁵: i Mac. 9⁴.

ἐχθὲς καὶ τρίτης Ruth 2¹¹: iv K. 13⁵: Sus. Θ¹⁵.

ἀπ' ἐχθὲς καὶ τρίτης ἡμέρας Josh. 3⁴.

πρὸ τῆς ἐχθὲς καὶ τρίτης Dt. 19⁴.

πρὸ τῆς ἐχθὲς καὶ πρὸ τῆς τρίτης Ex. 21²⁹.

πρὸ τῆς ἐχθὲς καὶ πρὸ τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας Ex. 21³⁶.

πρὸ τῆς ἐχθὲς οὐδὲ πρὸ τῆς τρίτης Dt. 4², 19⁶.

πρὸ τῆς ἐχθὲς οὐδὲ πρὸ τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας Ex. 4¹⁰.

In Joshua 20⁵, which occurs only in the *Codex Alexandrinus*, we

have ἀπ' ἔχθες καὶ τρίτην, where ἔχθες-καὶ-τρίτην is treated as a single indeclinable noun.

e. 'Just at that time' is expressed variously as follows—

αὐθαρί Dan. O' 3¹⁵.

αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ i Esd. 8¹⁶: Dan. 3⁵, Θ 3¹⁵. Cp. Acts 22¹³.

ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ Dan. Θ 5⁵. Cp. Lk. 12¹², 13³¹, 20¹⁹.

ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκείνῃ Dan. O' 5⁵.

ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ Tob. 3¹⁷. Cp. Lk. 13¹.

87. Pleonastic Use of ἐκεῖ and ἐκεῖθεν. Just as a personal pronoun is supplied after the relative (§ 69), so a demonstrative adverb of place is supplied after a relative adverb or after some phrase equivalent to one.

Gen. 33¹⁹ οὐ ἔστησεν ἐκεῖ τὴν σκηνὴν αὐτοῦ. Cp. 39²⁰, 40³: Ex. 21¹³.

Ex. 20²⁴ οὐ ἐὰν ἐπονομάσω τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐκεῖ. Dan. Θ 9⁷ οὐ διέσπειρας αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ. iii K. 17¹⁹ ἐν φῳ αὐτὸς ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ. Cp.

Gen. 39²⁰: Ex. 12¹³. Gen. 31¹⁸ ἐν τῷ τόπῳ φῃ ἡλεψάς μοι ἐκεῖ στήλην. Nb. 14²⁴ εἰς ἣν εἰσῆλθεν ἐκεῖ. Cp. 15¹⁸, 35²⁶: Dt. 4²⁷.

Ex. 8²² ἐφ' ἣς οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ. iv K. 1⁴ ἡ κλίνη ἐφ' ἣς ἀνέβης ἐκεῖ. Dt. 9²⁸ ὅθεν ἐξῆγαγες ἡμᾶς ἐκεῖθεν. Nb. 23¹⁸ ἐξ ὧν οὐκ ὅψῃ αὐτὸν ἐκεῖθεν. Dan. O' 9⁷ εἰς ἦς διεσκόρπισας αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ.

This idiom, which is thoroughly Hebrew, is to be explained on the same principle as in § 69. In the N.T. it is found only in Revelation—

Rev. 12⁶ ὅπου ἔχει ἐκεῖ τόπον, 12¹⁴ ὅπου τρέφεται ἐκεῖ, 17⁹ ὅπου ἡ γυνὴ κάθηται ἐπ' αὐτῶν (= ἐκεῖ).

88. πᾶς with οὐ and μή. a. The use of πᾶς with a negative particle, where in classical Greek οὐδείς or μηδείς would be employed, is a Hebraism, even though in certain cases the resulting expression may be paralleled from pure Greek usage.

The πᾶς may either precede or follow the negative (οὐ, μή, μηδέ, οὐ μη) without difference of meaning.

b. We will first take instances from the LXX where the πᾶς precedes the negative.

Ex. 12⁴⁸ πᾶς ἀλλογενῆς οὐκ ἔδεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. Cp. 12⁴⁸: Ezek. 44⁹.

Dan. O' 5⁹ πᾶς ἄνθρωπος οὐ δύναται. Cp. Dan. O' 2¹⁰. Hbk.

2¹⁹ πᾶν πνεῦμα οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ. i Mac. 2⁸¹ πάντες . . . οὐκ ἀσθενήσονται. Ex. 22²² πᾶσαν χήραν καὶ δρφανὸν οὐ κακώσετε.

Jer. 17²² πᾶν ἥργον οὐ ποιήσετε. Cp. Ex. 12^{16, 20}: Nb. 28¹⁸: Jdg. 13¹⁴.

So in N.T.—

Rom. 10¹² πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ καταισχυνθήσεται. Cp. Eph. 4²⁰, 5⁵. Rev. 18²² πᾶς τεχνίτης . . . οὐ μὴ εὑρεθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι. ii Pet. 1²⁰ πᾶσα προφητεία γραφῆς ἴδιας ἐπιλύσεως οὐ γίνεται. i Jn. 2¹¹ πᾶν ψεῦδος ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκ ἔστι. Cp. i Jn. 3^{6, 10, 15}, 4³, 5¹⁸; Rev. 22³.

c. In the following passages of the LXX the πᾶς follows the negative—

Ps. 142² οὐ δικαιωθήσεται ἐνώπιόν σου πᾶς ζῶν. Excl. 1⁹ οὐκ ἔστιν πᾶν πρόσφατον ὑπὸ τὸν ἥλιον. Ex. 20¹⁰: Dt. 5¹⁴ οὐ ποιήσετε ἐν αὐτῇ πᾶν ἔργον. Cp. Ex. 20¹⁶. ii K. 15¹¹ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν πᾶν ρῆμα. Tob. 12¹¹ οὐ μὴ κρύψω ἀφ' ὑμῶν πᾶν ρῆμα. Ps. 33¹¹ οὐκ ἐλαττωθήσονται παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ. Jdg. 13⁴ μὴ φάγης πᾶν ἀκάθαρτον. Tob. 4⁷ μὴ ἀποστρέψῃς τὸ πρόσωπόν σου ἀπὸ παντὸς πτωχοῦ.

So in N.T.—

Rom. 3²⁰ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου οὐ δικαιωθήσεται πᾶσα σάρξ. Cp. Gal. 2¹⁶: Mt. 24²². Lk. 1³⁷ οὐκ ἀδύνατήσει παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ πᾶν ρῆμα. Acts 10¹⁴ οὐδέποτε ἔφαγον πᾶν κοινόν. i Cor. 1²⁹ ὅπως μὴ καυχήσῃται πᾶσα σάρξ. Rev. 21²⁷ οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτὴν πᾶν κοινόν.

PREPOSITIONS, 89-98

89. Prominence of Prepositions. The prominence of prepositions in the LXX is partly a characteristic of later Greek generally and partly due to the careful following of the Hebrew. But while prepositions are employed to express relations for which in classical Greek cases would have been thought sufficient, there is at the same time a tendency to blur some of the nice distinctions between the uses of the same preposition with different cases.

90. εἰς. *a. εἰς* in classical Greek denotes motion or direction: in Biblical Greek it denotes equally rest or position, and may be translated by ‘at’ or ‘in’ as well as by ‘to,’ e.g.—

Gen. 37¹¹ πορευθῶμεν εἰς Δωθάειμ . . . καὶ εὑρεν αὐτὸν εἰς Δωθάειμ. Josh. 7²² ἔδραμον εἰς τὴν σκηνὴν . . . καὶ ταῦτα ἦν ἐνκεκρυμμένα εἰς τὴν σκηνὴν. Jdg. 14¹ καὶ κατέβη Σαμψὼν εἰς Θαμνάθα, καὶ εἶδεν γυναῖκα εἰς Θαμνάθα.

For examples of the former meaning only we may take—

Gen. 42³² ὁ δὲ μικρότερος . . . εἰς γῆν Χανάν. Nb. 25³³ τὴν γῆν εἰς ἥμεῖς κατοικεῖτε. Judith 16²³ ἀπέθανεν εἰς Βαιτυλονά.

b. In the N.T. *εἰς* denoting rest or position is very common.

Mk. 2¹ εἰς οἴκον = at home. Cp. Lk. 9⁶¹: Mk. 10¹⁰. Mk. 13³ καθημένου εὐτῷ εἰς τὸ ὅρος τῶν ἐλαῦν. Jn. 1¹⁸ ὁ ὁν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρός. Acts 21¹³ ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ.

Cp. also Eph. 3¹⁶: i Pet. 3²⁰, 5¹²: Mk. 1^{9, 39}, 13⁹: Lk. 4²³, 11⁷: Jn. 9⁷, 20⁷: Acts 7⁴, 8⁴⁰, 25⁴.

The obliteration of the distinction between rest and motion is one of the marks of declining Greek. In the modern language *εἰς* has usurped the functions both of *ἐν* and *πρός*.

c. The use of *εἰς* with the accusative after *ἔναι* and *γενέσθαι* as practically equivalent to the nominative may safely be regarded as a Hebraism.

d. i Chr. 11²¹ ἦν αὐτοῖς εἰς ἄρχοντα, 17⁷ ἔναι εἰς ἡγούμενον. iii K. 20² ἔσται μοι εἰς κῆπον λαχάνων. Cp. Gen. 48¹⁹: i Chr. 11⁶. i K. 17⁹ ἔστόμεθα ὑμῖν εἰς δούλους. Jer. 38³³ ἔσομαι αὐτοῖς εἰς θεδν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονται μοι εἰς λαόν. Cp. Jer. 38¹: Gen. 48¹⁹: ii K. 7¹⁴. Gen. 2⁷ ἐγένετο ὁ ἄνθρωπος εἰς ψυχὴν ζώσαν. Ex. 2¹⁰ ἐγενήθη αὐτῇ εἰς νιόν. i K. 4⁹ γένεσθε εἰς ἄνδρας.

πρός in one passage takes the place of *εἰς*.

Sir. 46⁴ μία ἡμέρα ἐγενήθη πρὸς δύο.

e. In the New Testament this idiom occurs both in quotations from the Old and otherwise.

i Jn. 5⁸ καὶ οἱ τρεῖς εἰς τὸ ἐν εἰσιν. Lk. 3⁵ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθείας (Is. 40⁴). ii Cor. 6¹⁸ ἔσεσθε μοι εἰς νιόν καὶ θυγατέρας (ii K. 7⁸: Is. 43⁶). Mt. 19⁶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν (Gen. 2²⁴). Mt. 21¹² ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας (Ps. 117²²). Lk. 13¹⁹ ἐγένετο εἰς δένδρον. Cp. Rev. 8¹¹. Jn. 16²⁰ ἡ λύπη ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται.

The same usage is to be found also in the Apostolic Fathers—

Herm. *Past. Sim.* IX 13 § 5 ἔσονται εἰς ἐν πνέuma, εἰς ἐν σῶμα. i Clem. 11² εἰς κρίma καὶ εἰς σημείωσιν . . . γίνονται. Ign. *Eph.* 11¹ ἵνα μὴ ἡμῖν εἰς κρίma γένηται.

f. The employment of *εἰς* to express the object or destination of a thing might easily be paralleled from classical Greek, but its fre-

quent use in the LXX is due to its convenience as a translation of the corresponding Hebrew.

Gen. 34¹² καὶ δώσετέ μοι τὴν παῖδα ταύτην εἰς γυναῖκα. Ps. 104¹⁷ εἰς δοῦλον ἐπράθη Ἰωσήφ. iii K. 19¹⁵ χρίσεις τὸν Ἀξαὴλ εἰς βασιλέα. Gen. 12² ποιήσω σε εἰς ἔθνος μέγα.

When the verb is active and transitive, as in all but the second of the above instances, *εἰς* might be dispensed with as far as Greek is concerned. When a verb of being is employed, this use runs into the preceding —

Gen. 1²⁹ ὑμᾶν ἔσται εἰς βρῶσιν, 1¹⁴ ἔστωσαν εἰς σημεῖα.

g. The use of *εἰς* with the accusative, where classical Greek would simply have employed a dative, is shown by the Papyri to have been a feature of the vernacular Greek of Alexandria.

Ex. 9²¹ ὃς δὲ μὴ προσέσχεν τῇ διανοίᾳ εἰς τὸ ῥῆμα κυρίου κτλ.

So in N.T. —

i Cor. 16¹ τῆς λογίας τῆς εἰς τὸν ἀγίον (*the collection for the saints*).

91. *ἐν.* a. Although *ἐν* was destined ultimately to disappear before *εἰς*, yet in Biblical Greek we find it in the plenitude of its power, as expressing innumerable relations, some of which seem to the classical student to be quite beyond its proper sphere. One principal use may be summed up under the title of “The *ἐν* of Accompanying Circumstances.” This includes the instrumental use, but goes far beyond it. Under this aspect *ἐν* invades the domain of *μετά* and *σύν*. In most cases it may be rendered by the English ‘with.’

Hos. 1⁷ σώσω αὐτὸν ἐν κυρίῳ θεῷ αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐ σώσω αὐτὸν ἐν τόξῳ οὐδὲ ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ οὐδὲ ἐν πολέμῳ οὐδὲ ἐν ἵπποις οὐδὲ ἐν ἵππεσιν. Cp. i K. 17^{45, 47}: i Mac. 3¹². Ex. 6¹ ἐν γὰρ χειρὶ κραταὶ κτλ. (But in Ex. 3¹⁹ we have ἐὰν μὴ μετὰ χειρὸς κραταῖς.) Cp. Ex. 3²⁰: Jdg. 15^{15, 16}. Jdg. 14¹⁸ εἰ μὴ ἡροτριάσατε ἐν τῇ δαμάλει μου. Cp. iii K. 19¹⁹. iv K. 18¹⁷ ἐν δυνάμει βαρεῖ. In the parallel passage Is. 36² μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς. i Mac. 4⁶ ὥφθη Ἰούδας . . . ἐν τρισχίλοις ἀνδράσιν.

So in N.T. —

i Cor. 4² ἐν ῥάβδῳ ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς; Cp. i K. 17⁴³: Ps. 2⁹. Eph. 6² ἐντολὴ πρώτῃ ἐν ἐπαγγελίᾳ. ii Pet. 3¹⁶ ἐν ἀνθρώπου φωνῇ. Mt. 9³⁴ ἐν τῷ ἀρχοντὶ τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. Cp. Mt. 12²⁴, 25¹⁶. Mt. 26⁵² ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀπολοῦνται.

b. The *ἐν* of accompanying circumstances is not wholly foreign to classical Greek, though the extended use made of it in Biblical diction is.

Eur. *Tro.* 817 ὁ χρυσέας ἐν οἰνοχόαις ἀβρὰ βαίνων.

c. In another of its Biblical uses *ἐν* becomes indistinguishable from *εἰς*, as in —

Ex. 4²¹ πάντα τὰ τέρατα ἃ ἔδωκα ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν σου. Jdg. 13¹ παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς Κύριος ἐν χειρὶ Φυλιστείμ. Cp. Jdg. 15^{12, 13}, 16^{23, 24}. Is. 37¹⁰ οὐ μὴ παραδοθῇ Ἱερουσαλήμ ἐν χειρὶ βασιλέως, while the parallel passage in iv K. 19¹⁰ has εἰς χεῖρας βασιλέως. Tob. 5⁵ πορευθῆναι ἐν Πάγοις. Cp. Tob. 6⁶, 9².

So in N.T. —

ii Cor. 8¹⁶ χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ διδόντι τὴν αὐτὴν σπουδὴν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ Τίτου. Mt. 14³ ἔθετο ἐν φυλακῇ. Jn. 3³⁵ πάντα δέδωκεν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. Rev. 11¹¹ πνέυμα ζωῆς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσῆλθεν ἐν αὐτοῖς.

92. ἀπό. a. *ἀπό* in the LXX is often little more than a sign of the genitive, like our English ‘of,’ provided that the genitive be partitive.

Ex. 12⁴⁶ καὶ ὀστοῦν οὐ συντρίψετε ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ. Josh. 9⁸ οὐκ ἦν ρῆμα ἀπὸ πάντων ὧν ἐνετείλατο Μωυσῆς τῷ Ἰησοῖ ὃ οὐκ ἀνέγνω Ἰησοῦς. iii K. 18¹³ ἔκρυψα ἀπὸ τῶν προφήτων Κυρίουν ἐκατὸν ἄνδρας. Joel 2²⁸ ἐκχεώ ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου. ii Esd. 11² εἰς ἀπὸ ἀδελφῶν μου.

So in N.T. —

Lk. 6¹³ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ’ αὐτῶν δώδεκα. Jn. 21¹⁰ ἐνέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὁψαρίων ὧν ἐπιάσατε νῦν.

b. *ἀπό* = ‘by reason of’ is another unclassical use which occurs in the LXX.

Gen. 41³¹ καὶ οὐκ ἐπιγνωσθήσεται ἡ εἰδήνηα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ λιμοῦ. Ex. 2²² καὶ κατεστέναξαν οἱ νιὸι Ἰσραὴλ ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων, 3⁷ καὶ τῆς κρανῆς αὐτῶν ἀκήκοα ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργοδιωκτῶν. Ps. 11⁶ ἀπὸ τῆς ταλαιπωρίας τῶν πτωχῶν . . . ἀναστήσομαι. Sir. 20⁸ ἔστιν μισητὸς ἀπὸ πολλῆς λαλιᾶς. Nahum 1⁶ αἱ πέτραι διεθρύβησαν ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ.

In this way *ἀπό* becomes = *ὑπό*, as in Dan. O' 1¹⁸.

So in N.T.—

Hb. 5⁷ εἰσακονοσθεὶς ἀπὸ τῆς εὐλαβείας. Lk. 19⁸ οὐκ ἡδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, 24¹¹ ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς. Cp. Acts 12¹⁴, 22¹¹. Jn. 21⁶ οὐκέτι αὐτὸς ἐλκύσαι ἵσχυον ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἰχθύων.

Of ἀπό = ὑπό see instances in Lk. 9²², 17²⁵: Acts 20⁹.

c. The combination ἀπό . . . ἔως is a Hebraism. It may be rendered “from . . . unto,” as in—

Dt. 8³⁵ ἀπὸ ἵχνους τῶν ποδῶν σου ἔως τῆς κορυφῆς σου,

or “both . . . and,” as in—

Ex. 9²⁵ ἀπὸ ἀνθρώπου . . . ἔως κτήνους.

Sometimes καὶ precedes the ἔως —

Jdg. 15⁵ ἀπὸ . . . καὶ ἔως . . . καὶ ἔως both . . . and . . . and. Cp. Sir. 40³: Jer. 27³.

93. μετά. μετά with genitive = ‘in dealing with’ is a Hebraism.

Jdg. 15³ ὅτι ποιῶ ἐγὼ μετ' αὐτῶν πονηρίαν.

So in N.T.—

Lk. 10³⁷ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ' αὐτοῦ: Acts 14²⁷. Cp. Herm. Past. Sim. v 1 § 1: i Clem. 61³.

94. ὑπέρ. a. The frequent use of ὑπέρ in the LXX to express comparison is due to the fact that the Hebrew language has no special form for the comparative degree. We therefore sometimes find the LXX representing the original by the positive with ὑπέρ.

Ruth 4¹⁵ η ἐστιν ἀγαθὴ σοι ὑπὲρ ἐπτὰ νιούς. Cp. i K. 1⁸, 15²⁸: iii K. 20²: ii Chr. 21¹⁴. i K. 9² ὑψηλὸς ὑπὲρ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν. i Chr. 4⁹ ἐνδοξός ὑπὲρ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ. Sir. 24²⁰ ὑπὲρ μέλι γλυκύ. Ezk. 5¹ ῥομφαίαν δξεῖαν ὑπὲρ ξυρὸν κουρέως.

b. More often however the comparative is used, but the construction with ὑπέρ still retained.

Jdg. 15² ἀγαθωτέρα ὑπὲρ αὐτήν. Cp. Jdg. 11²⁵. Jdg. 18²⁶ δυνατώτεροι εἰσιν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν. Ruth 3¹² ἐγγύαν ὑπὲρ ἐμέ. iii K. 19⁴ κρείσσων . . . ὑπὲρ τοὺς πατέρας. Cp. Sir. 30¹⁷. Hbk. 1⁸ δξύτεροι ὑπὲρ λύκους. Dan. O' 1²⁰ σοφωτέρους δεκαπλασίας ὑπὲρ τοὺς σοφιστάς.

c. ὑπέρ is employed in the same way after verbs —

Ex. 1⁹ ἰσχύει ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς. i K. 1⁵ τὴν Ἀνναν ἡγάπα Ἐλκανὰ ὑπὲρ ταύτην. Ps. 39¹³ ἐπληθύνθησαν ὑπὲρ τὰς τρίχας τῆς κεφαλῆς μου. i Chr. 19¹² ἐὰν κρατήσῃ ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ Σύρος. Jer. 5³ ἐστερέωσαν . . . ὑπὲρ πέτραν, 16¹² ὑμεῖς ἐπονηρεύσασθε ὑπὲρ τοὺς πατέρας ὑμῶν. Cp. 17²³. Jer. 26²³ πληθύνει ὑπὲρ ἀκρίδα. Dan. O' 3²² ἡ κάμινος ἔξεκανθη ὑπὲρ τὸ πρότερον ἐπταπλασίως.

d. So in N.T. —

after a comparative —

Lk. 16⁸ φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτός. Hb. 4¹² τομώτερος ὑπὲρ πᾶσαν μάχαιραν.

after a verb —

Gal. 1¹⁴ προέκοπτον . . . ὑπὲρ πολλούς. Mt. 10³⁷ ὁ φιλῶν πατέρα ἦ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμέ.

Cp. Herm. Past. Mdt. V 1 § 6 ἡ μακροθυμία γλυκυτάτη ἐστὶν ὑπὲρ τὸ μέλι. Mart. Polyc. 18 δοκιμώτερα ὑπὲρ χρυσίον ὀστᾶ αὐτοῦ.

95. ἐπί. a. ἐπί with the accusative is used of rest as well as of motion.

Gen. 41¹⁷ ἐστάναι ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖλος τοῦ ποταμοῦ. Ex. 10¹⁴ καὶ ἀνήγαγεν αὐτὴν (τὴν ἀκρίδα) ἐπὶ πᾶσαν γὴν Αἴγυπτου, καὶ κατέπαυσεν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ ὅρια Αἴγυπτου πολλὴ σφόδρα. Jdg. 16²⁷ ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα = upon the roof.

b. ἐπί is sometimes used to reinforce an accusative of duration of time.

Jdg. 14¹⁷ καὶ ἐκλαυσεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὰς ἐπτὰ ἡμέρας ἃς ἦν αὐτοῖς ὁ πότος.

c. In Josh. 25¹⁰ we find μέγαν ἐπὶ τοῦ ἰδεῖν where in classical Greek we should have only μέγαν ἰδεῖν.

d. In the N.T. also ἐπί with the accusative is used of rest or position —

ii Cor. 3¹⁵ κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτῶν κεῖται. Mk. 2¹⁴ καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον. Cp. Lk. 5²⁷. Mk. 4³⁸ ἐπὶ τὸ προσκεφάλαιον καθεύδων. Mt. 14²⁸ περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν (in Jn. 6¹⁹ περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης). Lk. 2²⁵ πνεῦμα ἄγιον ἦν ἐπ' αὐτόν. Cp. Lk. 2⁴⁰. Jn. 1³² ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν.

96. παρά. a. παρά naturally lends itself to the expression of comparison, and is so used occasionally in the best Greek, e.g. Thuc. I 23

§ 4: Xen. *Mem.* I 4 § 14: Hdt. VII 103. It is therefore not surprising that it should have been employed by the translators in the same way as ὑπέρ.

Ex. 18¹¹ μέγας Κύριος παρὰ πάντας τοὺς θεούς. *Cp.* Ps. 134⁵: Dan. O' 11¹². Nb. 12³ καὶ ὁ ἀνθρώπος Μωυσῆς πραὺς σφόδρα παρὰ πάντας τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. Dan. O' 1¹⁰ ἀσθενὴ παρὰ τοὺς συντρεφομένους ὑμῖν (Θ has σκυθρωπὰ παρὰ τὰ παιδάρια τὰ συνήλικα ὑμῶν). *Cp.* O' 1¹³. Dan. Θ 7⁷ διάφορον περισσῶς παρὰ πάντα τὰ θήρια. i Esd. 4³⁵ ἴσχυροτέρα παρὰ πάντα. Dan. O' 11¹³ μείζονα παρὰ τὴν πρώτην (Θ has πολὺν ὑπὲρ τὸν πρότερον). Dt. 7⁷ ὑμεῖς γάρ ἔστε ὀλιγοστοὶ παρὰ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. Gen. 43³⁴ ἐμεγαλύνθη δὲ ἡ μερὶς Βενιαμίν παρὰ τὰς μερίδας πάντων. Ps. 8⁶ ἥλαττωσας αὐτὸν βραχύ τι παρ’ ἀγγέλους.

b. In the N.T. *παρὰ* after a comparative is abundant in Hebrews — 1⁴, 3⁸, 9²³, 11⁴, 12²⁴.

We find it after a positive and after a comparative in Luke —

Lk. 13² ἀμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους, 3¹³ μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσσετε,

and after verbs in —

Rom. 14⁵ ὃς μὲν κρίνει ἡμέραν παρ’ ἡμέραν. Heb. 1⁹ ἔχριστέ σε ὁ Θεός . . . παρὰ τοὺς μετόχους σου.

c. In the Apostolic Fathers *cp.* —

Herm. *Past. Vis.* III 12 § 1 ἰλαρωτέραν παρὰ τὸ πρότερον, *Sim.* IX 18 § 2 πλέονα . . . παρά. Barn. *Ep.* 4⁵ (in a quotation from Daniel which is neither O' nor Θ) χαλεπώτερον παρὰ πάντα τὰ θήρια.

97. New Forms of Preposition. a. Besides the more liberal use made of the prepositions already current in classical Greek, we meet also in the LXX with new forms of preposition.

b. ἀπάνωθεν occurs in Swete's text in Jdg. 16²⁰: ii K. 11^{20, 24}, 20²¹: iii K. 1³³: iv K. 2³. It not unnaturally gets confused in some places with the classical ἐπάνωθεν, which is very common in the LXX, having been found a convenient rendering of certain compound prepositions in the Hebrew.

c. ὑποκάτωθεν, which is only used as an adverb in classical Greek, assumes in the LXX the function of a preposition, e.g. —

Dt. 9¹⁴ ἐξαλείψω τὸ σονομα αὐτῶν ὑποκάτωθεν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

The corresponding form ἵπεράνωθεν occurs in the LXX only twice, once as an adverb in Ps. 77²³ and once as a preposition in —

Ezk. 1²⁵ ἵπεράνωθεν τοῦ στερεώματος.

d. ἔναντι, ἀπέναντι, and κατέναντι are prepositions unknown to classical authors, though ὑπέναντι is to be found in Polybius.

ἔναντι in many passages of the LXX has been replaced in Swete's text by ἐναντίον, but there are still numerous instances of it left, e.g. Ex. 28^{12, 23, 34}, 29^{10, 23, 24, 25, 26, 42}. In N.T. it occurs in Lk. 1⁸, Acts 8²¹.

ἀπέναντι is also common, e.g. Gen. 3²⁴, 21²⁶, 23¹⁹, 25⁹, 49³⁰. In the N.T. it occurs in the sense of 'contrary to' in Acts 17⁷.

κατέναντι is specially frequent in the book of Sirach.

e. ἐνώπιον is another preposition unknown to classical authors, but extremely common in Biblical Greek, as being an apt equivalent for certain Hebrew forms of expression. Deissmann gives instances of its adverbial use in the Papyri, so that we need not suppose it to have been invented by the translators of the O.T. In the N.T. it occurs frequently in Luke-Acts, Paul, and Revelation, but is not used in Matthew or Mark.

κατενώπιον occurs in the LXX in Lvt. 4¹⁷: Josh. 1⁵, 3⁷, 21¹⁴, 23⁹: Esther 5¹: Dan. 9²². In N.T. in Eph. 1⁴: Col. 1²²: Jude²⁴.

f. ὅπιστ as a preposition is unclassical, but extremely common in the LXX.

In the N.T. it occurs in i Tim. 5¹⁵: Acts 5³⁷, 20³⁰: Mt. 4¹⁹, 10³⁸, 16²⁴: Lk. 14²⁷: Jn. 12¹⁹: Rev. 13⁸.

g. κατόπισθε(ν) is construed with a genitive in Hom. Od. XII 148, but its classical use is almost wholly adverbial, whereas in the LXX, in which it occurs twenty-four times in all, it is mainly prepositional.

In ii Chr. 34³⁸ we have ἀπὸ ὅπισθεν Κυρίου. Cp. Eccl. 1¹⁰ ἀπὸ ἐμπροσθεν ἡμῶν.

h. κυκλόθεν occurs in the LXX as a preposition in iii K. 18³²: Sir. 50¹² A: Jer. 17²⁶, 31¹⁷: i Mac. 14¹⁷.

In N.T. only in Rev. 4³, 5¹¹ κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου.

κύκλῳ is sometimes used in the same way, as in iii K. 18³⁵: Sir. 23¹⁸: Is. 6²: Jer. 39⁴.

Cp. Strabo XVII 6, p. 792 τὰ δὲ κύκλῳ τῆς κώμης.

i. Other prepositions that may be briefly noticed are ἔχόμενα πέτρας Ps. 140⁶, ἐσώτερον τῆς κολυμβήθρας Is. 22¹¹.

In Sir. 29²² we have the combination καὶ πρὸς ἐπὶ τούτοις.

98. Prepositions after Verbs. The great use made of prepositions after verbs is one of the main characteristics of Biblical Greek. It

is partly a feature of later Greek generally, but to a still greater extent it is due to the influence of the Hebrew. In the following list of instances perhaps the last only is irreproachable as Greek:—

- ἀδνυατεῖν ἀπό Dt. 17⁸.
- ἀθετεῖν ἐν iv K. 1¹, 3^{5,7}, 18⁷, 24^{1,20}: ii Chr. 10¹⁹.
- αἰρετίζειν ἐν i Chr. 29¹: ii Chr. 29¹¹.
- βδελύσσεσθαι ἀπό Ex. 1¹².
- βοᾶν ἐν iii K. 18²⁴.
- ἐκδικεῖν ἐκ Dt. 18¹⁹.
- ἐκλέγειν ἐν i Chr. 28⁵.
- ἐλπίζειν ἐπί with accusative Ps. 4⁶, 5¹², 9¹¹, 40¹⁰.
- ἐλπίζειν ἐπί with dative Ps. 7¹.
- ἐνεδρεύειν ἐπί Jdg. 16².
- ἐντρέπεσθαι ἀπό ii Chr. 36¹²: i Esd. 1⁴⁵.
- ἐπικαλεῖσθαι ἐν iii K. 18^{25,26}.
- ἐσθίειν ἀπό Lvt. 22⁶: Jdg. 13¹⁶.
- εὑδοκεῖν ἐν Ps. 146¹⁰.
- θέλειν ἐν i K. 18²²: i Chr. 28⁴: Ps. 146¹⁰.
- θεωρεῖν ἐν Jdg. 16²⁷.
- καταφρονεῖν ἐπί Tobit 4¹⁸.
- λογίζεσθαι εἰς i K. 1¹³.
- μυκτηρίζειν ἐν i Esd. 1⁵¹.
- πατάσσειν ἐν ii. Chr. 28^{5,17}.
- ποιεῖν ἔλεος ἐν Josh. 2¹².
- ποιεῖν ἔλεος μετά Jdg. 8³⁵.
- πολεμεῖν ἐν i K. 28⁵.
- προσέχειν εἰς Ex. 9²¹.
- προσοχθίζειν ἀπό Nb. 22⁸.
- συνιέναι εἰς Ps. 27⁵.
- ὑπερηφανεύεσθαι ἀπό Tobit 4¹⁴.
- φείδεσθαι ἐπί Dt. 7¹⁶.
- φοβεῖσθαι ἀπό Dt. 1²⁹, 7²⁹: Josh. 11⁶: iv K. 1¹⁵: Ps. 3⁷.
- φυλάσσεσθαι ἀπό Jdg. 13¹⁴. *Cp.* Xen. *Cyrop.* II 3 § 9, *Hell.* VII 2 § 10.

CONJUNCTIONS, 99-111

99. *et* with the Subjunctive. *a.* In Homer *εἴ*, or its equivalent *αι*, is common with the subjunctive, especially when accompanied by *κε(v)*, e.g. Il. I 80, IV 249, VII 375, VIII 282, XI 791, XV 403, XVI 861, XVIII 601: Od. IV 35, V 471, 472, XVI 98, XXII 7.

In classical authors instances of *ei* with the subjunctive (without *av*) are rare rather than absent. Some of them may have been improved out of existence, owing to a desire for uniformity.

Plato *Laws* 761 C *εἰ τί ποι ἀλος . . . ἀνεμένον ἢ.* Xen. *Anab.*

III 2 § 22 *οἱ πόταροι, εἰ καὶ πρόσω τῶν πηγῶν ἀποροι ὁσι.* Soph. *Ant.* 710 *καὶ τις ἢ σοφός.* See GMT. 454.

b. In Hellenistic Greek the use of *ei* with the subjunctive becomes common, e.g.—

Arist. *E.E.* II 1 § 17 *εἰ ἢ ἄνθρωπος*, 8 § 9 *εἰ τις προσθῇ*, 18 *εἰ γὰρ*

. . . ἀποκτείη, 10 § 21 *εἰ πολεμῶσιν.* Philo II 19, *De Abr.*

§ 25 *εἰ ἔμμαυθος ἢ.* Jos. *B.J.* I 31 § 1 *εἰ . . . ἀσθενήσῃ*, *Ant.*

I 2 § 3 *εἰ καὶ συμβῇ.*

We should therefore antecedently expect to find this construction in the LXX, and yet it is seldom found. It occurs in Jdg. 11⁹, where an indicative and subjunctive are both made dependent on *ei*—*εἰ ἐπιστρέφετε με ὑμεῖς παρατάξασθαι ἐν νιοῖς Ἀμμὸν καὶ παραδῷ Κύριος αὐτὸνς ἐνώπιον ἐμοῦ.* In Dt. 8⁵ Swete's text has *παιδεύσαι* in place of *παιδεύσῃ*. In i K. 14³⁷ *εἰ καταβᾶ ὅπίσω τῶν ἀλλοφύλων* is so punctuated as to become an instance of *ei* interrogative (§ 100). In Sirach 22²⁶ *εἰ κακά μοι συμβῇ*, the *συμβῇ* has given place to *συμβῆσται*.

In the N.T. there are a few instances of *ei* with the subjunctive—

Rom. 11¹⁴ *εἴ πως παραξιλώσω.* Phil. 3¹¹ *εἴ πως καταντήσω εἰς τὴν ἔξανάστασιν*, 3¹² *εἰ καὶ καταλάβω.*

100. *ei* Interrogative. a. In classical Greek *ei* is often used in indirect questions, e.g.—

Thuc. I 5 § 2 *ἐρωτῶντες εἰ λησταὶ εἰσιν.* Plat. *Apol.* 21 D *ἥρετο*

γὰρ δή, εἴ τις ἐμοῦ εἴη σοφώτερος. Xen. *Anab.* I 10 § 5 *ἔβουλεντο . . . εἰ πέμποιέν τινας ἡ πάντες ἴοιεν.*

b. In Biblical Greek *ei* has become a direct interrogative particle. This transition seems so natural as to make us doubt the statement of Jannaris (*Hist. Gk. Gr.* § 2055) that *ei* is in all these cases ‘nothing but an itacistic misspelling for the colloquial *ἢ*.’ In

Gen. 43⁷ *λέγων Εἰ ἔτι ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ζῆ;* *εἰ ἔστιν ὑμῖν ἀδελφός; . . . μὴ ἥδειμεν εἰ ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν κτλ.*

we have first the direct and then the indirect use of *ei* as an interrogative particle. For other instances of the former take—

i K. 15³² *καὶ εἶπεν Ἀγάγ Εἰ οὖτως πικρὸς ὁ θάνατος;* ii K. 20¹⁷ *καὶ εἶπεν ἡ γυνή Εἰ σὺ εἰ Ἰωάβ;* iii K. 20³⁰ *καὶ εἶπεν Ἀχαὰβ πρὸς*

***Ηλειού** Εἰ εὐρηκάς με, δὲ ἔχθρός μου; *Cp.* also Gen. 17⁷, 39⁸, 43²⁷: Ex. 2¹⁴: Jdg. 13¹¹: i K. 9¹¹, 10^{22, 24}, 14^{27, 45}, 15²²: iii K. 13¹⁴, 18¹⁷: iv K. 1⁸: Tob. 5⁵: Jonah 4^{4, 9}: Joel 1²: Dan. 6²⁰.

c. The interrogative *εἰ* is sometimes followed by the deliberative conjunctive, *e.g.*—

Jdg. 20²⁸ Εἰ προσθῶμεν ἔτι ἔξελθεῖν; ii K. 2¹ Εἰ ἀναβῶ εἰς μίαν τῶν πόλεων Ἰουδᾶ; i Chr. 14¹⁰ Εἰ ἀναβῶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἀλλοφύλους;

d. In the N.T. *εἰ* interrogative is of common occurrence—

Mk. 8²³ ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν, Εἴ τι βλέπεις; *Cp.* Mk. 10², where the question may be either direct or indirect. Mt. 12¹⁰ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Εἴ ἔξεστι τοῖς σάβασι θεραπεύειν; *Cp.* Mt. 19⁸. Lk. 13²³ Κύριε, εἰ δὲ λίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; *Cp.* Lk. 22⁴⁹. Acts 1⁶ Κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ κτλ. *Cp.* Acts 7¹, 19², 21³⁷, 22²⁵, 23⁹.

101. *εἰ* in Oaths. a. *εἰ* is often found in the LXX after an oath in a sense practically equivalent to a negative, *e.g.*—

Ps. 94¹¹ ὡς ὄμοσα ἐν τῇ ὁργῇ μου Εἰ ἐλεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπονσίν μου.

This use of *εἰ* is a sheer Hebraism. The negative force imported into *εἰ* is due to a suppression of the apodosis, which the reader may supply as his own sense of reverence suggests. Other instances will be found in Gen. 14²³: Nb. 32^{10, 11}: Dt. 1^{34, 35}: i K. 3¹⁴, 14⁴⁵, 17⁵⁵, 19⁶, 28¹⁰: ii K. 19³⁵: iii K. 1⁵², 2⁸, 17^{1, 12}, 18¹⁰: iv K. 2²: Ps. 131²⁻⁴: Jer. 45¹⁶.

b. When an affirmative asseveration is conveyed by the oath, it is introduced by *ὅτι*, not by *εἰ*, as in—

i K. 29⁶ ζῆ Κύριος, ὅτι εὐθῆς σὺ καὶ ἀγαθὸς ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς μου. iii K. 18¹⁵ ζῆ Κύριος . . . ὅτι σήμερον διθήσομαι σοι,

or else is devoid of a conjunction, as in—

i K. 1²⁵ ζῆ ἡ ψυχή σου, ἔγὼ ἡ γυνὴ κτλ. Jdg. 8¹⁹ ζῆ Κύριος, εἰ ἔξωγονήκειτε αὐτούς, οὐκ ἀν ἀπέκτεινα ὑμᾶς.

c. In iv K. 3¹⁴ ὅτι *εἰ μή* is merely a strengthened form of *εἰ μή*, so that the *ἢ* by which it is followed in Swete's text, instead of *εἰ*, seems to destroy the sense.

d. In the N.T. we have the jurative use of *εἰ* in—

Mk. 8¹² ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ ταῦτη σημεῖον.

Also in Hb. 3¹, 4⁸ in quotations from Ps. 94¹¹.

102. *εἰ μή* in Oaths. As *εἰ* assumes a negative force in oaths and asseverations, so on the same principle *εὶ μή* becomes positive. Instances are—

Nb. 14²⁵ ἐγώ Κύριος ἐλάλησα, εἰ μὴ οὐτως ποιήσω (= I will do so).

Is. 45²³ κατ' ἔμαυτοῦ ὄμνύω, εἰ μὴ ἔξελεισται ἐκ τοῦ στόματός μου δικαιοσύνη (= righteousness shall go forth from my mouth).

In iii K. 21²³ ἐὰν δὲ πολεμήσομεν αὐτοὺς κατ' εὐθύν, εἰ μὴ κραταιώσομεν ὑπὲρ αὐτούς the oath itself is suppressed as well as the apodosis.

103. *εἰ μήν.* *εἰ μήν* as a formula of asseveration has been supposed to be a blend between the Hebraistic *εἰ μή* (§ 102) and the Greek *ἢ μήν*. It is however not confined to Biblical Greek, but occurs also on the Papyri. We treat it under the head of Conjunctions because of the lack of accent. It would perhaps be more correct to write it *εὶ μήν* and regard it as an Interjection. The following are all the passages in which it occurs in the LXX.—

Gen. 22¹⁷ εἰ μὴν εὐλογῶν εὐλογήσω σε, 42¹⁵ νὴ τὴν ὑγίαν Φαραὼ, εἰ μὴν κατάσκοποί ἔστε. Nb. 14^{23, 28}: Jdg. 15⁷: Job 1¹¹, 2⁵, 27³: Judith 1¹²: Baruch 2⁹: Ezk. 33²⁷, 34⁸, 36⁵, 38¹⁹.

In ii K. 19³⁵ what we have is *εἰ* interrogative (§ 100) followed by *μήν*.

In the N.T. *εἰ μήν* occurs only in Hb. 6¹⁴ in a quotation from Gen. 22¹⁷.

104. *ἐάν*, etc., with the Indicative. *a.* As in Hellenistic Greek *εἰ* may take the subjunctive, so on the other hand *ἐάν*, *ὅταν* and the like are found with the indicative.

Instances of *ἐάν* with the indicative in the LXX are—

Gen. 44³⁰ ἐάν εἰσπορεύομαι. Jdg. 6³ ἐάν ἔσπειραν. iii K. 21²³ ἐάν δὲ πολεμήσομεν αὐτοὺς κατ' εὐθύν. Job 22⁸ ἐάν σὺ ἥσθα.

So in N.T.—

i Jn. 5¹⁵ ἐάν αἴδαμεν. Acts 7⁷ τὸ ἔθνος, φ ἐάν δουλεύσουσι. Cp. Herm. Past. Vis. III 12 § 3 ἐάν . . . εἰρηνεύετε, I 3 § 2 ἐάν . . . μετανοήσουσιν.

b. Instances of *ὅταν* with the indicative in the LXX are—

Gen. 38⁹ ὅταν εἰστήρχετο. Ex. 17¹¹ ὅταν ἐπῆρεν Μωυσῆς τὰς χείρας. Nb. 11⁹ καὶ ὅταν κατέβη ἡ δρόσος, 21⁹ ὅταν ἔδακνεν ὄφις ἄνθρωπον. i K. 17³⁴ ὅταν ἤρχετο ὁ λέων καὶ ἡ ἄρκος. Ps. 119⁷ ὅταν ἐλάλουι αὐτοῖς.

c. So in N.T.—

Mk. 3¹¹ καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν αὐτῷ, 11¹⁹ ὅταν ὁψὲ ἐγένετο. Rev. 8¹ ὅταν ἤνοιξε.

Cp. Barn. Ep. 4¹⁴ ὅταν βλέπετε, 15⁵ ὅταν . . . καταργήσετε. Ign. Eph. 8¹ ὅταν γὰρ μηδεμίᾳ ἔρις ἐνήρεισται ἐν ὑμῖν. Herm. Past. Sim. IX 1 § 6 ὅταν δὲ ἥλιος ἐπικεκαύκει, ἔχραὶ ἐγένοντο, 4 § 5 ὅταν . . . ἐτέθησαν. Cp. 17 § 3. 6 § 4 ὅταν ἐπάτασσεν.

d. Under the same head come the following—

Ex. 33⁸, 34²⁴ ἡνίκα δὲ ἀν εἰσεπορεύετο Μωσῆς, 40³⁰ ἡνίκα δὲ ἀν ἀνέβη ἀπὸ τῆς σκηνῆς ἣ νεφέλη. Tobit 7¹ ὅπότε ἐάν εἰσεπορεύοντο.

Cp. Barn. Ep. 12³ ὅπόταν καθεῖλεν.

105. ἐάν after a Relative. a. ἐάν for ἂν after a relative seems to occur occasionally in MSS. of Attic authors, especially of Xenophon, but to have been expunged by editors. It is proved by the Papyri to have been in common use in Egypt during the first two centuries B.C. Biblical Greek is so full of this usage that it is superfluous to collect examples. Besides the simple relative in its various cases we have—

ὅσα ἐάν Gen. 44¹: Ex. 13¹².

οὐδὲ ἐάν Ex. 20²⁴.

ὅθεν ἐάν Ex. 5¹¹.

ἡνίκα ἐάν Gen. 24¹¹: Ex. 13⁵.

καθὼς ἐάν Sir. 14¹¹: Dan. O' 1¹³.

As a rule the subjunctive follows, but not always.

Gen. 2¹⁹ πᾶν δὲ ἐάν ἐκάλεσεν.

b. The use of ἂν in such cases is not quite excluded, e.g. Ex. 12^{15, 19}: Nb. 22²⁰.

c. In the N.T. also it is easier to find ἐάν in this connexion than ἂν, e.g.—

ὅς ἐάν Mt. 5¹⁹, 10^{14, 42}: Lk. 17³³.

ὦ ἐάν Mt. 11²⁷: Lk. 10²².

οὐδὲς ἐάν i Cor. 16³.

ὅς ἐάν i Cor. 6¹⁸: Gal. 6⁷: Col. 3²³: Eph. 6⁸: Jn. 15⁷: i Jn. 3²²: iii Jn.⁵

καθόδος ἐάν ii Cor. 8¹².

ὅπου ἐάν Mt. 8¹⁹.

ὅτι ἐάν i Jn. 3¹⁹.

For instances of ἂν take i Jn. 3⁷: Mt. 10¹¹: Lk. 10^{5, 8, 10, 35}.

d. In the Apostolic Fathers also we find the same use of ἐάν after relatives —

Barn. *Ep.* 7¹¹ ὃς ἐὰν θέλῃ, 11⁸ πᾶν ρῆμα ὃ ἐὰν ἔξελεύσεται. Herm.

Past. Vis. III 2 § 1 ὃς ἐὰν πάθῃ, *Sim.* VII 7 ὅσοι [ἐὰν] ἐν ταῖς ἐντολαῖς μου ταύταις πορευθῶσιν, IX 2 § 7 ὅσα ἐάν σοι δεῖξω.

106. ἵνα with the Indicative. *a.* In the vast majority of places in which *ἵνα* occurs in the LXX it governs the subjunctive. The optative, as we have seen, has practically vanished from dependent clauses. But there are a few passages in Swete's text, and perhaps Ms. authority for more, in which *ἵνα* after a primary tense or the imperative mood takes a future indicative.

Gen. 16² εἴσελθε . . . ἵνα τεκνοποιήσεις. iii K. 2³ φυλάξεις . . .

ἵνα ποιήσεις. Sus. O'²⁸ ἐνεδρεύοντες ἵνα θαυμάσοντιν αὐτήν.

Dan. O' 3⁹⁶ ἔγὼ κρίνω ἵνα πᾶν ἔθνος . . . διαιμελισθήσεται.

b. The 1st person singular of the 1st aorist subjunctive may possibly have served as a stepping-stone to this use. Take for instance —

ii K. 19²² ἀπόστηθι . . . ἵνα μὴ πατάξω σε.

This might easily lead by false analogy to —

ἀπελεύσομαι, ἵνα μὴ πατάξεις με.

This theory however fails to account for the following —

i Esd. 4⁵⁰ ἵνα ἀφίουσι. Tob. 14⁹ σὺ δὲ τήρησον τὸν νόμον . . . ἵνα σοι καλῶς ἦν.

The last can only be regarded as a monstrosity.

c. In the N.T. *ἵνα* with the future indicative occurs occasionally and is common in Revelation —

i Cor. 9¹⁸ ἵνα . . . θήσω. Gal. 2⁴ ἵνα ἡμᾶς καταδυνάσσοντιν.

i Pet. 3¹ ἵνα . . . κερδηθήσονται. Rev. 3⁹, 6⁴, 8³, 9⁹, 14¹³, 22²⁴ ἵνα ἔσται . . . καὶ . . . εἰσελθωσιν.

The last instance shows that even in the debased Greek of this book the subjunctive still claimed its rights on occasions.

d. There are two apparent instances in St. Paul's writings of *ἵνα* with a present indicative —

i Cor. 4⁶ ἵνα μὴ . . . φυσιοῦσθε. Gal. 1¹⁷ ἵνα αὐτοὺς ζηλοῦτε.

With regard to these Winer came to the conclusion that 'ἵνα with the indicative present is to be regarded as an impropriety of later

Greek.' Perhaps however in these cases it is the accident, not the syntax, that is astray, *φνσινσθε* and *ζηλοντε* being meant for the subjunctive. Winer closes his discussion of the subject by saying, 'It is worthy of remark, however the case may be, that in both instances the verb ends in *ow*.' Here the true explanation seems to lie. The hypothesis of an irregular contraction is not in itself a violent one, and it is confirmed by a passage of the LXX —

Ex. 1¹⁶ ὅταν μαιῶσθε τὰς Ἐβραίας καὶ ὡσιν πρὸς τῷ τίκτειν.

107. Ellipse before ὅτι. By the suppression of an imperative of a verb of knowing ὅτι acquires the sense of 'know that.'

Ex. 3¹² λέγων "Οτι ἔσομαι μετὰ σοῦ. Jdg. 15⁷ εἰπεν . . . Σαμψών . . . ὅτι εἰ μὴν ἐκδικήσω ἐν ὑμῖν. iii K. 19² εἰπεν . . . ὅτι ταύτην τὴν ὥραν κτλ.

This usage originates in the Hebrew, but has a parallel in Greek in the similar ellipse before ὡς, which is common in Euripides, e.g. *Med.* 609: *Alc.* 1094: *Phæn.* 720, 1664: *Ion* 935, 1404: *Hel.* 126, 831: *Hec.* 346, 400. *Cp.* Soph. *Aj.* 39.

108. ἀλλ' ἢ. a. The combination of particles ἀλλ' ἢ occurs in Swete's text 114 times at least. In most of these passages ἀλλ' ἢ is simply a strengthened form of ἀλλά. If it differs at all from it, it is in the same way as 'but only' in English differs from the simple 'but.' In the remainder of the 114 passages ἀλλ' ἢ has the same force as the English 'but' in the sense of 'except' after a negative expressed or implied. It is thus an equivalent for the classical *εἰ μή*. But even this latter meaning can be borne by the simple ἀλλά, if we may trust the reading of —

Gen. 21²⁶ οὐδὲ ἐγὼ ἤκουσα ἀλλὰ σήμερον.

b. The idea has been entertained that ἀλλ' ἢ is not for ἀλλά ἢ, as the accentuation assumes, but for ἀλλο ἢ. This view would suit very well with such passages as Gen. 28¹⁷, 47¹⁸: Dt. 10¹²: ii K. 12³: Sir. 22¹⁴, where it happens that a neuter singular precedes, but it seems to have nothing else to recommend it.

Where ἀλλ' ἢ follows ἄλλος or ἄτερος, as in iv K. 5¹⁷: Dan. 3³⁵, Θ 2¹¹: i Mac. 10³⁸, the ἀλλά would be superfluous in classical Greek, so that in these cases it might be thought that the ἢ was strengthened by the ἀλλά, and not *vice versa*: but if we accept the use in Gen. 21²⁶, it follows that even here it is the ἀλλά which is strengthened.

c. In contrast with the abundance of instances in the O.T. and in

Hellenistic Greek generally, e.g. in Aristotle, it is strange how rare this combination is in the N.T. In the Revisers' text it occurs only twice—

Lk. 12⁵¹ οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἡ διαμερισμόν. ii Cor. 1¹³ οὐ γὰρ ἀλλα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἡ ἀναγνώσκετε.

109. ὅτι ἀλλ' ἡ. This combination of particles occurs in the following passages of the LXX—Jdg. 15¹³: i K. 2³⁰, 21⁴, 21⁶, 30¹⁷, 30²²: ii K. 13³³, 21²: iii K. 18¹⁸: iv K. 4², 5¹⁵, 10²³, 14⁶, 17^{35, 36}, 23²³: ii Chr. 2⁶.

An examination of these instances will show that they all fall under the same two heads as ἀλλ' ἡ. In the bulk of them ὅτι ἀλλ' ἡ is simply a strongly adversative particle (= but); in the remainder it is like our 'but' = 'except' after a negative expressed or implied. The reader will observe that the range of literature, within which this combination of particles is found, is very limited, being almost confined to the four books of Kingdoms. It looks therefore as if we had here a mere device of translation, not any recognised usage of later Greek. In all but the first two instances the underlying Hebrew is the same, consisting of two particles; in the first two there is only the particle corresponding to ὅτι, and these passages seem really to fall under § 107.

There is one place in which we find this combination of particles still more complicated by the use of διότι in place of ὅτι.

iii K. 22¹⁸ Οὐκ εἶπα πρὸς σέ Οὐ προφητεύει οὗτός μοι καλά, διότι ἀλλ' ἡ κακά;

110. ὅτι εἰ μή. This combination occurs in the following passages—

ii K. 2⁷ Ζῆ Κύριος, ὅτι εἰ μὴ ἐλάλησας, διότι τότε ἐκ πρωθεν ἀνέβη δ λαός. iii K. 17¹ Ζῆ Κύριος . . . εἰ ἔσται . . . οὐτός· ὅτι εἰ μὴ διὰ στόματος λόγου μου. iv K. 3¹⁴ Ζῆ Κύριος . . . ὅτι εἰ μὴ πρόσωπον Ἰωσαφάθ . . . ἐγὼ λαμβάνω, εἰ (A) ἐπέβλεψα πρὸς σέ.

In the first of the above passages 'unless,' in the second 'except,' in the third 'only that' seem to give the exact shade of meaning. In all of them the ὅτι might be dispensed with, and owes its presence to the Hebrew.

111. ἀλλ' ἡ ὅτι. There are four passages in which this combination occurs—

Nb. 13²⁹ ἀλλ' ἡ ὅτι θρασὺ τὸ ἔθνος. i K. 10¹⁹ Οὐχί, ἀλλ' ἡ ὅτι βασιλέα στήσεις ἐφ' ἡμῶν, 12¹² Οὐχί, ἀλλ' ἡ ὅτι βασιλεὺς βασιλεύσει ἐφ' ἡμῶν. ii K. 19²⁸ ὅτι οὐκ ἦν πᾶς ὁ οἶκος τοῦ πατρός μου ἀλλ' ἡ ὅτι ἄνδρες θανάτου.

No one meaning suits all the above passages. In the first of them the Hebrew which corresponds to *אֲלֹהַ נִ שׁוּר* is rendered in the R.V. ‘howbeit.’ In the next two *אֲלֹהַ נִ שׁוּר* might just as well have been *שׁוּר אֲלֹהַ נִ* (= Lat. *sed*), as in Jdg. 15³ (§ 109). In the fourth also *שׁוּר אֲלֹהַ נִ* might have been used in the sense of ‘but’ in ‘nothing but,’ etc., as in i K. 21⁶, 30¹⁷: iv K. 4², 5¹⁵: ii Chr. 2⁶.

112. λέγων, etc., for the Hebrew Gerund. *a.* A special cause of irregularity in LXX Greek is the treatment of the Hebrew gerund of the verb ‘to say’ (= Lat. *dicendo*), which is constantly used to introduce speeches. As the Greek language has no gerund, this is rendered in the LXX by a participle. But the form being fixed in the Hebrew, the tendency is to keep it so in the Greek also. Hence it is quite the exception to find the participle agreeing with its subject, as in—

i K. 19² ἀπήγγειλεν . . . λέγων, 19¹¹ ἀπήγγειλε . . . λέγοντα.

b. If the subject is neuter or feminine, the participle may still be masculine—

Gen. 15¹: i K. 15¹⁰ ἐγενήθη ρῆμα Κυρίου . . . λέγων. iv K. 18³⁶
στι ἐντολὴ τοῦ βασιλέως λέγων.

Also, if the sentence is impersonal—

iii K. 20⁹ ἐγέγραπτο . . . λέγων. ii Chr. 21¹² ἤλθεν . . . ἐν γραφῇ
. . . λέγων. Jonah 3⁷ ἐρρέθη . . . λέγων.

c. But the participle may even refer to another subject, as—

iv K. 19⁹ ἥκουσεν . . . λέγων = he heard say.

d. It is rare for the Greek to fare so well as in—

Dt. 13¹² ἔὰν δὲ ἀκούσῃς . . . λεγόντων.

And here the genitive is probably not governed by *ἀκούειν*, but used absolutely. *Cp.* —

i K. 24² ἀπηγγέλη αὐτῷ λεγόντων.

e. A very common case is to have the verb in the passive, either impersonally or personally, and the participle in the nominative plural masculine, thus—

ἀπηγγέλη . . . λέγοντες Gen. 38²⁴, 48²: Josh. 2², 10¹⁷: i K. 14³³,
15¹², 19¹⁸, 23¹.

ἀπηγγέλη . . . λέγοντες Jdg. 16²: Gen. 22²⁰.

διεβοήθη ἡ φωνὴ . . . λέγοντες Gen. 45¹⁶.

εὐλογηθήσεται Ἰσραὴλ λέγοντες Gen. 48²⁰.

An adjacent case is —

Ezk. 12²² Τίς ἡ παραβολὴ ὑμῖν . . . λέγοντες;

f. When the verb is active and finite, the construction presents itself as good Greek, as in —

iii K. 12¹⁰ ἐλάλησαν . . . λέγοντες,

but this is little better than an accident, for what immediately follows is —

Τάδε λαλήσεις τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ τοῖς λαλήσασι πρὸς σὲ λέγοντες κτλ.

In Dt. 18¹⁶ we have even γῆτήσω . . . λέγοντες.

g. Where the principal verb is not one of saying, the divorce between it and the participle is complete, both in sense and grammar —

Ex. 5¹⁴ ἐμαστιγώθησαν . . . λέγοντες, 5¹⁹ ἐώρων . . . λέγοντες,

where the ‘being beaten’ and the ‘seeing’ are predicated of one set of persons and the ‘saying’ of another. *Cp.* the complex case in i Mac. 13^{17, 18}.

h. In the N.T. this Hebraism occurs only once —

Rev. 11¹⁵ φωνὰὶ . . . λέγοντες.

113. Idiomatic Use of προστιθέναι. *a.* Another very common Hebraism is the use of *προστιθέναι* with the infinitive of another verb in the sense of doing a thing more or again, e.g. —

Gen. 37⁸ προσέθεντο ἔτι μισεῖν = they hated still more. *Cp.* Gen.

4^{2, 12}, 8²¹, 44²³. Ex. 8²⁰ μὴ προσθῆς ἔτι . . . ἔξαπατήσαι. *Cp.*

Ex. 9²⁸, 10²⁸, 14¹². Nb. 22^{15, 19, 25}: Dt. 3³⁶, 5²⁵: Josh. 7¹²: Jdg.

8²⁸, 10⁶, 13^{1, 21}: i Mac. 9¹.

b. Sometimes *τοῦ* precedes the infinitive, as —

Ex. 9³⁴ προσέθετο τοῦ ἀμαρτάνειν. Josh. 23¹⁸ οὐ μὴ προσθῇ Κύριος τοῦ ἔξολειθρεῦσαι. Jdg. 2²¹ οὐ προσθήσω τοῦ ἔξηραι. *Cp.* Jdg. 9⁷, 10¹⁸.

c. The same construction may be used impersonally in the passive —

Ex. 5⁷ οὐκέτι προστεθήσεται διδόναι ἄχυρον τῷ λαῷ.

d. Sometimes the dependent verb is dropped after the middle or passive —

Nb. 22²⁰ καὶ προσέθετο ὁ ἄγγελος τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἀπελθὼν ὑπέστη. *Cp.* iv K. 1¹¹. Ex. 11⁶ ἥτις τοιαύτη οὐ γέγονεν καὶ τοιαύτη οὐκέτι προστεθήσεται.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACCIDENCE							SECTION	
NOUNS, Sections 1–14.								
Disuse of the Dual	1	
$\epsilon\acute{\imath}\sigma$ as Article	2	
First Declension	3	
Second Declension	4	
Third Declension	5	
Absence of Contraction	6	
Feminine Forms of Movable Substantives	7	
Heteroclite Nouns	8	
Verbal Nouns in $-μα$	9	
Non-Attic Forms of Substantives	10	
Non-Attic Forms of Adjectives	11	
Comparison of Adjectives	12	
Pronouns	13	
Numerals	14	
VERBS, Sections 15–33.								
The Verb $\epsilon\acute{\imath}vai$	15	
The Termination $-σav$	16	
Termination of the 2d Person Singular of Primary Tenses, Middle and Passive	17	
Aorist in $-a$	18	
Augment	19	
Reduplication	20	
Attic Future	21	
Retention of Short Vowel in the Future	22	
Aorist of Semivowel Verbs	23	
The Strong Tenses of the Passive	24	
The Verbs $πeuvāv$ and $δiψāv$	25	
The Perfect of $\eta\kappaεiv$	26	
Presents formed from Perfects	27	
The Verb $iσrāvai$ and its Cognates	28	
The Verb $τiθέrvai$ and its Cognates	29	
The Verb $δiδónvai$ and its Cognates	30	
The Verb $lēvai$ and its Cognates	31	
The Imperative $áváσra$ and $áπóσra$, etc.	32	
Special Forms of Verbs	33	
NOUNS AND VERBS.								
Adverbs	34	Movable Consonants	36
Homerisms	35	Spelling	37

SYNTAX

	SECTION		
CONSTRUCTION OF THE SENTENCE, Sections 38–43.			
The Construction of the LXX not Greek	38		
Absence of $\mu\epsilon\nu$ and $\delta\epsilon$	39		
Paratactical Construction of the LXX	40		
Introduction of the Sentence by a Verb of Being	41		
Apposition of Verbs	42		
$\delta\epsilon$ in the Apodosis	43		
THE ARTICLE, Sections 44, 45.			
Generic Use of the Article	44		
Elliptical Use of the Feminine Article	45		
GENDER, Sections 46, 47.			
Elliptical Use of the Feminine Adjective	46		
Feminine for Neuter	47		
NUMBER, Sections 48, 49.			
Singular for Plural	48		
Singular Verb with more than One Subject	49		
CASE, Sections 50–61.			
Nominative for Vocative	50		
Nominative Absolute	51		
Nominative of Reference	52		
Nominativus Pendens	53		
Accusative for Vocative	54		
Accusative of Time When	55		
Cognate Accusative	56		
Accusative in Apposition to Indeclinable Noun	57		
Genitive Absolute	58		
The Genitive Infinitive of Purpose	59		
Other Uses of the Genitive Infinitive	60		
Cognate Dative	61		
ADJECTIVES, Sections 62–65.			
$\eta\mu\sigma\nu s$	62	Comparison of Adjectives	64
$\pi\hat{\alpha}s$	63	Omission of $\mu\hat{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\sigma\nu$	65
PRONOUNS, Sections 66–71.			
Superfluous Use of Pronoun	66		
Frequent Use of Pronouns	67		
$\delta\delta\epsilon\lambda\phi\delta s$ as a Reciprocal Pronoun	68		
Hebrew Syntax of the Relative	69		
$\delta\nu\hat{\eta}\rho = \xi\kappa\sigma\tau\sigma$	70		
$\delta\sigma\tau\sigma$ for $\delta\sigma$	71		

	SECTION
VERBS, Sections 72-84.	
Analytic Tenses	72
Deliberative Use of the Present Indicative	73
The Jussive Future	74
The Optative	75
Conditional without <i>εν</i>	76
Infinitive of Purpose	77
Infinitive of Consequence	78
Paucity of Participles	79
Misuse of the Participle	80
The Intensive Participle	81
Other Varieties of the Etymological Figure	82
Middle and Passive Voices	83
Causative Use of the Verb	84
Reduplication of Words	85
Expressions of Time	86
Pleonastic Use of <i>έκει</i> and <i>έκειθεν</i>	87
<i>πᾶς</i> with <i>οὐ</i> and <i>μή</i>	88
PREPOSITIONS, Sections 89-98.	
Prominence of Prepositions	89
<i>εἰς</i>	90
<i>ἐν</i>	91
<i>ἀπό</i>	92
<i>μετά</i>	93
<i>ὑπέρ</i>	94
<i>ἐπί</i>	95
<i>παρά</i>	96
New Forms of Preposition	97
Prepositions after Verbs	98
CONJUNCTIONS, Sections 99-111.	
<i>εἰ</i> with the Subjunctive	99
<i>εἰ</i> Interrogative	100
<i>εἰ</i> in Oaths	101
<i>εἰ μή</i> in Oaths	102
<i>εἰ μήν</i>	103
<i>έάν</i> , etc., with the Indicative	104
<i>έάν</i> after a Relative	105
<i>ἴτα</i> with the Indicative	106
Ellipse before <i>ὅτι</i>	107
<i>ἄλλ'</i> <i>ἢ</i>	108
<i>ὅτι</i> <i>ἄλλ'</i> <i>ἢ</i>	109
<i>ὅτι</i> <i>εἰ μή</i>	110
<i>ἄλλ'</i> <i>ἢ</i> <i>ὅτι</i>	111
<i>λέγων</i> , etc., for the Hebrew Gerund	112
Idiomatic Use of <i>προστιθέναι</i>	113

INTRODUCTION TO THE STORY OF JOSEPH

THE story of Joseph, whatever else it may be, is one of the best novels ever written. The interest inspired by the youthful hero, the play of human passion, the variety of incident, the simplicity of the language, all combine to confer upon it a peculiar charm. We may gauge the dramatic effectiveness of a tale with which use has rendered us familiar, by comparing it with the plot of one of the plays of Terence or Plautus, which represent to us those of Menander and his fellow-writers. Few will contest the superior power of the tale of Joseph from the point of view of the requirements of fiction. We have first the pathetic affection of the widowed father for the son of his favourite wife, and the consequent jealousy of the elder brothers, goaded to fury by the boy's naïve recital of the dreams which foreshadow his future greatness. Then we have the brothers unwittingly bringing about the exaltation of the object of their envy by their own wicked act; the vain attempt of one better than the rest to save him; the youth's fidelity to his master in rejecting the advances of his mistress; the false charge and undeserved imprisonment; the diverse fates of the chief butler and the chief baker; the release of the hero through the accident of Pharaoh's dream; his successful interpretation of it and sudden rise to fortune. The dramatic interest culminates in Joseph's brethren being led by the most elementary of human needs to prostrate themselves before the dispenser of corn in Egypt, and thus fulfil the dreams which had so enraged them. Joseph recognises them, though they do not recognise him, and he takes upon them no ungenerous revenge before the full 'recognition' (*ἀναγνώσις*) is allowed to come about. Then he sends for his aged father, whose heart had been sore tried by the steps which Joseph had taken to punish his brothers, but who is now comforted and utters the pathetic words 'It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.' This seemed to be the most fitting conclusion to the narrative, when

being treated, as it is treated here, solely from the point of view of dramatic effect. For at this point the valedictory formula of old-world story may well come in—‘And so they lived happily ever afterwards.’

The rest of the narrative rather represents Joseph as an eminent Hebrew statesman with all the financial capacity of his race. If we were dealing with the tale as history, it might be worth while to point out that the fiscal policy of Joseph, however satisfactory to the Pharaohs, could hardly have been equally so to their subjects, and that the heavy impost of twenty per cent on agricultural produce, which has been, it is said, the land-tax of Egypt down to within quite recent times, may well have had something to do with the unpopularity of the Jews in Egypt.

In the dream-interpretation there is just that touch of the supernatural which is still thought not inappropriate to a good novel. But in the treatment of the tender passion this Hebrew romance stands in marked contrast with a good deal of modern fiction. There is not the slightest attempt made to render the would-be adulteress interesting or to dally with unlawful passion. Joseph knows that the proposal which she makes to him in such direct language involves ingratitude to his master and sin against God, and on those grounds refuses to comply. ‘How can I do this great wickedness and sin against God?’ These words contain the secret of the high standard of morality in sexual matters, to which the Jews attained. Chastity with them was a question not merely of duty towards one’s neighbour, but still more of duty towards God. In this way all the awful sanctities of the unseen world were called in to the aid in the struggle against passion.

Among the Greek moralists the tendency was to regard love as a disease from which the sage would not suffer. In the early Greek drama the delineation of this feeling was thought to be below the dignity of tragedy, and Euripides was regarded by the older school as having degraded the stage by depicting the passion of Phædra for Hippolytus. This story naturally occurs to one’s mind as a classical analogue to the story of Joseph. But it would be injustice to Phædra to put her on the same level as the wife of Potiphar. She has indeed all the vindictive injustice of the Egyptian matron, and is more successful in wreaking vengeance on her victim, yet she

is not the willing slave of passion, and shame in her heart struggles successfully against unlawful love, at least as the story is told by Euripides.

A closer parallel in Greek mythology is afforded by the legend of Antæa and Bellerophontes, which forms part of the episode of Glaucus and Diomede in the sixth book of the *Iliad* (119–236). There the unfaithful wife of Prætus, king of Argos, foiled of her purpose by the virtuous youth, appeals to her husband to slay him for having made dishonourable proposals to her; but the youth escapes all dangers and comes to honour, like Joseph, though, such is the waywardness of human fate, of which the Greek mind was acutely conscious, he dies at last of melancholy madness—

ὅν θυμὸν κατέδων, πάτον ἀνθρώπων ἀλεείνων.

The Egyptian tale of Anpu and Bata opens with a situation resembling that of Joseph and Potiphar's wife. Bata is a peasant-lad devoted to his elder brother Anpu, who is to him as a father. The youth grows to be so excellent a worker that 'there was not his equal in the whole land; behold, the spirit of a god was in him.' One day, when he was alone with his brother's wife, 'her heart knew him with the knowledge of youth. And she arose and came to him, and conversed with him, saying, "Come, stay with me, and it shall be well for thee, and I will make for thee beautiful garments." Then the youth became like a panther of the south with fury at the evil speech which she had made to him; and she feared greatly.' To save herself she plays the same part as Antæa, as Phædra, and as Potiphar's wife. If all the story had the beautiful simplicity of the opening, it might bear away the palm both from Greek and Hebrew fiction: but, unfortunately, it soon degenerates into a tissue of meaningless marvels. The papyrus which contains the tale is said to be of the XIXth Dynasty and to have been the property of Sety II when crown prince; but Professor Flinders Petrie thinks that the earlier part of the tale may belong to the XVIIIth Dynasty, which would bring it back close to the time when Joseph is supposed to have lived. This is a curious coincidence, but there is no reason to think it anything more.

In view of the literary merit of the story of Joseph it seems a pity that criticism should lay its cold touch upon it. To do so is

like treating a beautiful body as a subject for dissection rather than as a model for the painter. But the science of anatomy has its claims upon us as well as the art of painting. Artistic effect is one thing and historic fact another. To the latter domain belongs the question how the story, as we have it, came into being. Was it written as one or put together from different sources? Taking the story as one and indivisible, there are certain difficulties which must not be ignored.

(1) As Reuben in 37²² has already persuaded his brothers not to shed the blood of Joseph, why does Judah in v. 26 say — ‘What profit is it if we slay our brother and conceal his blood?’

(2) In v. 25 we are told ‘a travelling company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead.’ In v. 28 we have the parallel statement ‘And there passed by Midianites, merchantmen,’ but in the same verse we are given to understand that his brethren ‘sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites.’ Now Midianites were not Ishmaelites any more than Irishmen are Welshmen or the Dutch Germans. Both were Abrahamic peoples, but Ishmael was the son of Abraham by Hagar (Gen. 25¹²) and Midian by Keturah (Gen. 25²).

(3) Why does Reuben in v. 29 expect to find Joseph in the pit, when he had just been taken up and sold to the Ishmaelites?

Now let us appeal to the critics to see whether they help us at all out of our difficulties. On a great variety of grounds they have arrived at the general conclusion that the Hexateuch (*i.e.* the five books of Moses and that of Joshua) was put together from the following pre-existing materials —

(1) A primitive historical work, in which the sacred name, of which the consonants are JHVH, is habitually employed, and which is believed to have emanated from the Kingdom of Judah. This is commonly called *J*, and its author is known as the *Jahvist* (=Jehovist).

(2) Another very similar work, in which the Hebrew word for God (*Elohim*) is usually employed in place of the sacred name, and which is ascribed to the Kingdom of Israel. This is denoted by the symbol *E*, and its author is known as the *Elohist*.

(3) The bulk of Deuteronomy, which is designated as *D*.

(4) A later priestly document known as *P*.

The hand of the editor is to be detected here and there, recon-

ciling his materials, when they are discrepant, after the manner of a Gospel-harmonizer.

In telling the story of Joseph we are to suppose that the editor had before him J and E, containing the same tradition in slightly different forms.

In J it is Judah who intervenes to save Joseph. He persuades his brothers not to kill the lad, but to sell him to some Ishmaelites, who are passing by. In this version of the story there is no mention of a pit. It is drawn upon by the editor in 37^{25-27, 28b, 31-35}.

'And they sat down . . . hearkened unto him, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver.'

'And they took . . . wept for him.'

The words in 45⁴, 'I am Joseph your brother whom ye sold into Egypt,' are a reference to this account of the matter.

In E it is Reuben, the first-born, and so a fit representative of the Northern Kingdom, who plays the better part. He persuades his brothers not to kill the lad, but to put him alive into a pit, his intention being to come and take him out again. When he and his brothers however have left the place, some Midianites come by and kidnap Joseph. Reuben, returning to the pit, finds Joseph gone, a fact of which he informs his brothers. This form of the legend is drawn upon in 37^{21-24, 28a, 28c-30, 36}.

'And Reuben . . . water in it. And there passed by Midianites, merchantmen; and they drew, and lifted up Joseph out of the pit. And they brought Joseph into Egypt . . . whither shall I go? And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the captain of the guard.'¹

The words in 40¹⁵, 'for indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews,' refer to this account of the matter.

With regard to Potiphar it must be admitted that there is some confusion in the narrative as we have it. For we are told in 37³⁶ that 'the Midianites sold Joseph to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the captain of the guard.' Potiphar then is Joseph's master, as we are told again in 39². Now Joseph's master 'put him into the prison, the place where the king's prisoners were bound' (39²¹), where Joseph found favour with the 'keeper of the prison.' But 'the keeper of the

¹ See Driver *Introduction to the Literature of the Old Testament* 7th edit. p. 17.

prison' was presumably Potiphar himself, for the prison was 'in the house of the captain of the guard' (40³), and 'the captain of the guard' was Potiphar? How are we to get out of this circle? Let us again have recourse to the hypothesis of a mixture of documents.

The E version of the story goes on to tell that the Midianites, having taken Joseph out of the pit, brought him to Egypt and there sold him to Potiphar (37³⁶), who was a eunuch and captain of the guard, and himself the keeper of the prison, but naturally not a married man. Joseph, being found faithful by him, is given charge over the prisoners, not being himself a prisoner, but 'servant to the captain of the guard' (41¹²).

In the J version on the other hand Joseph is sold by the Ishmaelites to 'an Egyptian,' whose name is not mentioned; for the theory requires us to suppose that the words in 39¹—'Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the captain of the guard'—are inserted there from 37³⁶. This 'Egyptian' (39^{1.2.5}) has a wife, who brings a false charge against Joseph, whereupon his master consigns him to the king's prison (39¹⁻²⁰). If this hypothesis be accepted, we must give up 'Potiphar's wife' as a person who has no just claim to existence even in fiction: for it is only by the amalgamation of 'the Egyptian' with Potiphar that she comes into being. If this should appear a loss, it may on the other hand be deemed a gain not to have to regard the lady's husband as a eunuch, which seems to be the real meaning of the word 'officer' (37³⁶, 39¹).

Chapter 40 is supposed to belong as a whole to E: but, if so, it must have been adjusted in places to the story of the false charge, which has been incorporated from J. We see this in vv. 3, 7, 15. In chapter 41 again, which is referred as a whole to the same source, we have to suppose the words in v. 14, 'and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon,' to come from the reconciling hand of the editor.

Further on in the story there are duplications and inconsistencies which, it may be claimed, find their easiest explanation in the hypothesis of 'contamination,' to borrow the term applied to a Latin play made up from different Greek originals. Thus in 42^{27, 28} it is at the lodging-place on the way home that one of the brothers finds his money in his sack, whereas in v. 36 of the same chapter they all find their money in their sacks after their return to their father. Again in chapter 42 the brothers, when taxed by Joseph with being

spies, volunteer the information that they have a younger brother living (v. 13), and so report the matter to their father (v. 32); whereas in the following chapters Judah assures his father that this information was imparted only in reply to a question from Joseph (43⁷), and so recounts the matter to Joseph himself (44^{19, 20}). Further, in 42³⁷ Reuben goes surely to his father for the safe return of Benjamin, whereas in 43⁹ it is Judah who does this.

The story of Joseph is as good an illustration as could be chosen of the service rendered by modern criticism to the intelligent study of the Bible. If we take the narrative as it stands, it perplexes us with contradictions, and we have to suppose that the writer could not tell a story properly: but on the hypothesis that he had before him two documents, resembling each other in the main, but differing in details, we can understand how reverence for his authorities would lead him into inconsistencies which he would not have committed in a story invented by himself. Without then pledging ourselves to particular hypotheses we may surely say after Plato—‘The truth in these matters God knows: but that what the Higher Critics say is like the truth — this we would venture to affirm.’

I. THE STORY OF JOSEPH

Genesis XXXVII

¹Κατώκει δὲ Ἰακὼβ ἐν τῇ γῇ οὐ παρώκησεν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ, ἐν γῇ Χανάαν. ²αὗται δὲ αἱ γενέσεις Ἰακὼβ, Ἰωσῆφ δέκα ἑπτὰ ἔτῶν ἦν ποιμανῶν μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν αὐτοῦ τὰ πρόβατα, ὃν νέος, μετὰ τῶν νιῶν Βάλλας καὶ μετὰ τῶν νιῶν Ζέλφας τῶν γυναικῶν τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ· κατή-

1. Κατώκει . . . παρώκησεν: κατοι-
κεῖν here signifies a more permanent
residence than παροικεῖν. Jacob dwelt
where Abraham only sojourned. Abraham
was a pure nomad, whereas Jacob
combined agriculture (v. 7) with pasture (v. 12). In classical Greek παροικεῖν
means ‘to dwell near.’ For the sense of
‘dwelling as a stranger in’ cp. Lk. 24¹⁸
Σὺ μόνος παροίκεις Ἱερουσαλήμ; From
meaning a settlement of Jews in a for-
eign country (Sirach, Prologue) παροικά
in the mouths of the Christians came
to be used for an ecclesiastical district
or diocese, as the παροικά of Alexan-
dria, Ephesus, etc. Through the Latin
form *paroecia* it is the origin of the
French word *paroisse* and of our *parish*.

2. αὗται . . . Ἰακὼβ: part of the
framework of P (see Introd. to the
Story of Joseph). The preceding
chapter dealt with the descendants of
Esau. Here the writer turns to Jacob,
but the detailed list of his descendants
does not come till ch. 46.—δέκα ἑπτά:
similar forms of numeral occur in Latin
in good writers, as Cæsar *B.G.* I 8 § 1
decem novem: Livy XXVIII 38 § 5

decem quatuor. § 14.—ἥν ποιμα-
νῶν: the analytic form of the imperfect
= ἐποιμανε. Cp. Ex. 3¹. Such forms
occur in all stages of the language, e.g.
Soph. *Trach.* 22 ἥν θακόν: Plato *Polit.*
273 B. They are especially common in
the N.T. § 72. The Hebrew idiom in this
passage coincides with the Greek, so that
this is an instance of a usage already
current in Greek, which was intensified
by its adaptation to the Hebrew.—ὦν
νέος: while yet a lad, Spurrell. Had the
translators here used παῖς, it would have
reflected better the ambiguity of the
original, which may mean that Joseph
was serving as a shepherd-lad with his
brethren.—Βάλλας: of Bilhah. For
the form of the genitive see § 3. The
sons of Bilhah were Dan and Naphtali;
Gen. 46²³⁻²⁵.—Ζέλφας: of Zilpah. The
sons of Zilpah were Gad and Asher;
Gen. 46¹⁶⁻¹⁸. Only the sons of Jacob’s
concubines are here mentioned, but
afterwards Reuben and Judah are
named, who were sons of Leah. Per-
haps the actual work of tending the
flock was done by the sons of the con-
cubines, who would be in an inferior

Genesis XXXVII 7

νεγκαν δὲ Ἰωσὴφ ψόγον πονηρὸν πρὸς Ἰσραὴλ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν. ³Ιακὼβ δὲ ἡγάπα τὸν Ἰωσὴφ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς νίοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι νίδιος γήρους ἦν αὐτῷ. ἐποίησεν δὲ αὐτῷ χιτώνα ποικίλον. ⁴ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι αὐτὸν ἔφιλει ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐκ πάντων τῶν νίῶν αὐτοῦ, ἐμίσησαν αὐτόν, καὶ οὐκ ἔδύναντο λαλεῖν αὐτῷ οὐδὲν εἰρηνικόν. ⁵ἐνυπνιασθεὶς δὲ Ἰωσὴφ ἐνύπνιον ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτὸ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ, ⁶καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Ἄκούσατε τοῦ ἐνυπνίου τούτου οὐδὲν ἐνυπνιάσθην. ⁷ῷψην ὑμᾶς δεσμεύειν δράγματα ἐν μέσῳ τῷ πεδίῳ· καὶ ἀνέστη τὸ ἐμὸν δράγμα καὶ ὠρθώθη· πέριστραφέντα δὲ τὰ δράγματα ὑμῶν προσεκύνησαν τὸ

position to those of the legitimate wives. Joseph was the son of Rachel, but he may have been called upon to ‘bear the yoke in his youth.’—*κατήνεγκαν δὲ κτλ.: and they brought against Joseph an evil report to Israel their father.* Here the sense of the LXX differs from that of the Hebrew, and saves us from regarding Joseph as a tell-tale.

3. παρὰ πάντας: *more than all.* Cp. Dt. 7^{6,7}. The Hebrew is more exactly represented by *ἐκ πάντων* in v. 4. *παρά* first signifies comparison and then superiority. Xen. Mem. I 4 § 14 *παρὰ τὰ ἀλλὰ ζῶα* (*as compared with the lower animals*) *ώσπερ θεοὶ ἄνθρωποι βιοτείνουσι.* In Biblical Greek it is constantly employed after a comparative adjective. We may see this use beginning in classical writers, e.g. Hdt. VII 103 *παρὰ τὴν ἑαυτῶν φύσιν ἀμείνονες.* § 96.—**γήρους:** for the form see § 8.—**χιτώνα ποικίλον:** *χιτών* here represents the Hebrew word *kethôneh*, with which it is perhaps connected. The language spoken by the Phœnicians was almost the same as Hebrew, and the Greeks may have

borrowed this word from Phœnician traders. The same Hebrew phrase which is used here of Joseph's coat is applied in ii S. 13¹⁸ to the garment worn by Tamar to denote her rank as a princess. The LXX rendering however is there (ii K. 13¹⁸) *χιτών καρπῶτος* = a garment with sleeves.

4. ἐκ πάντων: *out of and so above all.* *ἐκ πάντων = παρὰ πάντας* in v. 3, being a different rendering of the same original. The Hebrew language has no special forms for comparative and superlative.

5. ἐνυπνιασθεὶς . . . ἐνύπνιον: § 56. The active verb *ἐνυπνάω* has here become a deponent passive. Cp. 41⁶, Nb. 23²⁴ *γαυρωθήσεται.*

6. οὐ ἐνυπνιάσθην: the attraction of the relative into the case of the antecedent is the prevailing idiom in Biblical as in classical Greek. Cp. Gen. 39⁶: Ex. 32²⁰, 5⁸: Dt. 8¹⁰: i Cor. 6¹⁹.

7. δράγμα : literally *a handful = manipulus.* For the meaning ‘sheaf’ cp. Ruth 2⁷ and Jos. Ant. II 2 § 2 in this context.—**προσεκύνησαν:** literally

Genesis XXXVII 8

έμδον δράγμα.”⁸ εἶπαν δὲ αὐτῷ οἱ ἀδελφοί “Μὴ βασιλεύων βασιλεύσεις ἐφ’ ἡμᾶς, ἢ κυριεύων κυριεύσεις ἡμῶν;” καὶ προσέθεντο ἔτι μισεῖν αὐτὸν ἔνεκεν τῶν ἐνυπνίων αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔνεκεν τῶν ρήματων αὐτοῦ. ⁹ Ὡδεν δὲ ἐνύπνιον ἔτερον, καὶ διηγήσατο αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν “Ιδοὺ ἐνυπνιάσθην ἐνύπνιον ἔτερον· ὥσπερ ὁ ἥλιος καὶ ἡ σελήνη καὶ ἔνδεκα ἀστέρες προσεκύνουν με.”¹⁰ καὶ ἐπεικῆσεν αὐτῷ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν “Τί τὸ ἐνύπνιον τοῦτο ὁ ἐνυπνιάσθης; ἄρα γε ἐλθόντες ἐλευσόμεθα ἐγώ τε καὶ ἡ μητήρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου προσκυνήσαί σοι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν;”¹¹ ἐξῆλωσαν δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ διετήρησεν τὸ ρῆμα. ¹² Επορεύθησαν δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ βόσκειν τὰ πρόβατα τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν εἰς Συχέμ.¹³ καὶ εἶπεν Ἰσραὴλ πρὸς Ἰωσήφ “Οὐχ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ποιμάνουσιν ἐν Συχέμ; δεῦρο ἀποστέλω σε πρὸς αὐτούς.” εἶπεν

kissed (?*the ground*) before. The Greek word for the Oriental prostration. In classical writers it governs an accusative, as here and in v. 9 and in Jos. *Ant.* II 2 § 2: but in the N.T. (Mt. 22¹¹: Jn. 4²⁸) we find it with a dative, as in v. 10. In Aristaeas (§§ 135, 137) both constructions are employed. In their version of the LXX the ancient Armenians regularly render *προσκυνεῖν* as above.

8. βασιλεύων βασιλεύσεις: § 81.—προσέθεντο ἔτι μισεῖν: literally *they added yet to hate* = ‘they hated still more,’ a Hebraism very common in the LXX. Josephus has here (*Ant.* II 2 § 2) καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἔτι μᾶλλον ἀπεχθῶς ἔχοντες διετέλουν. § 113.

9. Ὡδεν: § 19.—ὁ ἥλιος καὶ ἡ σελήνη: Josephus (*Ant.* II 2 § 3) explains that the moon stood for the mother, owing to the power of the moon in

nourishing all things and making them grow, and the sun for the father, because that imparted to things their shape and strength.—
ἔνδεκα ἀστέρες: Josephus (*Ant.* II 2 § 3) says τοὺς δέ ἀστέρας τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς (εἰκάσιν), καὶ γάρ τούτους ἔνδεκα είναι καθάπερ καὶ τοὺς ἀστέρας. But on what system were the stars reckoned as eleven?

10. ἐλθόντες ἐλευσόμεθα: § 81.—προσκυνήσαί σοι: 7 n. προσεκύνησαν.

11. ὁ δὲ πατὴρ κτλ.: Lk. 21^{9, 51} are evidently modelled on this verse. Cp. also Dan. O' 4²⁵ τοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ συνετήρησε.

12. εἰς Συχέμ: at Shechem, to be taken with βόσκειν, not with ἐπορεύθησαν. § 90. Josephus (*Ant.* II 2 § 4) represents the brethren as removing to Shechem after the harvest without their father's knowledge.

Genesis XXXVII 22

δὲ αὐτῷ “Ιδοὺ ἔγώ.” ¹⁴ εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ Ἰσραὴλ “Πορευθεὶς
ἴδε εἰ ὑγιαίνουσιν οἱ ἀδελφοί σου καὶ τὰ πρόβατα, καὶ ἀνάγ-
γειλόν μοι.” καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν ἐκ τῆς κοιλάδος τῆς
Χειρών· καὶ ἥλθεν εἰς Συχέμ. ¹⁵ καὶ εὑρεν αὐτὸν ἄνθρωπος
πλανώμενον ἐν τῷ πεδίῳ· ἡρώτησεν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ ἄνθρωπος
λέγων “Τί ζητεῖς;” ¹⁶ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν “Τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου ζητῶ·
ἀπάγγειλόν μοι ποῦ βόσκουσιν.” ¹⁷ εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ ἄν-
θρωπος “Ἄπήρκασιν ἐντεῦθεν· ἦκουσα γὰρ αὐτῶν λεγόντων
‘Πορευθῶμεν εἰς Δωθάειμ.’” καὶ ἐπορεύθη Ἰωσὴφ κατόπι-
σθεν τῶν ἀδελφῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ εὗρεν αὐτοὺς εἰς Δωθάειμ.
¹⁸ πρόιδον δὲ αὐτὸν μακρόθεν πρὸ τοῦ ἐγγίσαι αὐτὸν πρὸς
αὐτούς· καὶ ἐπορεύοντο ἀποκτεῖναι αὐτόν. ¹⁹ εἶπαν δὲ ἔκαστος
πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ “Ιδοὺ ὁ ἐνυπνιαστὴς ἐκεῖνος ἔρχεται·
²⁰ νῦν οὖν δεῦτε ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ρύψομεν αὐτὸν εἰς
ἔνα τῶν λάκκων, καὶ ἐρῦμεν ‘Θηρίον ποιηρὸν κατέφαγεν
αὐτόν·’ καὶ ὀψόμεθα τί ἔστιν τὰ ἐνύπνια αὐτοῦ.” ²¹ ἀκούσας
δὲ Ὦντὴν ἔξείλατο αὐτὸν ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπεν
“Οὐ πατάξομεν αὐτὸν εἰς ψυχήν.” ²² εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς Ὦντὴν

14. κοιλάδος: κοιλᾶς is very common in the LXX for *vale*, e.g. Gen. 14⁸ ἐν τῇ κοιλάδι τῇ ἀλυκῇ, which in v. 3 of the same is called τὴν φάραγγα τὴν ἀλυκήν. The word occurs in the sense of ‘a hollow’ in some verses ascribed to Plato (*Anth. P.* vi. 43).

17. ἀπήρκασιν: *they have departed.* This intransitive use of ἀπαίρειν, which is common in the best authors, originated in an ellipse of ναῦς (acc. pl.) or στρατόν. The word is an apt equivalent for the Hebrew, which means literally ‘tear up,’ and refers to the pulling up of the tent-pegs previous to resuming a march. *Cp.* ἔξηρεν Ex. 14¹⁹. — **κατό-πισθεν τῶν ἀδελφῶν:** this use of κατό-πισθε with genitive in the sense of μετά

with accusative is unclassical. § 97.—
εἰς Δωθάειμ: at *Dothan*. *Cp.* 42³².
§ 90.

18. πρόιδον: § 19. — ἐπορεύοντο: they went about.

20. λάκκων: λάκκος ‘a pit’ is connected with Latin *lacus* and *lacuna*. It is used in Xen. *Anab.* IV 2 § 22 for large tanks in which wine was kept—καὶ γὰρ οἶνος πολὺς ἦν, ὥστε ἐν λάκκοις κονιατοῖς (plastered) εἶχον. The λάκκος in this instance was a dry reservoir. See v. 24. The word is used in 40¹⁶ of the dungeon into which Joseph was cast. *Cp.* also Ex. 12²⁹: iv K. 18³¹.

21. Ὦντὴν: Josephus calls him Ὦντὴλος.—εἰς ψυχήν: so as to slay him. A Hebraism.

“Μὴ ἐκχέητε αἷμα· ἐμβάλετε δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς ἕνα τῶν λάκκων τῶν ἐν τῇ ἑρήμῳ, χεῖρα δὲ μὴ ἐπενέγκητε αὐτῷ.” ὅπως ἔξε- ληται αὐτὸν ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν καὶ ἀποδῷ αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. ²³ ἐγένετο δὲ ἡνίκα ἥλθεν Ἰωσῆφ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, ²⁴ καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔρριψαν εἰς τὸν λάκκον· ὁ δὲ λάκκος ἐκεῖνος ὑδωρ οὐκ εἶχεν. ²⁵ ἐκάθισαν δὲ φαγεῦν ἄρτον· καὶ ἀναβλέψαντες τοῦς ὄφθαλμοὺς ἴδον, καὶ ἴδοὺ ὁδοιπόροι Ἰσμαηλεῖται ἤρχοντο ἐκ Γαλαάδ, καὶ οἱ κάμηλοι αὐτῶν ἔγεμον θυμιαμάτων καὶ ῥιτίνης καὶ στακτῆς· ἐπορεύοντο δὲ καταγαγεῖν εἰς Αἴγυπτον. ²⁶ ἐπεν δὲ Ἰούδας πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ “Τί χρήσιμον ἔὰν ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν καὶ κρύψωμεν τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ; ²⁷ δεῦτε ἀποδώμεθα αὐτὸν τοῖς Ἰσμαηλίταις τούτοις· αἱ δὲ χεῖρες ἡμῶν μὴ ἔστωσαν ἐπ’ αὐτόν, ὅτι ἀδελφὸς ἡμῶν καὶ σὰρξ ἡμῶν ἔστιν.” ἤκουσαν δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ. ²⁸ καὶ παρε-

22. διπος ἐξέληται αὐτόν: so that he may deliver him. The primary sequence after an historic tense was sometimes used in classical Greek to present the intention of the speaker with greater vividness. In Biblical Greek it supplants the optative altogether. § 75. Josephus (*Ant.* II 3 § 2) represents Reuben as lowering Joseph by a rope into the pit, and then going off in search of pasture.

25. φαγεῖν ἄρτον: § 77.—Ισμαηλεῖται: Josephus (*Ant.* II 3 § 3) “Ἄραβας τοῦ Ἰσμαηλιτῶν γένους. He has no mention of Midianites.—ἔγεμον: γέμειν, which is properly used of a ship, is here transferred to ‘the ship of the desert.’—ῥιτίνης: ῥιτίνη, commonly spelt ῥητίνη, Latin *resina* = the resin of the terebinth or the pine. Theoph. H.P. IX 12 § 1 τῆς δὲ τερμίνθου καὶ τῆς

πεύκης καὶ ἔκ τινων ἀλλων ῥήτινη γίνεται μετὰ τὴν βλάστησιν. ‘Ρητίνη is mentioned again in 43¹¹ as a special product of Palestine, and here it is being brought from Gilead. It is therefore presumably the famous ‘balm of Gilead’ (Jer. 8²², 28⁸, 46¹¹). The word occurs six times in the LXX

always as a translation of the Hebrew word which our version renders ‘balm.’

—στακτῆς: cp. 48¹¹. στακτή is spoken of as a kind of myrrh. Theoph. H.P. IX 4 ad fin. τῆς σμύρνης δὲ ἡ μὲν στακτὴ, ἡ δὲ πλαστή. Josephus (*Ant.* II 3 § 3) is vague in his language—ἀρώματα καὶ Σύρα φορτλα κομίζοντας Αἴγυπτοις ἐκ τῆς Γαλαδηνῆς.

27. ἔστωσαν: § 16. — ἤκουσαν: not only ‘heard,’ but ‘obeyed.’ ὑπακούειν has this double meaning in classical Greek, like the English ‘hearken.’

Genesis XXXVII 32

πορεύοντο οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ Μαδιηναῖοι οἱ ἔμποροι, καὶ ἐξείλκυσαν καὶ ἀνεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰωσὴφ ἐκ τοῦ λάκκου· καὶ ἀπέδοντο τὸν Ἰωσὴφ τοῖς Ἰσμαηλίταις εἴκοσι χρυσῶν· καὶ κατήγαγον τὸν Ἰωσὴφ εἰς Αἴγυπτον. ²⁹ ἀνέστρεψεν δὲ Ἄρουβὴν ἐπὶ τὸν λάκκον, καὶ οὐχ ὁρᾷ τὸν Ἰωσὴφ ἐν τῷ λάκκῳ· καὶ διέρρηξεν τὰ ἴματα αὐτοῦ. ³⁰ καὶ ἀνέστρεψεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν “Τὸ παιδάριον οὐκ ἔστιν· ἔγὼ δὲ ποῦ πορεύομαι ἔτι;” ³¹ λαβόντες δὲ τὸν χιτῶνα τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ ἔσφαξαν ἕριφον αἰγᾶν, καὶ ἐμόλυναν τὸν χιτῶνα αἷματι. ³² καὶ ἀπέστειλαν τὸν χιτῶνα τὸν

So has *auscultare* in Latin with its French equivalent *écouteter*. Cic. *Div.* I § 131 magis audiendum quam auscultandum.

28. παρπορεύοντο: were coming by, they having before been seen only in the distance. But see Introd.—οἱ ἄνθρωποι . . . οἱ Μ. . . . οἱ ἔμποροι: the use here of the article, which is not in the Hebrew, serves to identify the Midianites with the Ishmaelites of v. 25 and hides the difficulty which otherwise presents itself as to the introduction of a caravan at this point as a fresh fact unknown before.—οἱ Μαδιηναῖοι: the Midianites, here regarded as a species of Ishmaelites, in defence of which might be quoted Jdg. 8^{22, 24}. Some of them dwelt in the south-east of the Peninsula of Sinai, along the Gulf of Elath (Akaba). Ex. 2¹⁵, 31. But their chief home was in the north of Arabia east of the Gulf of Akabah.—ἐξείλκυσαν: here the subject changes to Joseph's brethren.—χρυσῶν: Hebrew, ‘silver’; Vulg. *viginti argenteis*; Josephus *μνῶν εἴκοσιν*. In Ex. 21²² the normal value of a slave is estimated at 30 shekels. The translator

seems to have taken the word ‘silver’ in the general sense of ‘money’ (cp. Fr. *argent*), and so made of it 20 gold pieces, the money to which he was accustomed at Alexandria. Coined money is not supposed to have been used among the Jews until the time of Darius Hystaspes, b.c. 521–486. The silver with which Abraham bought the cave of Machpelah was paid by weight (Gen. 23¹⁶). In Amos 8⁵ (about 800 b.c.) the Israelite corn-dealers are described as ‘making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and dealing falsely with balances of deceit,’ i.e. having one weight for the corn which they sold and another for the silver which they received. There would be no meaning in this, if the customers paid in coin.

30. ποῦ: § 34. —πορεύομαι: am I to go? § 73.

31. ἕριφον αἰγᾶν: a kid of the goats. Cp. Jdg. 6¹⁹, 18^{15, 19}: i K. 16²⁰. So χίμαρον ἐξ αἰγῶν Nb. 7^{16, 22}, 15²⁴, 28¹⁵: Dt. 14⁴: i K. 16²⁰—τράγος αἰγῶν Dan. 10⁵—δάμαλιν ἐκ βοῶν Dt. 21⁸—μόσχον ἔνα ἐκ βοῶν Nb. 7^{5, 21}, etc.—ἔριφος ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων τῶν αἰγῶν ii Chr. 35⁷—κριὸν προβάτων Tob. 7⁹.

Genesis XXXVII 33

ποικίλον καὶ εἰσήγεκαν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπέν “Τοῦτον εὑρομεν· ἐπίγνωθι εἰ χιτὼν τοῦ νιὸν σού ἔστιν ἢ οὐ.”³³ καὶ ἐπέγνω αὐτὸν καὶ ἐπέν “Χιτὼν τοῦ νιὸν μού ἔστω· θηρίον πονηρὸν κατέφαγεν αὐτόν, θηρίον ἤρπασεν τὸν Ἰωσῆφ.”³⁴ διέρρηξεν δὲ Ἱακὼβ τὰ ἴμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπέθετο σάκκου ἐπὶ τὴν ὀσφὺν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπένθει τὸν νιὸν αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας τινάς.³⁵ συνήχθησαν δὲ πάντες οἱ νιὸι αὐτοῦ καὶ αἱ θυγατέρες, καὶ ἥλθον παρακαλέσαι αὐτόν· καὶ οὐκ ἦθελεν παρακαλεῖσθαι, λέγων ὅτι “Καταβήσομαι πρὸς τὸν νιόν μου πενθῶν εἰς ἄδου·” καὶ ἐκλαυσεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ.³⁶ οἱ δὲ Μαδινηαῖοι ἀπέδοντο τὸν Ἰωσῆφ εἰς Αἴγυπτον τῷ Πετρεφῇ τῷ σπάδοντι Φαραὼ ἀρχιμαγείρῳ.

35. λέγων ὅτι: this use of ὅτι with the direct oration is found in the best writers, e.g. Plat. *Apol.* 21 C, 34 D λέγων ὅτι ἐμοὶ, ὃ ἀριστεῖται. It is as common in the LXX as elsewhere in Greek, e.g. 45²⁶, 48¹: Ex. 4¹.

36. Μαδινηαῖοι: not the same word in the Hebrew as in v. 28, being here equivalent to Medanites, there to Midianites. From Gen. 24¹ we learn that Medan was brother of Midian.—*σπάδοντι*: σπάδων is a eunuch, Lat. *spādo*. The genitive in Greek is in -*wros* or -*otros*. The only other passage in the LXX in which the word occurs is Is. 39⁷ ποιήσουσιν σπάδοντας ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ βασιλέως. The same Hebrew original is in Gen. 39¹, 40^{2,7} translated εὐνοῦχος. The English rendering ‘officer’ is no doubt affected by the fact that Potiphar figures in the story as a married man. On this point see Introd.—*ἀρχιμαγείρῳ*: not ‘chief cook.’ Even as a matter of derivation it may equally mean ‘chief butcher’ or ‘slaughterer,’

which brings us round to the Hebrew ‘chief of the executioners.’ The English rendering is ‘captain of the guard.’ In use the term signifies a high officer, something like the *præfectus prætorio* at Rome, who combined the functions of commander of the body-guard and chief of police. It is applied to Potiphar (Gen. 37³⁶, 39¹, 41¹²), to Nebuzaradan (iv K. 25⁸: Jer. 40¹, etc.), and to Arioch (Dan. 2¹⁴). The last-named is described by Josephus (*Ant.* X 10 § 3) as having the command over the king’s body-guard. The word ἀρχιμάγειρος is used also by Philo (I 604, *De Mut. Nom.* § 32) καταστῆσας εἰρκτοφύλακα, ὃς φησι τὸ λόγιον, Πεπεφρῆ τὸν σπάδοντα καὶ ἀρχιμάγειρον and again in I 662, *De Somn.* § 2, and II 63, *De Jos.* § 26, where his allegorical treatment shows that he took the word to mean ‘chief cook.’ Josephus (*Ant.* II 4 § 2) seems to have fallen into the same error—Πεπεφρῆς, ἀνὴρ Αἴγυπτος ἐπὶ τῷ Φαραώθου μαγείρων τοῦ βασιλέως.

Genesis XXXIX 7

¹Ιωσήφ δὲ κατήχθη εἰς Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἐκτήσατο αὐτὸν Πετεφρῆς ὁ εὐνοῦχος Φαραὼ ὁ ἀρχιμάγειρος, ἀνὴρ Αἴγυπτος, ἐκ χειρῶν Ἰσμαηλειτῶν, οἱ κατήγαγον αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ.
²καὶ ἦν Κύριος μετὰ Ἰωσήφ, καὶ ἦν ἀνὴρ ἐπιτυγχάνων· καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ παρὰ τῷ κυρίῳ τῷ Αἴγυπτίῳ. ³ἥδει δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ ὅτι Κύριος μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅσα ἀν ποιῇ, Κύριος εὐοδοῖ ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ. ⁴καὶ εὑρεν Ἰωσήφ χάριν ἐναντίον τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, εὐηρέστει δὲ αὐτῷ· καὶ κατέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ οἴκου αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἦν αὐτῷ ἔδωκεν διὰ χειρὸς Ἰωσήφ. ⁵ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τὸ κατασταθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ οἴκου αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπὶ πάντα ὅσα ἦν αὐτῷ, καὶ ηὐλόγησεν Κύριος τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Αἴγυπτίου διὰ Ἰωσήφ· καὶ ἐγενήθη εὐλογία Κυρίου ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχοντισιν αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ. ⁶καὶ ἐπέστρεψεν πάντα ὅσα ἦν αὐτῷ εἰς χεῖρας Ἰωσήφ, καὶ οὐκ ἥδει τῶν καθ' ἑαυτὸν οὐδὲν πλὴν τοῦ ἄρτου οὐδὲ ἡσθιεν αὐτός. καὶ ἦν Ἰωσήφ καλὸς τῷ εἶδει καὶ ὡραῖος τῇ ὄψει σφόδρα. ⁷καὶ

2. ἦν ἀνὴρ ἐπιτυγχάνων: *he was a man who succeeded*, literally ‘who hit the mark.’

3. εὐοδοῖ: *makes to prosper*. *Cp. v. 23.* We have the passive of this verb in Rom. 1¹⁰ εὐοδωθήσομαι in the literal sense of being vouchsafed a good journey. The force of the *ὅτι* here extends to εὐοδοῖ, which is indicative, not optative, as it would be in classical Greek.

4. εὐηρέστει: *was well-pleasing*. The Greek here departs from the Hebrew.—ἔδωκεν διὰ χειρὸς: *he put into the hand of*. *Cp. v. 22. Διδόναι* in the LXX often means ‘to put’ or ‘set’ as well as ‘to give.’ *Cp. Dt. 28¹*: iii K. 20²²: iv K. 19^{7, 18}.

5. ἐγένετο . . . καὶ: *it came to pass*

that. § 41.—ἐπὶ τοῦ οἴκου . . . ἐπὶ πάντα: here the use of the word πάντα in the latter clause makes the accusative natural as implying that Joseph's rule extended over all that his master had, but this distinction would perhaps be an over-refinement. See 41¹⁷ n.—ἐγενήθη: in Biblical Greek the 1st aorist passive of γιγνομαι is used in the same sense as the 2d aorist middle. In the earlier editions of his N.T. Dean Alford tried to establish a difference between the two forms, but retracted in the later. See his note on i Thes. 1⁶.

6. ἐπέστρεψεν: *turned over*. The reading ἐπέτρεψεν entrusted would be more in accordance with classical usage.—οὐδὲ ἡσθιεν: 37⁶ n.

έγένετο μετὰ τὰ ρήματα ταῦτα καὶ ἐπέβαλεν ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ τοὺς δόθιαλμοὺς αὐτῆς ἐπὶ Ἰωσῆφ, καὶ εἶπεν “Κοιμήθητι μετ' ἐμοῦ.”⁸ ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἤθελεν, εἶπεν δὲ τῇ γυναικὶ τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ “Εἰ ὁ κύριός μου οὐ γινώσκει δι' ἐμὲ οὐδὲν ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντα δσα ἔστιν αὐτῷ ἔδωκεν εἰς τὰς χειράς μου,⁹ καὶ οὐχ ὑπερέχει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ οὐθὲν ἐμοῦ οὐδὲ ὑπεξήρηται ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οὐδὲν πλὴν σοῦ, διὰ τὸ σὲ γυναικα αὐτοῦ εἶναι· καὶ πῶς ποιήσω τὸ ρῆμα τὸ πονηρὸν τοῦτο καὶ ἀμαρτήσομαι ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ; ”¹⁰ ἡνίκα δὲ ἐλάλει Ἰωσῆφ ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας, καὶ οὐχ ὑπήκουεν αὐτῇ καθεύδειν μετ' αὐτῆς τοῦ συγγενέσθαι αὐτῇ.¹¹ ἐγένετο δὲ τοιαύτη τις ἡμέρα· εἰσῆλθεν Ἰωσῆφ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ποιεῖν τὰ ἔργα

8. *Et ὁ κύριός μου κτλ.: Does my master know nothing in his house owing to his trust in me?* § 100. The Hebrew word corresponding to *et* is ‘behold,’ but in Aramaic the same word means ‘if.’ The translator has here given an Aramaic sense to a Hebrew word.—δι' ἐμέ: *cp. v. 23 δι' αὐτὸν.* Δι' ἐμέ here does not represent the Hebrew, which means *with me*. The R.V. margin gives the exact rendering—*knoweth not with me what is in the house* (= οὐ σύνοιδεν ἐμοι). This seems to give the most satisfactory sense. The master’s confidence in Joseph was so complete that he did not even seek to share his knowledge of household matters.

9. *καὶ οὐχ ὑπερέχει: and has no superiority in his house over me.* *Cp. R.V. margin.* —*καὶ πῶς ποιήσω:* the *καὶ* here marks an impassioned question.—*ρῆμα:* *cp. 40¹, 44⁷: Ex. 2¹⁴.* ‘*Ρῆμα* in the LXX means ‘the thing spoken of’ (Gen. 41²⁸), and so simply

‘thing’; then even ‘act.’ This is evidently the meaning that the word has in Lk. 2¹⁵. It is therefore fair to argue that this is the meaning also in Lk. 1³⁷, which was rendered in the old version *for with God nothing shall be impossible*. The Revisers seem here to have missed the sense by translating *for no word from God shall be void of power*. In the same way the word *λόγος* has in the LXX (*e.g.* iii K. 12³⁰, 14²⁹: i Mac. 16²³) accomplished that transition from ‘word’ to ‘deed,’ which Dr. Faust, when the Devil was entering into him, is represented by Goethe as devising for it. ‘*Ρῆμάν* is also used, like *ρῆμα*, for ‘thing.’ Ex. 9⁴. For *λόγος = thing* see Dan. O’ 24. ii.

10. *Ἰωσῆφ: dative — ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας: cp. Esther 3⁷ ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας καὶ μῆνα ἐκ μηνός.* § 86. —*καὶ οὐχ ὑπήκουεν:* the *καὶ* here introduces the apod. in the same way as after *ἐγένετο*. § 41. On *ὑπήκουεν* see 37²⁷ n.

11. *τοῦ ποιεῖν: the Genitive Infiniti-*

Genesis XXXIX 20

αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐθεὶς ἦν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἔσω· ¹² καὶ ἐπεσπάσατο αὐτὸν τῶν ἴματίων αὐτοῦ λέγουσα “Κοιμήθητι μετ' ἐμοῦ.” καὶ καταλείπων τὰ ἴματα αὐτοῦ ἔφυγεν καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω. ¹³ καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς εἰδεν ὅτι κατέλειπεν τὰ ἴματα αὐτοῦ ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῆς καὶ ἔφυγεν καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω, ¹⁴ καὶ ἐκάλεσεν τοὺς ὄντας ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς λέγουσα “Ιδετε, εἰσήγαγεν ἡμῖν παῖδα Ἐβραῖον ἐμπαῖζειν ἡμῖν· εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς μὲ λέγων ‘Κοιμήθητι μετ' ἐμοῦ·’ καὶ ἐβόησα φωνῇ μεγάλῃ. ¹⁵ ἐν δὲ τῷ ἀκοῦσαι αὐτὸν ὅτι ὑψώσα τὴν φωνήν μου καὶ ἐβόησα, καταλείπων τὰ ἴματα αὐτοῦ παρ' ἐμοὶ ἔφυγεν καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω.” ¹⁶ καὶ καταλιμπάνει τὰ ἴματα παρ' ἑαυτῇ ἔως ἥλθεν ὁ κύριος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. ¹⁷ καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ κατὰ τὰ ρήματα ταῦτα λέγουσα “Εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς μὲ ὁ παῖς ὁ Ἐβραῖος, ὃν εἰσήγαγες πρὸς ἡμᾶς, ἐμπαῖξαί μοι, καὶ εἶπέν μοι ‘Κοιμήθητι μετ' ἐμοῦ.’” ¹⁸ ὡς δὲ ἤκουσεν ὅτι ὑψώσα τὴν φωνήν μου καὶ ἐβόησα, κατέλειπεν τὰ ἴματα αὐτοῦ παρ' ἐμοὶ καὶ ἔφυγεν καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω.” ¹⁹ ἐγένετο δὲ ὡς ἤκουσεν ὁ κύριος τὰ ρήματα τῆς γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ, ὅσα ἐλάλησεν πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσα “Οὗτως ἐποίησέν μοι ὁ παῖς σου,” καὶ ἐθυμώθη ὁργῇ. ²⁰ καὶ ἔλαβεν ὁ κύριος Ἰωσῆφ καὶ ἐνέβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ δχύρωμα, εἰς τὸν τόπον ἐν ᾧ οἱ

tive of Purpose. § 59.—ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἔσω: Hebrew, ‘there in the house.’

12. καταλείπων: there is another reading καταλιπών. Jos. Ant. II 4 § 5 προσκαταλιπών καὶ τὸ ἴματον.

14. καὶ ἐκάλεσεν: this goes closely with καὶ ἐγένετο in v. 13. § 41.—εἰσήγαγεν: sc. ὁ κύριος οր αὐτὸς (= ipse the master: cp. ‘himself’ in the mouth of an Irish peasant-wife). — ἐμπαῖζειν ἡμῖν: § 77.

16. καταλιμπάνει: a strengthened present from stem λιπ-, of the type of

λαμβάνω, λανθάνω κτλ. It occurs only in three passages of the LXX—Gen. 39¹⁶, ii K. 5²¹, iii K. 18¹⁸: but is found in good authors, e.g. Thuc. viii 17 § 1: Plat. Epist. 358 B. Cp. διελιμπανεῖ Tob. 10⁷, ἐκλιμπάνον Zech. 11¹⁸.

20. δχύρωμα: stronghold. This word occurs in the Fayûm papyri (Swete Introd. p. 292).—εἰς τὸν τόπον κτλ.: an extraordinary piece of tautology—He threw him into the stronghold, into the place in which the king's prisoners are kept there in the strong-

δεσμῶται τοῦ βασιλέως κατέχονται ἐκεῖ ἐν τῷ ὁχυρώματι.
²¹ καὶ ἦν Κύριος μετὰ Ἰωσὴφ καὶ κατέχεεν αὐτοῦ ἔλεος, καὶ
 ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ χάριν ἐναντίον τοῦ ἀρχιδεσμοφύλακος. ²² καὶ
 ἔδωκεν ὁ ἀρχιδεσμοφύλαξ τὸ δεσμωτήριον διὰ χειρὸς Ἰωσὴφ
 καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀπηγμένους ὅσοι ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίῳ, καὶ
 πάντα ὅσα ποιοῦσιν ἐκεῖ. ²³ οὐκ ἦν ὁ ἀρχιδεσμοφύλαξ
 γυνώσκων δι' αὐτὸν οὐθέν· πάντα γὰρ ἦν διὰ χειρὸς Ἰωσὴφ,
 διὰ τὸ τὸν κύριον μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐνωι· καὶ ὅσα αὐτὸς ἐποίει,
 Κύριος εὐοδοῖ ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ.

¹ Εγένετο δὲ μετὰ τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἡμαρτεν ὁ ἀρχιοινο-
 χόος τοῦ βασιλέως Αἰγύπτου καὶ ὁ ἀρχισιτοποιὸς τῷ κυρίῳ
 αὐτῶν βασιλεῖ Αἰγύπτου. ² καὶ ὠργίσθη Φαραὼ ἐπὶ τοῖς
 δυσὶν ἐνυούχοις αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τῷ ἀρχιοινοχώῳ καὶ ἐπὶ τῷ ἀρχι-
 σιτοποιῷ. ³ καὶ ἔθετο αὐτοὺς ἐν φυλακῇ παρὰ τῷ ἀρχι-
 δεσμοφύλακι εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον, εἰς τὸν τόπον οὗ Ἰωσὴφ
 ἀπῆκτο ἐκεῖ. ⁴ καὶ συνέστησεν ὁ ἀρχιδεσμώτης τῷ Ἰωσὴφ

hold = He threw him into the stronghold in which the king's prisoners are kept. The addition of 'there' after 'in which' is normal in the LXX. See § 69. But the further addition of 'in the stronghold' seems to arise from a misreading of the Hebrew text.

21. Δεος: § 8.

22. ἀρχιδεσμοφύλαξ: Gen. 39^{21, 22, 23,} 40^{8, 41¹⁰}. *Cp.* 40⁴ ἀρχιδεσμώτης. Neither word is known elsewhere. — ἔδω-
 κεν . . . διὰ χειρός: 4 n. — τοὺς ἀπηγ-
 μένους: *the prisoners.* Ἀπάγειν is the regular word used of leading off to prison. *Cp.* 42¹⁶: Plat. *Men.* 80 B ὡς
 γῆς ἀπαχθεῖς. Sometimes it implies execution as in Acts 12¹⁹.

23. ἦν . . . γυνώσκων: analytic form of imperfect. § 72. — δι' αὐτόν: *cp.* 8 δι' ἐμέ. Here again δι' αὐτόν has

nothing to correspond to it in the Hebrew, in which the sentence is also divided differently from the way in which it is in the Greek. — αὐτός: § 13.

1. ῥήματα: *things.* *Cp.* 39⁹ n. This use is very common. — ἡμαρτεν: § 42. — ἀρχιοινοχόος . . . ἀρχισιτο-
 ποιός: used also by Philo I 662, *De Somn.* § 2 : II 63, *De Jos.* § 26. The functions of the king's cup-bearer at the Persian court are described in Xen. *Cyrop.* I 3 §§ 8, 9.

2. δυοίν: § 14.

3. εἰς τὸν τόπον οὗ . . . ἐκεῖ: literally *in the place where Joseph had been led off there.* § 69. οὗ here stands for of. § 34.

4. συνέστησεν: *put them under the charge of.* This word is often used in classical authors of putting a pupil under a master or introducing a person

Genesis XL 13

αὐτούς, καὶ παρέστη αὐτοῖς· ἥσαν δὲ ἡμέρας ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.
⁵ καὶ ᾧδον ἀμφότεροι ἐνύπνιον, ἔκάτερος ἐνύπνιον ἐν μίᾳ
 νυκτί, ὅρασις τοῦ ἐνυπνίου αὐτοῦ, ὁ ἀρχιοινοχόος καὶ ὁ ἀρχι-
 σιτοποιὸς οὗ ἥσαν τῷ βασιλεῖ Αἰγύπτου, οἵ σητες ἐν τῷ
 δεσμωτηρίῳ. ⁶ εἰσῆλθεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸ πρωὶ Ἰωσήφ,
 καὶ ᾧδεν αὐτοὺς καὶ ἥσαν τεταραγμένοι. ⁷ καὶ ἤρωτα τοὺς
 ἐνυούχους Φαραώ, οἵ ἥσαν μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ παρὰ τῷ
 κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ, λέγων “Τί ὅτι τὰ πρόσωπα ὑμῶν σκυθρωπὰ σῆ-
 μερον;” ⁸ οἱ δὲ ἐπίπερ αὐτῷ “Ἐνύπνιον ἴδομεν, καὶ ὁ συγ-
 κρίνων αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔστιν.” εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἰωσήφ “Οὐχὶ διὰ
 τοῦ θεοῦ ἡ διασάφησις αὐτῶν ἔστιν; διηγήσασθε οὖν μοι.”
⁹ καὶ διηγήσατο ὁ ἀρχιοινοχόος τὸ ἐνύπνιον αὐτοῦ τῷ Ἰωσήφ
 καὶ εἶπεν “Ἐν τῷ ὅπνῳ μου ἦν ἀμπελός ἐναντίον μου. ¹⁰ ἐν
 δὲ τῇ ἀμπέλῳ τρεῖς πυθμένες, καὶ αὐτὴν θάλλουσα ἀνενηρο-
 χυῖα βλαστούς· πέπειροι οἱ βότρυες σταφυλῆς. ¹¹ καὶ τὸ
 ποτήριον Φαραὼ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ μου· καὶ ἔλαβον τὴν σταφυλὴν
 καὶ ἐξέθλιψα αὐτὴν εἰς τὸ ποτήριον, καὶ ἔδωκα τὸ ποτήριον
 εἰς τὰς χεῖρας Φαραώ.” ¹² καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ἰωσήφ “Τοῦτο ἡ
 σύγκρισις αὐτοῦ. οἱ τρεῖς πυθμένες τρεῖς ἡμέραι εἰσίν·
¹³ ἔτι τρεῖς ἡμέραι καὶ μνησθήσεται Φαραὼ τῆς ἀρχῆς σου,
 καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει σε ἐπὶ τὴν ἀρχιοινοχοίαν σου, καὶ

to a patron. — **παρέστη:** like Latin *aderat*. The subject is Joseph. — **ἡμέρας:** *for some time.* A Hebraism. § 86.

5. **ὅρασις τοῦ ἐνυπνίου αὐτοῦ:** these words have no construction and add nothing to the meaning. Let us call them ‘nominative in apposition to the sentence.’

6. **τὸ πρωὶ:** *in the morning.* Such adverbial expressions are common in the LXX.

8. **ὁ συγκρίνων:** *to interpret.* Cp.

Dan. Ο! ⁵ τὸ σύγκριμα τῆς γραφῆς, 17 ἡ σύγκρισις αὐτῶν. Συγκρίνειν also means ‘to compare.’ In i Cor. 2¹⁸ πνευματικὸς πνευματικὰ συγκρίνοντες the meaning perhaps is ‘expounding spiritual things to the spiritual.’ — **διασάφησις:** = σύγκρισις. In LXX only in Gen. 40⁸: ii Esdr. 5⁶, 7¹¹.

10. **πυθμένες:** *stems.*

12. **Τοῦτο ἡ σύγκρισις:** in Attic Greek attraction is usual in such cases, as in 18 Αὔτη ἡ σύγκρισις.

13. **ἀρχιοινοχοίαν:** ἀπαξ εἰρημένον.

δώσεις τὸ ποτήριον Φαραὼ εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ κατὰ τὴν ἀρχῆν σου τὴν προτέραν, ὡς ἡσθα οἰνοχοῶν. ¹⁴ ἀλλὰ μηδὲ σθητὶ μου διὰ σεαυτοῦ ὅταν εὖ σοι γένηται, καὶ ποιήσεις ἐν ἔμοὶ ἔλεος, καὶ μνησθήσῃ περὶ ἐμοῦ Φαραὼ, καὶ ἔξαξεις με ἐκ τοῦ ὁχυρώματος τούτου. ¹⁵ ὅτι κλοπῇ ἐκλάπην ἐκ γῆς Ἐβραίων, καὶ ὅδε οὐκ ἐποίησα οὐδέν, ἀλλ’ ἐνέβαλόν με εἰς τὸν λάκκον τοῦτον.” ¹⁶ καὶ ᾧδε ὁ ἀρχισιτοποιὸς ὅτι ὄρθως συνέκρινεν, καὶ εἶπεν τῷ Ἰωσῆφ “Κἀγὼ ᾧδον ἐνύπνιον, καὶ φύμην τρία κανά χονδριτῶν αἱρεψ ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς μου. ¹⁷ ἐν δὲ τῷ κανῷ τῷ ἐπάνω ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν γενημάτων ὃν ὁ βασιλεὺς Φαραὼ ἔσθιει, ἔργον σιτοποιοῦ· καὶ τὰ πετευνὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατήσθιεν αὐτὰ ἀπὸ τοῦ κανοῦ τοῦ ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς μου.” ¹⁸ ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰωσῆφ εἶπεν αὐτῷ “Αὕτη ἡ σύγκρισις αὐτοῦ. τὰ τρία κανά τρεῖς ἡμέραι εἰσών. ¹⁹ ἔτι τριῶν ἡμερῶν ἀφελεῖ Φαραὼ τὴν κεφαλήν σου ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ κρεμάσει σε ἐπὶ ξύλου, καὶ φάγεται τὰ ὄρνεα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὰς σάρκας σου ἀπὸ σοῦ.” ²⁰ ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρα γενέσεως ἦν Φαραὼ, καὶ ἐποίει πότον πᾶσι

— ἀρχήν: perhaps *τιμήν* would be used here in classical Greek. — ἡσθα οἰνοχοῶν: analytic imperfect. § 72.

14. διὰ σεαυτοῦ: *in thyself.* — ποιήσεις . . . θλεος: § 74.

15. κλοπῇ ἐκλάπην: § 61. — λάκκον: 37²⁰ n.

16. κανά: *κανοῦν*, a basket of reed (*κάννα*), is used specially for a bread-basket (Lat. *canistrum*). — χονδριτῶν: in Athen. 109 c *χονδρίτης* is enumerated among the species of bread, and it is further explained that it was made of *ζειαλ*. Barley (*κριθή*), it is added, does not make groats (*χόνδρος*). By Hdt. II 36 *ζειαλ* is identified with *δλυραι*, which is supposed to be rye.

The Egyptians, he says, do not live on wheat or barley, like the rest of the world, ἀλλὰ ἀπὸ δλυρέων ποιεῦνται σιτα, τὰς ζειαλ μετεξέτεροι καλέονται. In another passage Herodotus gives us the Egyptian name for these loaves, II 77 ἀρτοφαγέουσι δὲ ἐκ τῶν δλυρέων ποιεῦντες ἀρτους, τοὺς ἑκεῖνοι κυλλήστις δυομάζουσιν. Cyp. iii K. 19^b ἐνκρυφίας δλυρείτης.

17. γενημάτων: = γεννημάτων, products.

20. ἡμέρα γενέσεως: an obvious way of expressing ‘birthday,’ but not employed by classical writers. The idea is generally conveyed by τὰ γενέθλια, the birthday feast. Xen. Cyrop. I 3 § 10 στε ειστιασας σὺ τοὺς φίλους, ἐν

Genesis XLI 8

τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐμνήσθη τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ ἀρχιοιυ-
χόου καὶ τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ ἀρχισιτοποιοῦ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν παιδῶν
αὐτοῦ. ²¹ καὶ ἀπεκατέστησεν τὸν ἀρχιοιυοχόον ἐπὶ τὴν
ἀρχὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔδωκεν τὸ ποτήριον εἰς τὴν χεῖρα Φαραώ.
²² τὸν δὲ ἀρχισιτοποιὸν ἐκρέμασεν, καθὰ συνέκρωεν αὐτοῖς
Ἰωσῆφ. ²³ οὐκ ἐμνήσθη δὲ ὁ ἀρχιοιυοχόος τοῦ Ἰωσῆφ,
ἄλλα ἐπελάθετο αὐτοῦ.

¹ Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ δύο ἔτη ἡμερῶν Φαραὼ ἵδεν ἐνύπνιον.
ῷετο ἑστάναι ἐπὶ τοῦ ποταμοῦ, ² καὶ ἵδον ὥσπερ ἐκ τοῦ
ποταμοῦ ἀνέβαινον ἐπὶ τῷ βόει καλαὶ τῷ εἴδει καὶ ἐκλεκταὶ
ταῖς σαρξίν, καὶ ἐβόσκοντο ἐν τῷ ἄχει. ³ ἄλλαι δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ
βόεις ἀνέβαινον μετὰ ταύτας ἐκ τοῦ ποταμοῦ, αἰσχραὶ τῷ
εἴδει καὶ λεπταὶ ταῖς σαρξίν, καὶ ἐνέμοντο αἱ βόεις παρὰ τὸ
χεῖλος τοῦ ποταμοῦ ἐν τῷ ἄχει. ⁴ καὶ κατέφαγον αἱ ἐπὶ τῷ
βόεις αἱ αἰσχραὶ καὶ λεπταὶ ταῖς σαρξίν τὰς ἐπὶ τῷ βόεις τὰς
καλὰς τῷ εἴδει καὶ τὰς ἐκλεκτάς. ἡγέρθη δὲ Φαραώ. ⁵ καὶ
ἐνυπνιάσθη τὸ δεύτερον· καὶ ἵδον ἐπὶ τὰ στάχνες ἀνέβαινον
ἐν πυθμένι ἐνί, ἐκλεκτοὶ καὶ καλοί. ⁶ ἄλλοι δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ στάχνες
λεπτοὶ καὶ ἀνεμόφθοροι ἀνεφύοντο μετ' αὐτούς. ⁷ καὶ κατέ-
πιον οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ στάχνες οἱ λεπτοὶ καὶ ἀνεμόφθοροι τοὺς ἐπὶ τὰ
στάχνας τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς καὶ τοὺς πλήρεις. ἡγέρθη δὲ
Φαραώ, καὶ ἦν ἐνύπνιον. ⁸ Ἐγένετο δὲ πρωὶ καὶ ἐταράχθη
ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀποστείλας ἐκάλεσεν πάντας τοὺς ἔξη-

τοῖς γενεθλίοις.—παισίν: servants. So frequently. The usage is common also in classical Greek, e.g. Ar. Ran. 40. Similarly in Frânce a 'garçon' may be a greybeard. In 43²⁶ Joseph's father is called his παῖς.—ἐμνήσθη τῆς ἀρχῆς: divergent from the Hebrew.

²¹ ἔδωκεν: sc. ὁ ἀρχιοιυοχόος.

¹ ἔτη ἡμερῶν: the addition of ἡμερῶν is a Hebraism. Cp. i Mac. 1²⁹.

—Ἐγένετο . . . ἵδεν: § 42.

². τῷ ἄχει: Hebrew *aḥu*. This is perhaps the Egyptian name for the reed-grass of the Nile. The word is indeclinable. Sir. 40¹⁶ ἄχει ἐπὶ παντὸς ὕδατος καὶ χείλους ποταμοῦ. In Is. 19⁷ the spelling is τὸ ἄχει.

⁴. βόας: § 5.

⁶. ἀνεμόφθοροι: blasted by the wind. Cp. Prov. 10⁵: Hos. 8⁷: Is. 19⁷: Philo II 431, De Execr. § 4.

⁸. Ἐγένετο . . . καὶ: § 41. —

γητὰς Αἰγύπτου καὶ πάντας τοὺς σοφοὺς αὐτῆς, καὶ διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς Φαραὼ τὸ ἐνύπνιον· καὶ οὐκ ἦν ὁ ἀπαγγελλων αὐτὸ τῷ Φαραῷ. ⁹καὶ ἐλάλησεν ὁ ἀρχιοινοχόος πρὸς Φαραὼ λέγων “Τὴν ἀμαρτίαν μου ἀναμιμηῆσκω σήμερον. ¹⁰Φαραὼ ὡργίσθη τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθετο ἡμᾶς ἐν φυλακῇ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ ἀρχιδεσμοφύλακος, ἐμέ τε καὶ τὸν ἀρχιστιποιόν. ¹¹καὶ ἴδομεν ἐνύπνιον ἐν νυκτὶ μιᾷ, ἐγὼ καὶ αὐτός ἔκαστος κατὰ τὸ αὐτοῦ ἐνύπνιον ἴδομεν. ¹²ἡν δὲ ἐκεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν νεανίσκος πᾶς Ἐβραῖος τοῦ ἀρχιψαγέρου, καὶ διηγησάμεθα αὐτῷ, καὶ συνέκρινεν ἡμῶν. ¹³ἐγενήθη δὲ καθὼς συνέκρινεν ἡμῶν, οὕτως καὶ συνέβη, ἐμέ τε ἀποκατασταθῆναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἀρχήν μου, ἐκεῖνον δὲ κρεμασθῆναι.” ¹⁴Αποστείλας δὲ Φαραὼ ἐκάλεσεν τὸν Ἰωσῆφ, καὶ ἐξήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχυρώματος. καὶ ἐξύρησαν αὐτὸν καὶ ἤλλαξαν τὴν στολὴν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἥλθεν πρὸς Φαραὼ. ¹⁵εἶπεν δὲ Φαραὼ τῷ Ἰωσῆφ “Ἐνύπνιον ἐώρακα, καὶ ὁ συγκρίνων αὐτὸ οὐκ ἔστιν· ἐγὼ δὲ ἀκήκοα περὶ σοῦ λεγόντων, ἀκούσαντά σε ἐνύπνια συγκρίναι αὐτά.” ¹⁶ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰωσῆφ τῷ Φαραὼ εἶπεν “Ἄνευ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ ἀποκριθήσεται τὸ σωτήριον Φαραὼ.” ¹⁷ἐλάλησεν δὲ Φαραὼ τῷ Ἰωσῆφ λέγων “Ἐν τῷ ὑπνῷ μου ὅμην ἔσταναι ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖλος τοῦ ποταμοῦ. ¹⁸καὶ ὥσπερ ἐκ τοῦ ποταμοῦ ἀνέβαινον ἐπτὰ βόες καλαὶ τῷ εἶδει καὶ ἐκλεκταὶ ταῖς σαρξίν, καὶ ἐνέμοντο ἐν

ὅ ἀπαγγέλλων: *cp.* 40⁸ ὁ συγκρίνων.
In classical Greek a future participle would be used in such cases.

13. ἐγενήθη . . . συνέβη: § 42.

14. ἐξήγαγεν: Hebrew, ‘they brought him hastily.’ — ἐξύρησαν: Hebrew, ‘he shaved himself.’

16. ἄνευ τοῦ θεοῦ κτλ.: without God there shall not be given the answer of safety to Pharaoh. The word which in the R.V. is translated ‘It

is not in me’ has here been taken as a preposition governing ‘God,’ and a negative has somehow got in after it.

17. ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖλος: in v. 2 we had ἔσταναι ἐπὶ τοῦ ποταμοῦ, which is better Greek. In a classical writer we might explain the accusative here as a pregnant construction, meaning ‘to go to the bank of the river and stand there.’ But see § 95.

Genesis XLII 29

τῷ ἄχει· ¹⁹καὶ ἴδοὺ ἐπτὰ βόες ἔτεραι ἀνέβαινον ὅπίσω αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ ποταμοῦ, πονηραὶ καὶ αἰσχραὶ τῷ εἴδει καὶ λεπταὶ ταῖς σαρξὶν, καὶ ἐνέμουτο ἐν τῷ ἄχει· οἵας οὐκ εἶδον τοιαύτας ἐν ὅλῃ Αἰγύπτῳ αἰσχροτέρας· ²⁰καὶ κατέφαγον αἱ ἐπτὰ βόες αἱ αἰσχραὶ καὶ λεπταὶ τὰς ἐπτὰ βόας τὰς πρώτας τὰς καλὰς καὶ ἐκλεκτάς, ²¹καὶ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὰς κοιλίας αὐτῶν· καὶ οὐ διάδηλοι ἐγένοντο ὅτι εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὰς κοιλίας αὐτῶν, καὶ αἱ ὄψεις αὐτῶν αἰσχραὶ καθά καὶ τὴν ἀρχήν. ἐξεγερθεὶς δὲ ἐκοιμήθην. ²²καὶ ἴδον πάλιν ἐν τῷ ὕπνῳ μου, καὶ ὥσπερ ἐπτὰ στάχνες ἀνέβαινον ἐν πυθμένι ἐνὶ πλήρεις καὶ καλοί· ²³ἄλλοι δὲ ἐπτὰ στάχνες λεπτοὶ καὶ ἀνεμόφθοροι ἀνεφύοντο ἔχόμενοι αὐτῶν· ²⁴καὶ κατέπιον οἱ ἐπτὰ στάχνες οἱ λεπτοὶ καὶ ἀνεμόφθοροι τὸν ἐπτὰ στάχνας τὸν καλοὺς καὶ τὸν πλήρεις. εἶπα οὖν τοῖς ἐξηγηταῖς, καὶ οὐκ ἦν ὁ ἀπαγγέλλων μοι.” ²⁵καὶ εἶπεν Ἰωσὴφ τῷ Φαραὼ “Τὸ ἐνύπνιον Φαραὼ ἐν ἐστιν· ὅσα ὁ θεὸς ποιεῖ, ἔδειξεν τῷ Φαραῷ. ²⁶αἱ ἐπτὰ βόες αἱ καλὰ ἐπτὰ ἔτη ἐστίν, καὶ οἱ ἐπτὰ στάχνες οἱ καλοὶ ἐπτὰ ἔτη ἐστίν· τὸ ἐνύπνιον Φαραὼ ἐν ἐστιν. ²⁷καὶ αἱ ἐπτὰ βόες αἱ λεπταὶ αἱ ἀναβαίνονται ὅπίσω αὐτῶν ἐπτὰ ἔτη ἐστίν, καὶ οἱ ἐπτὰ στάχνες οἱ λεπτοὶ καὶ ἀνεμόφθοροι ἔσονται ἐπτὰ ἔτη λιμοῦ. ²⁸τὸ δὲ ρῆμα ὃ εἶρηκα Φαραὼ· ὅσα ὁ θεὸς ποιεῖ ἔδειξεν τῷ Φαραῷ. ²⁹ἴδον ἐπτὰ ἔτη ἔρχεται εὐθηνία πολλὴ ἐν πάσῃ γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ.

19. οἵας . . . τοιαύτας: literally such as I never saw the like in all Egypt more ill-favoured. A mixture of two constructions. The first is an instance of that insertion of a demonstrative after the relative which is a mark of Biblical Greek (§ 69); the second is οἵαν αἰσχροτέρας. — **αἰσχροτέρας:** § 12.

21. διάδηλοι ἐγένοντο: sc. αἱ ἐπτὰ βόες αἱ αἰσχραὶ καὶ λεπταὶ. — **καθά:** adverb meaning ‘as,’ originally καθ ἡ.

Common in the LXX and in Hellenistic Greek generally. — **τὴν ἀρχήν:** adverbial accusative, at the beginning.

23. ἔχόμενοι αὐτῶν: close after them.

28. τὸ δὲ ρῆμα κτλ.: but as for the thing which I said unto Pharaoh, with reference to v. 25. This is a good instance to show how ρῆμα passes from ‘word’ to ‘thing.’ See 30^o n.

29. εὐθηνία: the verb εὐθηνεῖν is

³⁰ ἦξει δὲ ἑπτὰ ἔτη λιμοῦ μετὰ ταῦτα, καὶ ἐπιλησθήσονται τῆς πλησιμοῦντος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ ἀναλώσει ὁ λιμὸς τὴν γῆν· ³¹ καὶ οὐκ ἐπιγυνωσθήσεται ἡ εὐθηνία ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ λιμοῦ τοῦ ἐσομένου μετὰ ταῦτα, ἵσχυρὸς γὰρ ἔσται σφόδρα. ³² περὶ δὲ τοῦ δευτερῶσαι τὸ ἐνύπνιον Φαραὼ δίς, ὅτι ἀληθὲς ἔσται τὸ ρῆμα τὸ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ταχυνεῖ ὁ θεὸς τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτό. ³³ νῦν οὖν σκέψαι ἄνθρωπον φρόνιμον καὶ συνετόν, καὶ κατάστησον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς Αἰγύπτου· ³⁴ καὶ ποιησάτω Φαραὼ καὶ καταστησάτω τοπάρχας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἀποπεμπτωσάτωσαν πάντα τὰ γενήματα τῆς γῆς Αἰγύπτου τῶν ἑπτὰ ἐτῶν τῆς εὐθηνίας, ³⁵ καὶ συναγαγέτωσαν πάντα τὰ βρώματα τῶν ἑπτὰ ἐτῶν τῶν ἐρχομένων τῶν καλῶν τούτων· καὶ συναχθήτω ὁ σῖτος ὑπὸ χείρᾳ Φαραὼ, βρώματα ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν συναχθήτω. ³⁶ καὶ ἔσται τὰ βρώματα πεφυλαγμένα τῇ γῇ εἰς τὰ ἑπτὰ ἔτη τοῦ λιμοῦ ἃ ἔσονται ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ οὐκ ἐκτριβήσεται ἡ γῆ ἐν τῷ

used in Arist. *E.N.* I 9 § 11 for the external side of happiness, and εὐθηνία itself occurs in *Rhet.* I 5 § 3 in the same connexion. *Cp.* Philo I 488, *De Migr. Abr.* § 3 τὴν σωματικὴν εὐθηνίαν καὶ τὰς τῶν ἑκτὸς διθένους περιουσίας. Josephus (*Ant.* II 5 § 7) has in this context εὐεηρία. *Cp.* Arist. *E.N.* I 8 § 6, VIII 1 § 1.

31. ἀπὸ τοῦ λιμοῦ: by reason of the famine. An unclassical use of the preposition § 92.

32. δευτερῶσαι . . . δίς: the same kind of pleonasm is used in English,—‘the repeating twice.’ For δευτεροῦν *cp.* i K. 26³: iii K. 18²⁴. It occurs 13 times in the LXX.—**ὅτι:** (*the reason is*) that.—τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτό: in Biblical Greek the latter of two verbs is often put into the genitive infinitive. § 60.

34. καὶ ποιησάτω: a literal following of the Hebrew.—τοπάρχας: prefects. For the form *cp.* κωμάρχης Esther 2⁸: Xen. *Anab.* IV 5 §§ 10, 24: γενεσιάρχης Wisd. 13³. The word τοπάρχης occurs 17 times in the LXX and was probably a technical term of administration in Egypt under the Ptolemies. *Cp.* iv K. 18²⁴. Strabo (XVII § 3, p. 787) mentions that most of the νοοῦ in Egypt were divided into τοπάρχαι. —ἀποπεμπτωσάτωσαν: take the fifth part of. *Cp.* 47²⁴: Philo I 469, *De Migr. Abr.* § 37 τὸν γὰρ σῖτον ἀποπεμπτοῦν κελεύει.

36. ἔσται . . . πεφυλαγμένα: analytic form of future perfect = πεφυλάξεται. § 72.—**ἃ ἔσονται:** the stress laid on the plurality of the years might justify the use of the plural verb here even in classical Greek. In Hellenistic

Genesis XLI 45

λιμῷ.” ³⁷ Ἡρεσεν δὲ τὰ ρήματα ἐναντίον Φαραὼ καὶ ἐναντίον πάντων τῶν παιδῶν αὐτοῦ. ³⁸ καὶ εἶπεν Φαραὼ πᾶσιν τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ “Μὴ εὐρήσομεν ἄνθρωπον τοιούτον, ὃς ἔχει πνεῦμα θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ;” ³⁹ εἶπεν δὲ Φαραὼ τῷ Ἰωσῆφῳ “Ἐπειδὴ ἔδειξεν ὁ θεός σοι πάντα ταῦτα, οὐκ ἔστιν ἄνθρωπος φρονιμώτερός σου καὶ συνετώτερος. ⁴⁰ σὺ ἔσῃ ἐπὶ τῷ οἰκῷ μου, καὶ ἐπὶ τῷ στόματί σου ὑπακούσεται πᾶς ὁ λαός μου· πλὴν τὸν θρόνον ὑπερέξω σου ἐγώ.” ⁴¹ εἶπεν δὲ Φαραὼ τῷ Ἰωσῆφῳ “Ἴδού καθίστημι σε σήμερον ἐπὶ πάσης γῆς Αἰγύπτου.” ⁴² καὶ περιελόμενος Φαραὼ τὸν δακτύλιον ἀπὸ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ περιέθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα Ἰωσῆφου, καὶ ἐνέδυσεν αὐτὸν στολὴν βυσσίνην, καὶ περιέθηκεν κλοιὸν χρυσοῦν περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ. ⁴³ καὶ ἀνεβίβασεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ ἄρμα τὸ δεύτερον τῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκήρυξεν ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ κήρυξ· καὶ κατέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐφ' ὅλης τῆς γῆς Αἰγύπτου. ⁴⁴ εἶπεν δὲ Φαραὼ τῷ Ἰωσῆφῳ “Ἐγὼ Φαραὼ· ἀνεν σοῦ οὐκ ἔξαρεν οὐθεὶς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πάσῃ γῇ Αἰγύπτου.” ⁴⁵ καὶ ἐκάλεσεν Φαραὼ τὸ ὄνομα Ἰωσῆφον Ψονθομφανήχ· καὶ

Greek, however, the observation of the rule of syntax about the neuter plural is capricious. We have the plural again in 53 and 54 and in 42²⁰. Cp. Ps. 17^{23, 37}.

40. πλήν: *only*. Cp. Jdg. 14¹⁶. — τὸν θρόνον: probably accusative of respect and ὑπερέξω intransitive.

42. βυσσίνην: *of fine linen*. Hdt. II 86 speaks of the Egyptian mummies as being wrapt in σινδῶν βυσσίνη.—κλοιόν: from κλείω. Properly *a dog-collar*.

43. ἐκήρυξεν κτλ.: in the Hebrew the verb is in the plural and the sentence runs thus — *and they cried before him ‘abrekh,’* the last word being supposed to be Egyptian. If so, the Alexandrian

translator ought to have known what it meant. The Vulgate has here—*clamante præcone ut omnes coram eo genu flecterent.*—κήρυξ: this accentuation is correct in principle, since the *v* is naturally long, but the word is generally written *κῆρυξ*, like φοίνιξ.

44. *Ἐγὼ Φαραὼ: So sure as I am Pharaoh.*

45. Ψονθομφανήχ: Jos. Ant. II 6 § 1 προστηρένεσεν αὐτὸν Ψονθομφάνηχον . . . σημανεῖ γὰρ τὸ δνομα κρυπτῶν εὑρετήν (*finder of hidden things*). The Vulgate here has—*Vertitque nomen eius, et vocavit eum lingua Ægyptiaca, Salvatorem mundi.* Crum in Hastings' *Dict. of the Bible*

ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ τὴν Ἀσεννέθ θυγατέρα Πετρεφῆ ἱερέως Ἡλίου πόλεως αὐτῷ εἰς γυναικα. ⁴⁶ Ἰωσὴφ δὲ ἦν ἐπών τριάκοντα ὅτε ἐστη ἐναντίον Φαραὼ βασιλέως Αἴγυπτου. ἔξηλθεν δὲ Ἰωσὴφ ἐκ προσώπου Φαραὼ, καὶ διῆλθεν πᾶσαν γῆν Αἴγυπτου. ⁴⁷ καὶ ἐποίησεν ἡ γῆ ἐν τοῖς ἐπτὰ ἔτεσι τῆς εὐθηνίας δράγματα. ⁴⁸ καὶ συνήγαγεν πάντα τὰ βρώματα τῶν ἐπτὰ ἐτῶν ἐν οἷς ἦν ἡ εὐθηνία. ἐν γῇ Αἴγυπτου, καὶ ἔθηκεν τὰ βρώματα ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν. βρώματα τῶν πεδίων τῆς πόλεως τῶν κύκλῳ αὐτῆς. ⁴⁹ Ων ἔθηκεν ἐν αὐτῇ. ⁵⁰ καὶ συνήγαγεν Ἰωσὴφ σῖτον ὥσει τὴν ἄμμον τῆς θαλάσσης πολὺν σφόδρα, ἔως οὐκ ἡδύνατο ἀριθμῆσαι. οὐ γάρ ἦν ἀριθμός. ⁵¹ τῷ δὲ Ἰωσὴφ ἐγένοντο νιὸι δύο πρὸ τοῦ ἐλθεῖν τὰ ἐπτὰ ἔτη τοῦ λιμοῦ, οὓς ἔτεκεν αὐτῷ Ἀσεννέθ θυγάτηρ Πετρεφῆ ἱερέως Ἡλίου πόλεως. ⁵² ἐκάλεσεν δὲ Ἰωσὴφ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πρωτόκου Μανναστή λέγων “Οτι ἐπιλαθέσθαι με ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς πάντων τῶν πόνων μου καὶ πάντων τῶν τοῦ πατρός μου.”

explains the word from the Egyptian, as meaning ‘God speaks (and) he lives.’ — **Ἀσεννέθ**: Jos. Ant. II 6 § 1
Ἄσανθη: Hebrew *Asenath*: Vulgate *Aseneth*. The name is said to mean ‘dedicated to Neith.’ — **Πετρεφῆ**: Hebrew *Poti-phera*. The Greek name is identical, and the Hebrew very nearly so, with that of the captain of the guard. It is explained to mean ‘gift of the Sun-god’ = Greek Heliодорος. — **Ἡλίου πόλεως**: Heliopolis, the Hebrew Ôn and Egyptian An, lies about 10 miles to the north-east of Cairo. It was the site of a great temple of the Sun. An obelisk dedicated to this god is still standing on the site of the temple of Ra (*i.e.* the Sun) at Heliopolis. *Cp.* Ex. 1¹¹ “Ων, ἦ ἐστιν Ἡλίου πόλις. For the form of

the proper name *cp.* Gen. 46²⁸ Ἡρώων πόλιν.

47. δράγματα: *handfuls*, indicating plenty. 37¹ n.

48. ἐν οἷς ἦν ἡ εὐθηνία: perhaps this points to a better reading than that of our present Hebrew text. — **βρώματα**: the omission of the article is only due to its absence from the Hebrew. The Greek, as it stands, must be construed thus — *the food of the city-plains that are round about Ôn itself did he put therein*. But there is no mention here of Ôn in the Hebrew.

51. Μανναστή: *making to forget*. Jos. Ant. II 6 § 8 *σηματει δὲ ἐπιλήθον*. — **πάντων τῶν τοῦ πατρός μου**: *all my father's house*, or possibly neuter, as in Lk. 2⁴⁹, *all my father's affairs*.

Genesis XLII 5

⁵²τὸ δὲ ὄνομα τοῦ δευτέρου ἐκάλεσεν Ἐφράιμ, “Οτι ὑψωσέν με ὁ θεὸς ἐν γῇ ταπεινώσεώς μου.” ⁵³Παρῆλθον δὲ τὰ ἐπτὰ ἔτη τῆς εὐθηνίας ἡ ἐγένετο ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ, ⁵⁴καὶ ἤρξαντο τὰ ἐπτὰ ἔτη τοῦ λιμού ἐρχεσθαι, καθὼς εἶπεν Ἰωσήφ. καὶ ἐγένετο λιμὸς ἐν πάσῃ τῇ γῇ· ἐν δὲ πάσῃ γῇ Αἰγύπτου οὐκ ἦσαν ἄρτοι. ⁵⁵καὶ ἐπείνασεν πᾶσα ἡ γῇ Αἰγύπτου, ἐκέραξεν δὲ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς πρὸς Φαραὼ περὶ ἄρτων· εἶπεν δὲ Φαραὼ πᾶσι τοῖς Αἰγυπτίοις “Πορεύεσθε πρὸς Ἰωσήφ, καὶ δὲ ἐὰν εἴπῃ ὑμῖν ποιήσατε.” ⁵⁶καὶ ὁ λιμὸς ἦν ἐπὶ προσώπου πάσης τῆς γῆς· ἀνέῳξεν δὲ Ἰωσήφ πάντας τοὺς σιτοβολῶνας, καὶ ἐπώλει πᾶσι τοῖς Αἰγυπτίοις. ⁵⁷καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ χῶραι ἦλθον εἰς Αἰγυπτον ἀγοράζειν πρὸς Ἰωσήφ· ἐπεκράτησεν γὰρ ὁ λιμὸς ἐν πάσῃ τῇ γῇ.

¹Ιδὼν δὲ Ἰακὼβ ὅτι ἐστὶν πρᾶσις ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ εἶπεν τοῖς γιοῖς αὐτοῦ “Ἴνα τί ῥάθυμεῖτε; ²ἰδού ἀκήκοα ὅτι ἐστὶν σῖτος ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ· κατάβητε ἐκεῖ καὶ πρίασθε ἡμῖν μικρὰ βρώματα, ἵνα ζῷμεν καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνωμεν.” ³κατέβησαν δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ Ἰωσήφ οἱ δέκα πρίασθαι σῖτον ἐξ Αἰγύπτου· ⁴τὸν δὲ Βενιαμεὶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰωσήφ οὐκ ἀπέστειλεν μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν αὐτὸν· εἶπεν γάρ “Μή ποτε συμβῇ αὐτῷ ^{τοτε} μαλακίᾳ.” ⁵ἦλθον δὲ οἱ γιοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἀγόραζεν μετὰ τῶν ^{τότε} ἐρχο-

52. Ἐφράιμ: explained differently in the Hebrew, ‘for God hath made me fruitful.’ Jos. Ant. II 6 § 1 has another interpretation — ὃ δὲ νεώτερος Ἐφράئιμ: ἀποδιόντες δὲ τοῦτο σημαίνει, διὰ τὸ ἀποδοθῆναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ τῶν προγόνων.

55. ἐπείνασεν: § 25.—ἐκέραξεν: reduplicated 1st aorist. § 20.

56. ἐπὶ προσώπου: a Hebraism.—σιτοβολῶνας: *granaries*. From *σῖτος* and *βόλλω*. Only here in LXX.

1. πρᾶσις: *a market*, Latin *anona*. In the Hebrew the word is

the same as that which in the next verse is translated *σῖτος*. — ἴνα τί: sometimes written as one word *īnatī*. This way of expressing ‘why’ is common in Biblical Greek (*e.g.* Gen. 44⁷, 47¹⁵: Ex. 54, 15, 22: Mt. 27⁴⁶: Acts 7²⁸), from which it is imitated by St. Augustine in the Latin formula *ut quid* (*e.g.* C.D. IV 18). It is not unknown to classical writers. Plat. *Apol.* 26 C *ἴνα τί ταῦτα λέγεις*; *Symp.* 205 A.

4. μαλακίᾳ: *cp. v. 38 μαλακισθῆναι*, 44²⁹ for the meaning of ‘harm.’

μένων· ἦν γὰρ ὁ λιμὸς ἐκ γῆ Χανάαν. ⁶ Ἰωσὴφ δὲ ἦν ἀρχῶν τῆς γῆς, οὗτος ἐπώλει παντὶ τῷ καθέ τῆς γῆς· ἐλθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ Ἰωσὴφ προδέσκυνται αὐτῷ ἐπὶ προσώπου ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. ⁷ ἴδων δὲ Ἰωσὴφ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐπέγνω, καὶ ἡλλοτριοῦτο ἀπ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς σκληρό, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Πόθεν ἥκατε;” οἱ δὲ εἶπαν “Ἐκ γῆς Χανάαν, ἀγοράσαι βρώματα.” ⁸ ἐπέγνω δὲ Ἰωσὴφ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, αὐτοὶ δὲ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν. ⁹ καὶ ἐμνήσθη Ἰωσὴφ τῶν ἐνυπνίων ὃν ἴδειν αὐτός. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Κατάσκοποί ἔστε, κατανοήσαι τὰ ἵχνη τῆς χώρας ἥκατε.” ¹⁰ οἱ δὲ εἶπαν “Οὐχί, κύριε· οἱ παιδές σου ἥλθομεν πριάσασθαι βρώματα· ¹¹ πάντες ἐσμὲν υἱοὶ ἑνὸς ἀνθρώπου, εἰρηνικοί ἐσμεν· οὐκ εἰσὶν οἱ παιδές σου κατάσκοποι.” ¹² εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς “Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ τὰ ἵχνη τῆς γῆς ἥλθατε ἴδειν.” ¹³ οἱ δὲ εἶπαν “Δώδεκά ἐσμεν οἱ παιδές σου ἀδελφοὶ ἐν γῇ Χανάαν· καὶ ἴδού ὁ νεώτερος μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν σῆμερον, ὃ δὲ ἐτερος οὐχ ὑπάρχει.” ¹⁴ εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἰωσὴφ “Τοῦτο ἔστιν ὁ εἰρηκα νῦν, λέγων ὅτι κατάσκοποί ἔστε. ¹⁵ ἐν τούτῳ φανεῖσθε· νὴ τὴν ὑγίαν Φαραὼ, οὐ μὴ ἔξελθητε ἐντεῦθεν ἐὰν μὴ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν ὁ νεώτερος ἔλθῃ ὥδε. ¹⁶ ἀποστείλατε ἐξ ὑμῶν ἕνα, καὶ λάβετε τὸν ἀδελφὸν ὑμῶν· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἀπάχθητε ἔως τοῦ φανερὰ γενέσθαι τὰ ρήματα ὑμῶν, εἰ ἀληθεύετε ἢ οὐ· εἰ δὲ μή, νὴ τὴν ὑγίαν Φαραὼ, εἰ μὴν κατάσκοποί ἔστε.” ¹⁷ καὶ

7. **ἥκατε:** perfect of **ἥκω**, used only in the plural. § 26.—**ἀγοράσαι βρώματα:** § 77.

9. **τὰ ἵχνη:** R.V. ‘the nakedness.’

11. **εἰρηνικοί:** R.V. ‘true men.’

12. **ἥλθατε:** § 18.

13. **νὴ τὴν ὑγίαν:** so in v. 16. **νὴ** occurs nowhere else in the LXX. **ὑγίεια** commonly appears in

late Greek as **ὑγιεία**, here as **ὑγία**. § 10.

16. **ἀπάχθητε:** *be ye sent to prison.*

1st aorist imperfect passive. 39²² n.—**ἢ οὐ:** in the second alternative of a dependent disjunctive question either **οὐ** or **μή** may be used. *Cp. Plat. Rep. 451 D καὶ σκοπῶμεν, εἰ ἡμῖν πρέπει ἢ οὐ* with 339 A. **εἰ δὲ ἀληθὲς ἢ μή,** *πειράσομαι μαθεῖν.*—**εἰ μήν:** *verily = ἢ μήν.* § 103.

Genesis XLII 27

ἔθετο αὐτοὺς ἐν φυλάκῃ ἡμέρας τρεῖς · ¹⁸ εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ “Τοῦτο πῶιήσατε, καὶ ζήσεσθε· τὸν θεὸν γὰρ ἔγω φοβοῦμαι. ¹⁹ εἰ εἰρηνικοί ἐστε, ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν εἴς κατασχεθῆτω ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· αὐτοὶ δὲ βαδίσατε καὶ ἀπαγάγετε τὸν ἀγορασμὸν τῆς σιτοδοσίας ὑμῶν, ²⁰ καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν ὑμῶν τὸν νεώτερον καταγάγετε πρὸς μέ, καὶ πιστευθήσονται τὰ ρήματα ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μή, ἀποθανεῖσθε.” ἐποίησαν δὲ οὗτως. ²¹ καὶ εἶπεν ἔκαστος πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ “Ναί, ἐν ἀμαρτίᾳ γάρ ἐσμεν περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ ἡμῶν, ὅτι ὑπερίδομεν τὴν θλίψιν τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ ὅτε κατεδέετο ἡμῶν καὶ οὐκ εἰσηκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ· ἐνεκεν τούτου ἐπῆλθεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς· ἡ θλίψις αὕτη.” ²² ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Πουβὴν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Οὐκ ἐλάλησα ὑμῶν λέγων ‘Μὴ ἀδικήσητε τὸ παιδάριον’; καὶ οὐκ εἰσηκούσατέ μου· καὶ ἴδού τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐκζητεῖται.” ²³ αὐτοὶ δὲ οὐκ ἤδεισαν ὅτι ἀκούει Ἰωσῆφ, ὃ γὰρ ἐρμηνευτὴς ἀνὰ μέσον αὐτῶν ἦν. ²⁴ ἀποστραφεὶς δὲ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἔκλαυσεν Ἰωσῆφ. καὶ πάλιν προσῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔλαβεν τὸν Συμεὼν ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν ἐναντίον αὐτῶν. ²⁵ ἐνετείλατο δὲ Ἰωσῆφ ἐμπλῆσαι τὰ ἄγγια αὐτῶν σίτου, καὶ ἀποδοῦναι τὸ ἀργύριον ἐκάστου εἰς τὸν σάκκον αὐτοῦ, καὶ δοῦναι αὐτοῖς ἐπισιτισμὸν εἰς τὴν ὁδὸν. καὶ ἐγενήθη αὐτοῖς οὕτως. ²⁶ καὶ ἐπιθέντες τὸν σῖτον ἐπὶ τοὺς ὄνοις αὐτῶν ἀπῆλθον ἐκεῖθεν. ²⁷ λύσας δὲ εἴς τὸν μάρσιππον αὐτοῦ, δοῦναι χορτάσματα τοῖς ὄνοις αὐτοῦ οὐ

19. ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν εἰς: the genitive is shown by the Hebrew to be possessive, not partitive — *one of your brethren*, not *one of you brothers*. — τὸν ἀγορασμὸν τῆς σιτοδοσίας ὑμῶν: *the corn you have purchased*. *Σιτοδοσία* is properly ‘a gratuitous distribution of corn.’ *Cp. frumentatio*, Suet. Aug. 40, 42.

20. πιστευθήσονται τὰ ρήματα ὑμῶν: *cp. 41³⁵ ἀπονται*. — ἐποίησαν δὲ

οὕτως: these words are also in the Hebrew, but they seem to be misplaced in this context.

22. Πουβὴν: 37²².

23. ἀνὰ μέσον: common in LXX, e.g. Gen. 49¹⁴: Nb. 26⁵⁶, 30¹⁷. Cp. i Cor. 6⁵.

25. ἄγγια: = ἀγγεῖα. § 37.

27. εἰς: § 2. — μάρσιππον: Hebrew *saq* whence, through the Greek

κατέλυσαν, ἵδεν τὸν δεσμὸν τοῦ ἀργυρίου αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦν ἐπάνω τοῦ στόματος τοῦ μαρσίππου.²⁸ καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ “Ἄπεδόθη μοι τὸ ἀργύριον, καὶ ἵδοὺ τοῦτο ἐν τῷ μαρσίππῳ μου.” καὶ ἔξεστη ἡ καρδία αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐταράχθησαν πρὸς ἄλλήλους λέγοντες “Τί τοῦτο ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν;”²⁹ ἥλθον δὲ πρὸς Ἰακὼβ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν εἰς γῆν Χανάαν, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα τὰ συμβεβηκότα αὐτοῖς λέγοντες³⁰ “Δελάληκεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ κύριος τῆς γῆς πρὸς ἡμᾶς σκληρά, καὶ ἔθετο ἡμᾶς ἐν φυλακῇ ὡς κατασκοπεύοντας τὴν γῆν.³¹ εἴπαμεν δὲ αὐτῷ ‘Είρημικοί ἐσμεν, οὐκ ἐσμὲν κατάσκοποι·³² δώδεκα ἀδελφοί ἐσμεν, νίοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν· ὁ εἰς οὐχ ὑπάρχει, ὁ δὲ μικρότερος μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν σήμερον εἰς γῆν Χανάαν.’³³ εἶπεν δὲ ἡμῶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ κύριος τῆς γῆς ‘Ἐν τούτῳ γνωσόμεθα ὅτι εἰρηνικοί ἐστε· ἀδελφὸν ἔνα ἀφετε ὅδε μετ’ ἔμοιν, τὸν δὲ ἀγορασμὸν τῆς σιτοδοσίας ὑμῶν λαβόντες ἀπέλθατε·³⁴ καὶ ἀγάγετε πρὸς μὲ τὸν ἀδελφὸν ὑμῶν τὸν νεώτερον, καὶ γνώσομαι ὅτι οὐ κατάσκοποί ἐστε, ἀλλ’ ὅτι εἰρηνικοί ἐστε· καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν ὑμῶν ἀποδώσω ὑμῶν, καὶ τῇ γῇ ἐμπορεύεσθε.’”³⁵ ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ κατακε-

and Latin, our ‘sack.’ Here the bag containing the asses’ provender. In Xen. *Anab.* iv 3 § 11 it is used of a clothes-bag, and spelt μάρσιπος. The word has a diminutive, which occurs in the forms μαρσίπιον, μαρσίππιον (Sir. 18³³), μαρσίπειον, and μαρσίπιον; Latin *marsupium*, whence ‘marsupial’ of an animal with a pouch. — τὸν δεσμὸν τοῦ ἀργυρίου αὐτοῦ: *the tying up of his money*, i.e. *his money tied up*. See the plural of this expression in v. 35. In classical Greek δεσμὸς often means ‘imprisonment,’ e.g. Plat. *Rep.* 378 D, *Symp.* 195 C, whereas δεσμά means ‘chains,’ e.g. Plat. *Euthph.* 9 A, Acts

20²³, Luc. *Prom.* 1. The use of δεσμὸς in v. 35 is in accordance with the implied principle that, when δεσμὸς is an abstract noun, its plural is δεσμοὶ. In Jdg. 15¹⁴ however we have δεσμοὶ = δεσμός: — ἐπάνω τοῦ στόματος: a pleonasm for *at the mouth of*.

32. μικρότερος: = νεώτερος in v. 13. — εἰς γῆν Χανάαν: § 90.

33. ἀπέλθατε: § 18.

34. τῇ γῇ ἐμπορεύεσθε: imperative.

35. κατακενοῦν: this word occurs again in the LXX in ii K. 18⁹; otherwise it does not appear to be known.

Genesis XLIII 5

νοῦν αὐτοὺς τοὺς σάκκους αὐτῶν, καὶ ἦν ἐκάστου ὁ δεσμὸς τοῦ ἀργυρίου ἐν τῷ σάκκῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἵδον τοὺς δεσμοὺς τοῦ ἀργυρίου αὐτῶν αὐτοὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ³⁶ εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἰακὼβ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτῶν “Ἐμὲ ἡτεκνώσατε· Ἰωσὴφ οὐκ ἔστιν, Συμεὼν οὐκ ἔστιν, καὶ τὸν Βενιαμεὶν λήμψεσθε· ἐπ’ ἐμὲ ἐγένετο πάντα τὰῦτα.” ³⁷ εἶπεν δὲ Ὁρούβην τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ λέγων “Τοὺς δύο νιούς μου ἀπόκτεινον, ἐὰν μὴ ἀγάγω αὐτὸν πρὸς σέ· δὸς αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν χειρά μου, καγὼ ἀνάξω αὐτὸν πρὸς σέ.” ³⁸ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν “Οὐ καταβήσεται ὁ νιός μου μεθ’ ὑμῶν, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ ἀπέθανεν, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος καταλέειππαι· καὶ συμβήσεται αὐτὸν μαλακισθῆναι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἢ ἀν πορεύεσθε, καὶ κατάξετε μου τὸ γῆρας μετὰ λύπης εἰς ἄδου.”

¹Ο δὲ λιμὸς ἐνίσχυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ²ἐγένετο δὲ ἥνικα συνετέλεσαν καταφαγεῖν τὸν σῖτον ὃν ἤνεγκαν ἐξ Αἰγύπτου, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ πατὴρ αὐτῶν “Πάλιν πορευθέντες πράσθε ἡμῖν μικρὰ βρώματα.” ³εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ Ἰουδαῖον λέγων “Διαμαρτυρίᾳ διαμεμαρτύρηται ἡμῖν ὁ ἄνθρωπος λέγων ‘Οὐκ ὄψεσθε τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ἐὰν μὴ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν ὁ νεώτερος καταβῇ πρὸς μέ.’” ⁴εὶ μὲν οὖν ἀποστέλλεις τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν μεθ’ ἡμῶν, καταβησόμεθα καὶ ἀγοράσωμέν σοι βρώματα. ⁵εὶ δὲ μὴ ἀποστέλλεις τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν μεθ’ ἡμῶν, οὐ πορευσόμεθα· ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος εἶπεν ἡμῖν λέγων ‘Οὐκ ὄψεσθε μου τὸ πρόσωπον ἐὰν μὴ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν ὁ νεώτερος

— σάκκους: the Hebrew word is the same for which μάρσιππος was used in v. 27.

36. ἡτεκνώσατε: *cp. 43¹⁴: i K. 15³³*
καθότι ἡτέκνωσεν γυναῖκας ἡ φομφαλα σου, οὕτως ἀτεκνωθῆσεται ἐκ γυναικῶν ἡ μήτηρ σου. — λήμψεσθε: § 37. — ἐπ’ ἐμὲ ἐγένετο: have come upon me.

38. μαλακισθῆναι: 4 ii.

3. Διαμαρτυρίᾳ διαμεμαρτύρηται: cognate dative § 61.

4. καταβησόμεθα καὶ ἀγοράσωμεν: this combination of the future with the aorist subjunctive recurs in Ex. 8⁸. It is more intelligible when the sentence is interrogative, as in Gen. 44¹⁶.

μεθ' ὑμῶν ἦ.'”⁶ εἶπεν δὲ Ἰσραὴλ “Τί ἐκακοποιήσατέ μοι, ἀναγγείλαντες τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ εἰ ἔστιν ὑμῖν ἀδελφός;” οἱ δὲ εἶπαν “Ἐρωτῶν ἐπηρώτησεν ἡμᾶς ὁ ἀνθρωπὸς καὶ τὴν γενεὰν ἡμῶν, λέγων ‘Εἰ ἔτι ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ζῇ; εἰ ἔστιν ὑμῖν ἀδελφός;’ καὶ ἀπηγγείλαμεν αὐτῷ κατὰ τὴν ἐπερώτησιν αὐτοῦ.. μὴ ἥδειμεν εἰ ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν ‘Ἄγάγετε τὸν ἀδελφὸν ὑμῶν’;”⁸ εἶπεν δὲ Ἰούδας πρὸς Ἰσραὴλ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ “Ἀπόστειλον τὸ παιδάριον μετ' ἐμοῦ, καὶ ἀναστάντες πορευσόμεθα, ἵνα ζῶμεν καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς καὶ σὺ καὶ ἡ ἀποσκευὴ ἡμῶν.⁹ ἔγὼ δὲ ἐκδέχομαι αὐτόν, ἐκ χειρὸς μου ζήτησον αὐτόν· ἐὰν μὴ ἀγάγω αὐτὸν πρὸς σὲ καὶ στήσω αὐτὸν ἐναντίον σου, ἡμαρτηκὼς ἔσομαι πρὸς σὲ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας.¹⁰ εἰ μὴ γὰρ ἐβραδύναμεν, ἥδη ἀν ὑπεστρέψαμεν δίς.”¹¹ εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἰσραὴλ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτῶν “Εἰ οὕτως ἔστώ, τοῦτο ποιήσατε· λάβετε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν τῆς γῆς ἐν τοῖς ἀγγίοις ὑμῶν, καὶ καταγάγετε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ δῶρα τῆς βιτίνης καὶ τοῦ μέλιτος, θυμίαμα καὶ στακτὴν καὶ τερέμινθον καὶ κάρυα.¹² καὶ

6. Τί ἐκακοποιήσατέ κτλ.: *Why did ye do me so ill a turn as to . . . ?*

7. ἐπηρώτησεν ἡμᾶς: *asked about us.* The construction is good Greek. Cp. Hdt. vii 100 — παρέπλεε παρὰ τὰς πρώρας τῶν νεῶν, ἐπειρωτών τε ἐκάστας δύοις καὶ τὸν πεζὸν καὶ ἀπογραφόμενος. — εἰ ἔτι: § 100.

8. ἀποσκευή: the Hebrew word here used is translated ‘little ones’ in Gen. 34²⁹, 43⁸, 46⁵: Ex. 10^{10, 24}, 12⁸⁷: Nb. 16²⁷, 31⁹, 32^{16, 17, 24, 26}: Dt. 20¹⁴. ‘Αποσκευή is a word of vague meaning, something like our ‘gear’ or ‘belongings,’ or the Latin *impeditamenta*. See Ex. 10¹⁰ n., and cp. i Chr. 5²¹: ii Mac. 12²¹.

9. ἐκδέχομαι: the Hebrew word which is here represented by ἐκδέχομαι is formed from the same Semitic root as ἀρραβών, ‘pledge,’ which was borrowed

by the Greeks from Semitic traders. Perhaps ἐκδέχομαι αὐτόν may be rendered ‘I undertake him.’ — ἡμαρτηκὼς ἔσομαι: literally *I shall be having sinned.* Analytic form of future perfect. § 72.

11. βιτίνης: 37²⁵ n. Josephus (*Ant.* II 6 § 5) has here τὸ τε τῆς βαλάνου μύρον καὶ στάκτην, τερέβινθὸν τε καὶ μέλι. — θυμίαμα: instead of continuing the partitive genitive the construction reverts to an accusative after καταγάγετε. — στακτὴν: 37²⁵ n. — τερέμινθον: τέρμινθος, τερέμινθος, τερέβινθος (Is. 1³⁹, 61⁸) are different forms of the name of the tree which is known in botany as *pistacia terebinthus*. τέρμινθος does not occur in Swete’s text, in which τερέμινθος is the prevailing form. Pistachio-nuts are here

Genesis XLIII 18

τὸ ἀργύριον δισσὸν λάβετε ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν ὑμῶν· τὸ ἀργύριον τὸ ἀποστραφὲν ἐν τοῖς μαρσίπποις ὑμῶν ἀποστρέψατε μεθ' ὑμῶν· μή ποτε ἀγνόημά ἔστιν. ¹³ καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν ὑμῶν λάβετε, καὶ ἀναστάντες κατάβητε πρὸς τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ¹⁴ δὲ θεός μου δῷ μὲν ύμῖν χάριν ἐναντίον τοῦ ἄνθρωπου, καὶ ἀποστείλαι τὸν ἀδελφὸν ὑμῶν τὸν ἔνα καὶ τὸν Βενιαμείν· ἔγώ μὲν γὰρ καθὰ ἡτέκνωμαι, ἡτέκνωμαι.” ¹⁵ Λαβόντες δὲ οἱ ἄνδρες τὰ δῶρα ταῦτα καὶ τὸ ἀργύριον διπλοῦν ἔλαβον ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν, καὶ τὸν Βενιαμείν· καὶ ἀναστάντες κατέβησαν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἔστησαν ἐναντίον Ἰωσῆφ. ¹⁶ ἴδεν δὲ Ἰωσῆφ αὐτοὺς καὶ τὸν Βενιαμείν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν ὁμομήτριον, καὶ ἐνετείλατο τῷ ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς ἄνθρωπους εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν “Καὶ σφάξον θύματα καὶ ἐτοίμασον· μετ’ ἐμοῦ γὰρ φάγονται οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἄρτους τὴν μεσημβρίαν.” ¹⁷ ἐποίησεν δὲ ὁ ἄνθρωπος καθὰ ἐπεν ¹⁸ Ἰωσῆφ, καὶ εἰσήγαγεν τοὺς ἄνθρωπους εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Ἰωσῆφ. ¹⁹ ἴδοντες δὲ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ὅτι εἰσηνέχθησαν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ἰωσῆφ ἐπαν “Διὰ τὸ ἀργύριον τὸ ἀποστραφὲν ἐν τοῖς μαρσίπποις ὑμῶν τὴν ἀρχὴν ὑμεῖς εἰσαγόμεθα, τοῦ συκο-

meant by *τερέμινθος*. — **κάρυα**: a general name for nuts. Here rendered ‘almonds’ in the R.V., as in Nb. 17⁸.

12. δισσόν: *δισσός* and *τρισσός* are good Greek for ‘double,’ ‘treble.’ This series of multiplicatives never got any further. For *δισσός* cp. 45²². It occurs eight times in the LXX. — **ἀποστρέψατε**: bring back. Unclassical. Cp. v. 21, 44⁸: Ex. 10⁸. Often intransitive *go back*, as in Ex. 13¹⁷. — **μή ποτε . . . ἔστιν**: *μή ποτε* = *happily*. The expression perhaps originated in an ellipse of some word like *θρα*. Cp. Jdg. 3²⁴: iii K. 18²⁷. This is more evident when the verb is in the subjunctive,

as in Ex. 13¹⁷ *μή ποτε μεταμελήσῃ τῷ λαῷ*.

14. διφη: § 30. — **τὸν ἔνα**: we should say ‘your other brother,’ and so does the Hebrew. The Greek reading may be due merely to a confusion between two letters in the Hebrew. The reference is to Simeon 42²⁴. — **ἔγώ μέν**: the *μέν* here serves merely to emphasise the *ἔγώ* or else contrasts it with the *ὑμῶν* which has gone before, inverting the usual order. § 39.

16. ὁμομήτριον: Gen. 46¹⁹. — **τὴν μεσημβρίαν**: § 55.

18. τοῦ συκοφαντῆσαι . . . τοῦ λαβεῖν: § 59.

φαντῆσαι ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπιθέσθαι ἡμῶν, τοῦ λαβεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς παῖδας καὶ τοὺς ὄνους ἡμῶν.”¹⁹ προσελθόντες δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἄνθρωπον τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ οἴκου Ἰωσὴφ ἐλάλησαν αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ πυλῶνι τοῦ οἴκου²⁰ λέγοντες “Δεόμεθα, κύριε· κατέβημεν τὴν ἀρχὴν πρίασθαι βρώματα·²¹ καὶ ἐγένετο ἡνίκα ἥλθομεν εἰς τὸ καταλῦσαι καὶ ἡνοίξαμεν τοὺς μαρσίππους ἡμῶν, καὶ τόδε τὸ ἀργύριον ἔκάστου ἐν τῷ μαρσίππῳ αὐτοῦ. τὸ ἀργύριον ἡμῶν ἐν σταθμῷ ἀπεστρέψαμεν νῦν ἐν τοῖς μαρσίπποις ἡμῶν,²² καὶ ἀργύριον ἔτερον ἡνέγκαμεν μεθ’ ἑαυτῶν ἀγοράσαι βρώματα· οὐκ οἶδαμεν τίς ἐνέβαλεν τὸ ἀργύριον εἰς τοὺς μαρσίππους ἡμῶν.”²³ εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄνθρωπος “Ιλεως ὑμῖν, μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ὁ θεὸς ὑμῶν καὶ ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν ἔδωκεν ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν τοῖς μαρσίπποις ὑμῶν· τὸ δὲ ἀργύριον ὑμῶν εὐδοκιμοῦν ἀπέχω.” καὶ ἐξήγαγεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς Συμεὼν,²⁴ καὶ ἦνεγκεν ὑδωρ νύφαι τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἦνεγκεν χορτάσματα τοῖς ὄνοις αὐτῶν.²⁵ ἡτοίμασαν δὲ τὰ δῶρα ἕως τοῦ ἐλθεῖν Ἰωσὴφ μεσημβρίᾳ· ἤκουσαν γὰρ ὅτι ἐκεῖ μέλλει ἀριστᾶν. ²⁶ εἰσῆλθεν δὲ Ἰωσὴφ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ τὰ δῶρα ἃ εἶχον ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οἴκον, καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ ἐπὶ πρόσωπον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.²⁷ ἡρώτησεν δὲ αὐτούς “Πῶς ἔχετε;” καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Εἰ ὑγιαίνει ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ πρεσβύτερος ὃν

20. κατέβημεν: for καταβάντες κατέβημεν, the Hebrew idiom being for once neglected where it seems to have no particular force.

21. εἰς τὸ καταλῦσαι: the Hebrew word rendered ‘lodging-place’ in the R.V. seems to have been understood by the Greek translator of the process of putting up for the night. Josephus (*Ant.* II 6 § 6) has here *κατ’ οἴκον*. — καὶ τόδε: this second *kai* marks the

apodosis. § 40.—ἐν σταθμῷ: *in full weight.*

23. “Ιλεως ὑμῖν: sc. εἶη ὁ Θεός. Cp. i Chr. 11¹⁹ Ιλεώς μοι ὁ θεὸς τοῦ ποιῆσαι τὸ ἥμα τοῦτο: Mt. 16²². R.V. ‘Peace be to you.’ The Hebrew word here used is connected with the Arabic *salaam*. — εὐδοκιμοῦν ἀπέχω: *I have to my full satisfaction.* Cp. Mt. 6² ἀπέχοντι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. The Hebrew is simply ‘Your money came to me.’

Genesis XLIII 34

εἴπατε; ἔτι ζῆ;” ²⁸οἱ δὲ εἶπαν “Τυγιαίνει ὁ παῖς σου ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν, ἔτι ζῆ.” καὶ εἶπεν “Εὐλογητὸς ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος τῷ θεῷ.” καὶ κύψαντες προσεκύνησαν. ²⁹ἀναβλέψας δὲ τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς Ἰωσήφ ἵδει Βενιαμεὶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν ὅμομήτριον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν ὁ νεώτερος, ὃν εἴπατε πρὸς μὲν ἀγαγέν;” καὶ εἶπεν “Ο θεὸς ἐλεήσαι σε, τέκνουν.” ³⁰ἐταράχθη δὲ Ἰωσήφ· συνεστρέφετο γάρ τὰ ἔντερα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐζήτει κλαῦσαι· εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὸ ταμίειον ἐκλαυσεν ἐκεῖ. ³¹καὶ νιψάμενος τὸ πρόσωπον ἐξελθὼν ἐνεκρατεύσατο, καὶ εἶπεν “Παράθετε ἄρτους.” ³²καὶ παρέθηκαν αὐτῷ μόνῳ, καὶ αὐτοῖς καθ' ἔαντούς, καὶ τοῖς Αἴγυπτίοις τοῖς συνδειπνοῦσιν μετ' αὐτοῦ καθ' ἔαντούς· οὐ γάρ ἐδύναντο οἱ Αἴγυπτοι συνεσθίειν μετὰ τῶν Ἐβραίων ἄρτους, βδέλυγμα γάρ ἐστιν τοῖς Αἴγυπτίοις πᾶς ποιμῆν προβάτων. ³³ἐκάθισαν δὲ ἐναντίον αὐτοῦ, ὁ πρωτότοκος κατὰ τὰ πρεσβεῖα αὐτοῦ καὶ ὁ νεώτερος κατὰ τὴν νεότητα αὐτοῦ· ἐξίσταντο δὲ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἕκαστος πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ. ³⁴ἡραν δὲ μερίδα παρ' αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς· ἐμεγαλύνθη δὲ ἡ μερὶς Βενιαμεὶν παρὰ τὰς μερίδας πάντων πενταπλασίως πρὸς τὰς ἐκείνων. ἐπιον δὲ καὶ ἐμεθύσθησαν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

28. ὁ παῖς σου: *thy servant.* See 40²⁰ n.—**καὶ εἶπεν . . . τῷ θεῷ:** not in the Hebrew.

29. εἴπατε: *ye promised.*

30. συνεστρέφετο κτλ.: = ‘his heart yearned over his brother.’—**ταμείον:** *cp. Mt. 6⁶* for this use of *ταμεῖον* as a private chamber. § 10.

31. ἐνεκράτεύσατο: *he controlled himself.*

32. βδέλυγμα . . . πᾶς ποιμῆν προβάτων: *cp. 46³⁴.* Nothing further is known on this subject.

33. ἐξίσταντο: the word which commonly expresses the feeling of surprise is here used for the expression of that feeling.—**ἕκαστος πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ:** *each to his brother = to one another.* The Hebrew is ‘each to his neighbour.’

34. ἡραν: *sc. οἱ παῖδες.* — **ἐμεγαλύνθη . . . παρά:** 37³ n. The general statement ‘was larger than’ is further specified by *πενταπλασίως πρὸς τὰς ἐκείνων.* For another illustration of the principle of helping one ‘as you love

¹Καὶ ἐνετείλατο Ἰωσὴφ τῷ ὄντι ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ λέγων
“Πλήσατε τοὺς μαρσίππους τῶν ἀνθρώπων βρωμάτων ὅσα
ἔὰν δύνωνται ἀραι, καὶ ἐμβάλατε ἑκάστου τὸ ἀργύριον ἐπὶ τοῦ
στόματος τοῦ μαρσίππου αὐτοῦ· ²καὶ τὸ κόνδυνον τὸ ἀργυ-
ροῦν ἐμβάλατε εἰς τὸν μάρσιππον τοῦ νεωτέρου, καὶ τὴν
τιμὴν τοῦ σίτου αὐτοῦ.” ἐγενήθη δὲ κατὰ τὸ ρῆμα Ἰωσὴφ
καθὼς εἶπεν. ³τὸ πρωὶ διέφανσεν καὶ οἱ ἀνθρωποι ἀπε-
στάλησαν, αὐτοὶ καὶ οἱ ὄντοι αὐτῶν. ⁴Ἐξελθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν
τὴν πόλιν οὐκ ἀπέσχον μακράν, καὶ Ἰωσὴφ εἶπεν τῷ ἐπὶ τῆς
οἰκίας αὐτοῦ λέγων “Αναστὰς ἐπιδίωξον δπίσω τῶν ἀνθρώ-
πων καὶ καταλήμψῃ αὐτούς, καὶ ἔρεις αὐτοῖς ‘Τί ὅτι ἀνταπε-
δώκατέ μοι πονηρὰ ἀντὶ καλῶν; ἵνα τί ἐκλέψατέ μον τὸ
κόνδυνον τὸ ἀργυροῦν; ⁵οὐ τοῦτο ἔστιν ἐν φῷ πίνει ὁ κύριος
μου; αὐτὸς δὲ οἰωνισμῷ οἰωνίζεται ἐν αὐτῷ· πονηρὰ συντε-
τέλεσθε ἡ πεποιήκατε.’” ⁶εὑρὼν δὲ αὐτὸὺς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς κατὰ
τὰ ρήματα ταῦτα. ⁷οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ “Ινα τί λαλεῖ ὁ κύριος

him' see Xen. *Cyrop.* I 3 § 6, where Astyages 'helps Cyrus so largely to meat that the boy has to distribute it among the servants. Josephus (*Ant.* II 6 § 6) softens down *πενταπλασίως* into *διπλασίωσι* *μοίραις*. The importance here assigned to Benjamin has been used as an argument that this legend took shape in the time of Saul, who belonged to that tribe.

1. ὅσα ἤν: § 105. — ἐμβάλατε: imperative from aorist *ἐνέβαλα*. § 18.

2. κόνδυνος: *drinking-cup*. Outside this chapter the word occurs in the LXX only in Is. 51^{17, 22}. A plural *κόνδυνα* is used in a letter of Alexander the Great to the satraps of Asia quoted by Athen. 784 a. Hence it has been inferred that the word is Persian.

Josephus (*Ant.* II 6 § 7) has here *σκύφος*.

3. τὸ πρωὶ διέφανσεν: *τὸ πρωὶ* is adverbial (40⁶n.) and *διέφανσεν* intransitive.

4. ἐξελθόντων . . . ἀπέσχον: § 58.
— καὶ Ἰωσὴφ: in such paratactical constructions *καὶ* may be rendered in English by 'when.' This use of *καὶ* is found in classical authors, e.g. Plat. *Euthd.* 273 A, 277 B. *Cp. Verg. Aen.*: *nec longum tempus et ingens exiit ad cælum ramis felicibus arbos.*

— ὅπίσω τῶν ἀνθρώπων: unclassical substitute for *μετὰ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους*. § 97.
— καταλήμψῃ . . . ἔρεις: jussive futures. § 74.

5. οἰωνισμῷ οἰωνίζεται: cognate dative. *Cp.* 15. § 61.

Genesis XLIV 18

κατὰ τὰ ρῆματα ταῦτα; μὴ γένοιτο τοῖς παισῶν σου ποιῆσαι τὸ ρῆμα τοῦτο. ⁸εἰ τὸ μὲν ἀργύριον ὃ εὑραμεν ἐν τοῖς μαρσίπποις ἡμῶν ἀπεστρέψαμεν πρὸς σὲ ἐκ γῆς Χανάαν, πῶς ἀν κλέψαιμεν ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ κυρίου σου ἀργύριον ἡ χρυσίον; ⁹παρ' ᾧ ἀν εὑρεθῆ τὸ κόνδυν τῶν παιδῶν σου, ἀποθησκέτω· καὶ ἡμεῖς δὲ ἐσόμεθα παιδες τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.” ¹⁰ὅ δὲ εἶπεν “Καὶ νῦν ὡς λέγετε, οὕτως ἔσται· ὃ ἀνθρωπος παρ' ᾧ ἀν εὑρεθῆ τὸ κόνδυν, αὐτὸς ἔσται μου παῖς, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐσεσθε καθαροί.” ¹¹καὶ ἐσπευσαν καὶ καθεῖλαν ἔκαστος τὸν μάρσιππον αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἦνοιξεν ἔκαστος τὸν μάρσιππον αὐτοῦ. ¹²ἡρεύνα δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ πρεσβυτέρου ἀρξάμενος ἔως ἥλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν νεώτερον, καὶ εὗρεν τὸ κόνδυν ἐν τῷ μάρσιππῳ τῷ Βενιαμείν. ¹³καὶ διέρρηξαν τὰ ἴμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἔκαστος τὸν μάρσιππον αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν ὄνον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν. ¹⁴εἰσῆλθεν δὲ Ἰούδας καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ πρὸς Ἰωσήφ, ἔτι αὐτοῦ ὅντος ἐκεῖνος· καὶ ἐπεστον ἐναντίον αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. ¹⁵εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἰωσήφ “Τί τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο ἐποιήσατε; οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι οἰωνισμῷ οἰωνιεῖται ἀνθρωπος οὗτος ἐγώ;” ¹⁶εἶπεν δὲ Ἰούδας “Τί ἀντεροῦμεν τῷ κυρίῳ ἡ τί λαλήσωμεν ἡ τί δικαιωθῶμεν; ὃ δὲ θεδες εὗρεν τὴν ἀδικίαν τῶν παιδῶν σου· ἵδον ἐσμεν οἰκέται τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν, καὶ ἡμεῖς καὶ παρ' ᾧ εὑρέθη τὸ κόνδυν.” ¹⁷εἶπεν δὲ Ἰωσήφ “Μή μοι γένοιτο ποιῆσαι τὸ ρῆμα τοῦτο· ὃ ἀνθρωπος παρ' ᾧ εὑρέθη τὸ κόνδυν, αὐτὸς ἔσται μου παῖς· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἀνάβητε μετὰ σωτηρίας πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν.” ¹⁸Ἐγγίσας δὲ αὐτῷ Ἰούδας εἶπεν “Δέομαι, κύριε·

7. τὸ ρῆμα τοῦτο: cp. 17. See 39⁹ n.

8. εὑραμεν: § 18. — ἀργύριον ἡ χρυσίον: for the concurrence of the two diminutives cp. Ar. Eq. 472:
καὶ ταῦτα μ' οὔτ' ἀργύριον οὔτε χρυσίον
διδοὺς ἀναπελεῖσις.

11. καθεῖλαν: § 18.

13. ἐπέστρεψαν: *returned*. The intransitive use of this verb is very common in the LXX. Cp. Mt. 12⁴ ἐπιστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκον μου.

16. ἀντεροῦμεν, λαλήσωμεν: 43⁴ n.

λαλησάτω ὁ παῖς σου ρῆμα ἐναυτίον σου, καὶ μὴ θυμωθῆς τῷ παιδί σου, διτὶ σὺ εἰ μετὰ Φαραώ. ¹⁹κύριε, σὺ ἡρώτησας τοὺς παιδάς σου λέγων ‘Εἰ ἔχετε πατέρα ἢ ἀδελφόν;’ ²⁰καὶ εἴπαμεν τῷ κυρίῳ “Ἐστιν ἡμῖν πατὴρ πρεσβύτερος, καὶ παιδίον νεώτερον γήρως αὐτῷ, καὶ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ ἀπέθανεν, αὐτὸς δὲ μόνος ὑπελείφθη τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ, ὁ δὲ πατὴρ αὐτὸν ἥγαπησεν.” ²¹εἶπας δὲ τοῖς παισίν σου ὅτι ‘Καταγάγετε αὐτὸν πρὸς μέ, καὶ ἐπιμελοῦμαι αὐτοῦ.’ ²²καὶ εἴπαμεν τῷ κυρίῳ “Οὐδὲν δυνήσεται τὸ παιδίον καταλιπεῖν τὸν πατέρα· ἐὰν δὲ καταλείπῃ τὸν πατέρα, ἀποθανεῖται.” ²³σὺ δὲ εἶπας τοῖς παισίν σου ‘Ἐὰν μὴ καταβῇ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν ὁ νεώτερος μεθ’ ὑμῶν, οὐ προσθήσεσθε ἔτι ἵδεν τὸ πρόσωπόν μου.’ ²⁴ἐγένετο δὲ ἡμίκα ἀνέβημεν πρὸς τὸν παῖδά σου πατέρα δὲ ἡμῶν, ἀπηγγείλαμεν αὐτῷ τὰ ρήματα τοῦ κυρίου. ²⁵εἶπεν δὲ ἡμῖν ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν ‘Βαδίσατε πάλιν, ἀγοράσατε ἡμῖν μικρὰ βρώματα.’ ²⁶ἡμεῖς δὲ εἴπαμεν ‘Οὐδὲν δυνησόμεθα καταβῆναι· ἀλλ’ εἰ μὲν ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἡμῶν ὁ νεώτερος καταβαίνει μεθ’ ἡμῶν, καταβησόμεθα· οὐ γάρ δυνησόμεθα ἵδεν τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ τοῦ νεωτέρου μὴ ὄντος μεθ’ ἡμῶν.’ ²⁷εἶπεν δὲ ὁ παῖς σου ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ‘Τμεῖς γινώσκετε ὅτι δύο ἔτεκέν μοι ἡ γυνή· ²⁸καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ εἷς ἀπὸ ἐμοῦ, καὶ εἴπατε “Θηριόβρωτος γέγονεν,” καὶ οὐκ ἴδον αὐτὸν ἔτι. ²⁹ἐὰν οὖν λάβητε καὶ τοῦτον ἐκ προσώπου μου καὶ συμβῇ αὐτῷ μαλακία ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ κατάξετε μου τὸ γῆρας μετὰ λύπης εἰς ἄδον.’ ³⁰νῦν οὖν ἐὰν εἰσπορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν παῖδά σου πατέρα δὲ ἡμῶν, καὶ τὸ παιδάριον μὴ ἢ μεθ’ ἡμῶν, ἡ δὲ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκκρέμαται ἐκ τῆς τούτου ψυχῆς.

18. μετὰ Φαραώ : μετά here means on a level with.

21. ὅτι : 37^{ss} n.

23. προσθήσεσθε ἔτι ἵδεν : § 113.

29. μαλακία : 42⁴ n. — καὶ κατά-

ξετε: the καὶ introduces the apodosis. § 40.

30. ἐὰν εἰσπορεύομαι: § 104. — ἡ δὲ ψυχὴ κτλ.: this clause is thrown in parenthetically as a reason for the

Genesis XLV 7

⁸¹ καὶ ἔσται ἐν τῷ ἵδεω αὐτὸν μὴ ὃν τὸ παιδάριον μεθ' ἡμῶν, τελευτήσει, καὶ κατάξουσιν οἱ παιδές σου τὸ γῆρας τοῦ παιδός σου πατρὸς δὲ ἡμῶν μετ' ὁδύνης εἰς ἄδουν. ⁸² ὁ γὰρ παῖς σου ἐκδέδεκται τὸ παιδίον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς λέγων ‘Ἐὰν μὴ ἀγάγω αὐτὸν πρὸς σὲ καὶ στήσω αὐτὸν ἐναιτίον σου, ἥμαρτηκὼς ἔσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας.’ ⁸³ οὖν οὖν παραμενῶ σοι παῖς ἀντὶ τοῦ παιδίου, οἰκέτης τοῦ κυρίου· τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἀναβήτω μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. ⁸⁴ πῶς γὰρ ἀναβήσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, τοῦ παιδίου μὴ ὄντος μεθ' ἡμῶν; ἵνα μὴ ἴδω τὰ κακὰ ἂν εὑρήσει τὸν πατέρα μου.’

¹ Καὶ οὐκ ἡδύνατο Ἰωσὴφ ἀνέχεσθαι πάντων τῶν παρεστηκότων αὐτῷ, ἀλλ’ εἶπεν “Ἐξαποστείλατε πάντας ἀπ’ ἐμοῦ.” καὶ οὐ παριστήκει οὐδεὶς ἔτι τῷ Ἰωσὴφ ἡνίκα ἀνεγνωρίζετο Ἰωσὴφ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ. ² καὶ ἀφῆκεν φωνὴν μετὰ κλαυθμοῦ· ἥκουσαν δὲ πάντες οἱ Αἴγυπτοι, καὶ ἀκουστὸν ἐγένετο εἰς τὸν οἶκον Φαραώ. ³ εἶπεν δὲ Ἰωσὴφ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ “Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰωσὴφ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ἀπέδοσθε εἰς Αἴγυπτον· ἔτι ὁ πατήρ μου ζῇ;” καὶ οὐκ ἐδύναντο οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἀποκριθῆναι αὐτῷ· ἐταράχθησαν γάρ. ⁴ καὶ εἶπεν “Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰωσὴφ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ἀπέδοσθε εἰς Αἴγυπτον. ⁵ οὖν οὖν μὴ λυπεῖσθε, μηδὲ σκληρὸν ὑμᾶν φανήτω ὅτι ἀπέδοσθέ με ὁ δεῖ. εἰς γὰρ ζωὴν ἀπέστειλέν με ὁ θεὸς ἐμπροσθεν ὑμῶν. ⁶ τοῦτο γὰρ δεύτερον ἔτος λιμὸς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἔτι λοιπὰ πέντε ἔτη ἐν οἷς οὐκ ἔσται ἀροτρίασις οὐδὲ ἄμητος· ⁷ ἀπέστειλεν γάρ με ὁ θεὸς ἐμπροσθεν ὑμῶν,

apodosis, which begins at καὶ ἔσται in v. 31.

32. ἐκδέδεκται: 43⁹ n.

34. εὑρήσει: shall find, i.e. come upon.

1. ἀνέχεσθαι: endure. R.V. ‘restrain himself before.’ — παριστήκει: = παρειστῆκει. § 37.

2. ἀκουστὸν ἐγένετο: a substitute for ἡκούσθη — it was heard. § 72.

6. ἀροτρίασις: ploughing. Only here in LXX. From the simple verb ἀρω is formed ἀροτρον denoting the instrument; from ἀροτρον again is formed a verb ἀροτριάω (Jdg. 14¹⁸), and from this we have the abstract noun ἀροτρίασις.

ὑπολείπεσθαι ὑμῶν κατάλειμμα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ἐκθρέψαι
 ὑμῶν κατάλειψιν μεγάλην. ⁸ οὐν οὐχ ὑμεῖς με ἀπεστάλ-
 κατε ὅδε, ἀλλ' ἦ ὁ θεός· καὶ ἐποίησέν με ὡς πατέρα Φαραὼ
 καὶ κύριον παντὸς τοῦ οἴκου αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀρχοντα πάσης γῆς
 Αἰγύπτου. ⁹ σπεύσαντες οὖν ἀνάβητε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου
 καὶ εἴπατε αὐτῷ ‘Τάδε λέγει ὁ νίος σου Ἰωσήφ’ [“]Ἐποίησέν με
 ὁ θεός κύριον πάσης γῆς Αἰγύπτου· κατάβηθι οὖν πρὸς μέ,
 καὶ μὴ μείνῃς. ¹⁰ καὶ κατοικήσεις ἐν γῇ Γέσεμ Ἀραβίᾳς, καὶ
 ἔσῃ ἔγγυς μου σὺ καὶ οἱ νιοὶ σου καὶ οἱ νιοὶ τῶν νιῶν σου,
 τὰ πρόβατά σου καὶ αἱ βόες σου καὶ δσα σοὶ ἔκει. ¹¹ καὶ
 ἐκθρέψω σε ἔκει, ἵτι γὰρ πέντε ἔτη λιμός· ἵνα μὴ ἐκτριβῆς
 σὺ καὶ οἱ νιοὶ σου καὶ πάντα τὰ ὑπάρχοντά σου.” ¹² οἶδον
 οἱ ὄφθαλμοὶ ὑμῶν βλέπουσιν καὶ οἱ ὄφθαλμοὶ Βενιαμεὶν τοῦ
 ἀδελφοῦ μου ὅτι τὸ στόμα μου τὸ λαλοῦν πρὸς ὑμᾶς.
¹³ ἀπαγγείλατε οὖν τῷ πατρί μου πᾶσαν τὴν δόξαν μου τὴν
 ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ καὶ δσα ἰδετε, καὶ ταχύναντες καταγάγετε τὸν
 πατέρα μου ὅδε.” ¹⁴ καὶ ἐπιπεσῶν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον Βενια-
 μεὶν τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτῷ, καὶ Βενιαμεὶν
 ἔκλαυσεν ἐπὶ τῷ τραχήλῳ αὐτοῦ. ¹⁵ καὶ καταφιλήσας πάν-
 τας τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα
 ἔλαλησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν. ¹⁶ Καὶ διε-

7. καὶ ἐκθρέψαι κτλ.: *and to rear up from you a great leaving (= posterity).* Κατάλειψις seems to be used for variety in the same sense as κατά-
 λειμμα.

8. ἀλλ' ἦ ὁ θεός : § 108.— ως πατέρα Φαραὼ : the same expression is used in the Egyptian tales of a trusted officer.

10. Γέσεμ Ἀραβίᾳς : *Goshen in Arabia.* Ἀραβίᾳς is an addition of the LXX, which causes a verbal contradiction between this passage and 47²⁷; but ‘Arabia’ is here supposed to be

the name of a ‘nome’ in Egypt. Goshen seems to have been the district watered by the Sweet Water Canal, lying to the east of the Delta, and bounded on the east by the Arabian Desert.— δσα σοὶ ἔκει : ἔκει must be taken with ἔσῃ ἔγγυς μου at the beginning of the verse. There is another reading ἔστι, which is more probable, as there is nothing corresponding to ἔκει in the Hebrew.

14. ἐπιπεσῶν . . . ἐπέπεσεν : intensive participle. § 81.

Genesis XLV 23

βοήθη ἡ φωνὴ εἰς τὸν οἶκον Φαραὼ λέγοντες “”Ηκασιν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ Ἰωσῆφ·” ἔχάρη δὲ Φαραὼ καὶ ἡ θεραπεία αὐτοῦ.
¹⁷ εἶπεν δὲ Φαραὼ πρὸς Ἰωσῆφ “Εἰπὸν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς σου ‘Τοῦτο ποιήσατε· γεμίσατε τὰ πόρια ὑμῶν καὶ ἀπέλθατε εἰς γῆν Χανάαν,¹⁸ καὶ παραλαβόντες τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν καὶ τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν ἥκετε πρὸς μέ· καὶ δώσω ὑμῖν πάντων τῶν ἀγαθῶν Αἰγύπτου, καὶ φάγεσθε τὸν μυελὸν τῆς γῆς.¹⁹ σὺ δὲ ἔντειλαι ταῦτα, λαβέν αὐτοῖς ‘ἀμάξας ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου τοῖς παιδίοις ὑμῶν καὶ ταῖς γυναιξίν, καὶ ἀναλαβόντες τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν παραγίνεσθε·²⁰ καὶ μὴ φείσησθε τοῖς ὁφθαλμοῖς ὑμῶν τῶν σκευῶν, τὰ γὰρ πάντα ἀγαθὰ Αἰγύπτου ὑμῶν ἔσται.’”²¹ ἐποίησαν δὲ οὗτως οἱ νιὸι Ἰσραὴλ· ἔδωκεν δὲ Ἰωσῆφ αὐτοῖς ἀμάξας κατὰ τὰ εἰρημένα ὑπὸ Φαραὼ τοῦ βασιλέως, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐπιστισμὸν εἰς τὴν ὁδόν·²² καὶ πᾶσιν ἔδωκεν διστάς στολάς, καὶ τῷ Βενιαμεὶν ἔδωκεν τριακοσίους χρυσοῦς καὶ πέντε ἀλλασσούσας στολάς·²³ καὶ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπέστειλεν κατὰ τὰ αὐτά, καὶ δέκα ὅνους αἴροντας ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἀγαθῶν Αἰγύπτου, καὶ δέκα ἡμιό-

16. λέγοντες: we may say that this participle agrees with the vague plural implied in διεβοήθη ἡ φωνῇ. § 112.
—“Ηκασιν: 42⁷ n. — ἡ θεραπεία αὐτοῦ: = his court.

17. πόρια: = πορεῖα, *means of transport.* § 37. Here, no doubt, camels and asses. The Hebrew word means ‘cattle.’

18. ἥκετε: imperative of ἤκω.

19. σὺ δὲ ἔντειλαι κτλ.: and do thou give this command, that they should take to them waggons from the land of Egypt for your children and women, and take ye your father and come. There is a sudden change of construction from the oblique to the direct oration. To substitute λάβετε ἑαυτοῖς for λαβεῖν αὐτοῖς makes the Greek run

smoothly enough, but there is perhaps something amiss with the Hebrew at the beginning of the verse.

20. καὶ μὴ φείσησθε κτλ.: and spare not your goods with your eyes, i.e. regard not the loss of them, a common Hebrew phrase. — τὰ . . . πάντα ἀγαθά: the whole goods. § 63.

22. διστάς: 43¹² n. — τριακοσίους χρυσοῦς: sc. στατῆρας. The Hebrew is ‘three hundred (shekels) of silver.’ Cp. 37²⁸ n. — ἀλλασσούσας στολάς: changes of raiment. Cp. Jdg. 14¹⁸ τριάκοντα ἀλλασσομένας στολάς ἰματιών.

23. αἴροντας, αἴροντας: the common meaning of αἴρειν in the LXX is ‘to carry.’ Cp. 46⁵: i K. 16²¹, 17⁷. — ἡμιόνους: Hebrew, ‘she-asses.’

Genesis XLV 24-28

νους αἴρουσας ἄρτους τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδόν. ²⁴ ἐξαπέστειλεν δὲ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν· καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Μὴ ὄργιζεσθε ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.” ²⁵ καὶ ἀνέβησαν ἐξ Αἰγύπτου, καὶ ἥλθον εἰς γῆν Χανάαν πρὸς Ἰακὼβ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν, ²⁶ καὶ ἀνήγγειλαν αὐτῷ λέγοντες ὅτι “Οὐ νίος σου Ἰωσὴφ ζῇ, καὶ οὗτος ἄρχει πάσης τῆς γῆς Αἰγύπτου.” καὶ ἐξέστη ἡ διάνοια Ἰακώβ, οὐ γὰρ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτοῖς. ²⁷ ἐλάλησαν δὲ αὐτῷ πάντα τὰ ρῆθεντα ὑπὸ Ἰωσῆφ, ὅσα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ἴδων δὲ τὰς ἀμάξας ἃς ἀπέστειλεν Ἰωσὴφ ὥστε ἀναλαβεῖν αὐτόν, ἀνεξωπύρησεν τὸ πνεῦμα Ἰακὼβ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν. ²⁸ εἶπεν δὲ Ἰσραὴλ “Μέγα μοί ἐστω εἰ ἔτι ὁ νίος μου Ἰωσὴφ ζῇ· πορευεῖς δόψομαι αὐτὸν πρὸ τοῦ ἀποθανεῖν με.”

24. Μὴ ὄργιζεσθε: the Greek translators are at one with the English here: but a reminder not to quarrel is hardly in keeping with the magnanimity hitherto displayed by Joseph. The Hebrew word is wider than the Greek,

and covers any form of mental disturbance. Perhaps Joseph is merely wishing his brothers a safe and comfortable journey.

27. ἀνεξωπύρησεν: here intransitive; revived.

INTRODUCTION TO THE STORY OF THE EXODUS

If the story of Joseph may be viewed as a novel, the story of the Exodus belongs rather to the romance of history. Both narratives indeed have their national side. For the story of Joseph accounts for the Israelites coming into Egypt, while that of the Exodus accounts for their going out of it. And both also have their personal side. For the story of the Exodus begins with the birth and upbringing of Moses and in its initial stages pursues merely his individual adventures. On the picturesqueness of the whole tale it is needless to dilate. Like Ulysses in beggar's rags, its majesty shines even through the garb of a literal translation into Alexandrian Greek. Subsequent Jewish imagination has enriched the life of Moses with additional details tending to the glorification of the national hero. Thus Josephus (*Ant.* II 9 § 2) introduces a story similar to that of the Magi and Herod in the First Gospel — how one of the sacred scribes of the Egyptians had prophesied to Pharaoh that a child was about to be born among the Hebrews who should humble the pride of Egypt, and how Pharaoh in consequence issued the edict that all male children should be put to death. But Moses, as Livy would say, was 'due to the Fates,' and, though set adrift on the Nile in his paper-boat, even as Romulus and Remus in their 'floating hull'¹ on the Tiber floods, he could not perish: for he carried with him the destinies, not so much of a nation as of a religion. Help came to him in the form, not of a she-wolf and of a shepherd, but of the princess of the land and the daughter of the oppressor of his people. By her he was educated to become the saviour of his race.

The name of Pharaoh's daughter, according to Josephus, was Thermuthis. Her first care was to provide a nurse for the child, and she tried with him one Egyptian woman after another, but he rejected the alien milk. Then Miriam, who was standing by, as

¹ *Liv.* I 1 § 6 fluitantem alveum, quo expositi erant pueri.

though a disinterested spectator, made the happy suggestion that the child might perhaps not refuse the breasts of one of his countrywomen, and was accordingly allowed to fetch his mother.

Thermuthis was rewarded for her womanly compassion by the extraordinary beauty and intelligence developed in the child as he grew. People would turn round on the road and even leave their work to look at him. His stature too at the age of three was remarkable. Of all this we know nothing from the Old Testament beyond the hint in Exodus 2², that Moses was a goodly child. But the New Testament tells us that he was ‘divinely fair,’ adding that he ‘was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians’ and that ‘he was mighty in his words and works’ (Acts 7^{20, 22}).

One day Thermuthis in the pride of her heart presented the child to her father, and even asked that he might be appointed heir to the throne. Pharaoh, willing to gratify her, took the infant in his arms and placed the royal crown upon his head, with the result that it was dashed to the ground and trampled under foot by the babe. Then the sacred scribe, horror-stricken at the sight, exclaimed that this was the very child against whom he had already warned the king and insisted that he should be got rid of. But Pharaoh’s daughter hurried the boy out of the royal presence, so that he lived to be the hope of the Hebrews.

That Moses when grown up should have commenced his career by manslaughter and have fled in fear of Pharaoh’s vengeance was more than Josephus could bring himself to relate to a Gentile audience. So he quietly suppresses this part of the narrative and substitutes an account more gratifying to Jewish feeling.

Egypt was being overrun by an invasion of Ethiopians and was in danger of utter destruction, when the Egyptians in their distress asked advice from God. They were told to call in the aid of ‘the Hebrew.’ Thereupon Pharaoh asked Thermuthis to let her son act as general. This she did after extracting an oath from the king that he would do no harm to the youth. Moses accordingly assumed the command and at once exhibited his superior intelligence. Had he taken his troops up the river, the enemy would have had notice of his approach; so he marched them overland through a country infested by dangerous reptiles and by those flying serpents, which we know from Herodotus also (II 75, 76) to have been among the

marvels of Egypt. Their wings, he says, were like those of bats. Moses however had provided himself with hutches full of ibises, which he opened on reaching the dangerous part of his route; and these pioneers easily cleared a way for his army. Then, falling suddenly upon the Ethiopians, he cooped them up into the royal city of Saba, which Cambyses afterwards called Meroe, after the name of his sister. Built on an island, this city was impregnable owing to its fortifications and dams. But what the war-god could not do was accomplished by the love-goddess. Tharbis, the daughter of the king of the Ethiopians, played the part of Tarpeia.¹ Smitten with passion for the beautiful and brave youth who was attacking her country, she sent secret emissaries to arrange for the betrayal of the city, if only he would promise to marry her. This Moses consented to do and, after destroying the Ethiopians, returned in triumph to Egypt, only however to find that his life was in danger owing to the envy aroused by his success. That was why he had to fly from Egypt, not because, as in the Bible story, his spirit had been roused to wrath at the sight of the oppression of his countrymen.

Josephus however does not fail to record the gallantry with which Moses rescued the distressed maidens at the well, and how he was in consequence rewarded by the priest of Midian with the hand of one of his daughters.

It will now be instructive to take a glance at the history of Moses as presented from an alien, though not hostile, source. Artapanus, whose name suggests a Persian origin, though his ideas are Greek, was used by Alexander Polyhistor, a contemporary of Sulla, as one of his authorities on the history of the Jews. According to this author, Merrhis, the daughter of King Palmanothes, being wedded by her father to Chenephres, king of the part of Egypt above Memphis (for at that time there were several kingdoms in Egypt), but having no children by him, adopted as her son a Jewish infant, to whom she gave the name Moÿsos. This was he, who, when he grew to man's estate, was known to the Greeks as Musæus, the teacher of Orpheus, while among the Egyptians themselves he was called Hermes, because he taught the priests the sacred writing. He was the author of many inventions both for the benefit of Egypt and for

¹ Is the resemblance of name more than accidental?

the behoof of mankind, and it was he who sanctified cats and dogs and ibises. He was animated by a single-hearted desire to secure Chenephres on his throne, which was then exposed to mob-violence. Nevertheless his adoptive father looked upon him with suspicion and availed himself of an Ethiopic invasion as a seemly pretext for getting rid of him. He therefore put Moÿsos at the head of a rustic army of some 100,000 of his countrymen, acting apparently on the Roman principle with regard to the Jews that, if they perished, it was *vile damnum*. Moÿsos however and his followers carried on the war successfully for ten years, during which they had time to build the city of Hermopolis, where they consecrated the ibis; and Moÿsos himself so won the esteem even of his enemies, the Ethiopians, that they adopted from him the practice of circumcision. When the war at last came to a close, Moÿsos received but a cold welcome from Chenephres. His troops were partly despatched to the Egyptian frontier to keep guard and partly employed in replacing a brick temple in Diospolis by one of stone. As for Moÿsos himself, Chenephres charged one Chanethoth with the task of getting rid of him. To this end, when Merrhis died, Chanethoth was sent along with Moÿsos to bury her beyond the borders of Egypt. Being warned however of the plot against his life, Moÿsos contrived to bury Merrhis safely in an island-city, to which he gave the name of Meroe. Then by the advice of his brother Aaron he fled to Arabia, managing on the way to kill Chanethoth, who had laid an ambush against him. In Arabia he married the daughter of Raguel, the king of those parts. His father-in-law wished to march against Egypt and secure the crown for his daughter and her husband: but Moÿsos dissuaded him from this purpose out of regard for his countrymen, who were in Pharaoh's power.

Shortly after this King Chenephres died of elephantiasis, being the first to be smitten with this disease, which was a judgement upon him owing to his having compelled the Jews to distinguish themselves by wearing muslin instead of woollen garments. Moÿsos prayed to God that the oppression of his people might cease, whereupon a mysterious fire was seen burning from the ground, though there was no bush or timber of any sort in the place. Fleeing at first in alarm, Moÿsos was arrested by a divine voice which bade him march against Egypt and conduct his people to their ancient father-

land. Encouraged hereby Moÿsos resolved to fulfil the divine command. First however he went to Egypt to see his brother Aaron, whereupon the new king of Egypt asked him his business and, on receiving the reply that the Lord of the World had sent him to release the Jews, promptly put him into prison. But at night all the doors of the prison-house opened of their own accord; some of the guards died, others were overmastered by sleep, while the weapons of all were broken. Then Moÿsos went forth to the palace, where he found the gates open and the guards disabled, so that he could go in and waken the king, who asked him the name of the God on whose service he came. Into the ear of the still jeering monarch Moÿsos whispered the awful syllables, on hearing which the king fell speechless to the ground, and so remained until Moÿsos himself recalled him to life. So powerful was this name that a priest, who spoke slightly of a tablet on which Moÿsos had written it, died immediately of convulsions. In spite of his recent experience the king still asked for a sign. Then Moÿsos flung down his rod, which turned into a serpent, and, as all shrank back from the hissing reptile, he took hold of it by the tail, when it again became a rod. Next he smote the Nile with his rod, whereupon it turned all colours¹ and overflowed the whole of Egypt. Then, as it went down, its waters stank, the fishes died, and the people were perishing of thirst, when the king promised to let the Israelites go in a month, if Moÿsos would restore the river to its natural condition. Moÿsos, agreeing, struck the water with his rod and all was well. Then the king summoned the priests from beyond Memphis, threatening them with death and their temples with destruction, if they could not muster magic enough to cope with Moÿsos. Under this stimulus the priests succeeded in producing a serpent and changing the colour of the river, which so elated the king that he redoubled his oppression of the Jews. Then followed plague on plague. A blow of Moÿsos' rod upon the earth brought forth winged creatures that hurt the Egyptians, so that their bodies were a mass of ulcers; then came frogs, locusts, and sand-flies. As the king had not yet learnt wisdom, Moÿsos brought on hail and earthquakes during the night, so that those who escaped the earthquakes perished by the hail, while those who avoided the hail were destroyed by the earth-

¹ Reading conjecturally πολύχρονν for πολύχονν.

quakes. At that time all the houses and most of the temples collapsed. This last lesson was effectual. The king let the people go; and they, having borrowed cups and raiment and all kinds of treasure, crossed the rivers on the side towards Arabia and came in three days to the Red Sea. There, so said the people of Memphis, Moÿsos, being acquainted with the country, waited for the ebb-tide and brought the multitude across on dry land. But the Heliopolitans add to the story that the king with a great force, accompanied by the sacred animals, came in pursuit of the Israelites, because they were carrying away the property of the Egyptians. Then a divine voice told Moÿsos to strike the sea with his rod, which being done, the floods parted, and the force went over on dry land. The Egyptians, having plunged in after it, were met by a flashing fire in front, while behind them the sea closed over their road, so that they all perished. The Jews, thus miraculously released from danger, spent thirty years in the wilderness, during which they were fed on a kind of meal resembling millet and in colour as white as snow, which God rained on them from heaven.

Artapanus adds a description of Moÿsos as being tall and of a ruddy hue, with long grey hair and a dignified appearance. The above exploits, he adds, were accomplished by Moÿsos when he was about eighty-nine years old.

The preceding narrative, which has been preserved by Eusebius (*Preparatio Evangelica* IX. 27), is interesting both in its resemblance to and its difference from the Bible story. It seems hardly to have received as much attention as it deserves. Among other things it shows that Josephus' story of the war between Moses and the Ethiopians was at all events not invented by himself. The Heliopolitan tradition too about the destruction of Pharaoh's host is in accordance with Manetho's statement that Moses was a priest of Heliopolis. This brings us from Jewish or neutral sources to the representations of declared enemies.

Manetho, the historian of Egypt, gives the current tradition of the Egyptians with regard to the Exodus as follows.

An Egyptian king, named Amenophis, was desirous of seeing the Gods, as his predecessor Orus had done. So he consulted with a prophet who was a namesake of his own, Amenophis, the son of

Papis,¹ and was told that he would be able to see the Gods, if he cleared the land of lepers and other polluted persons. The king went gladly about the task and had soon a collection of 80,000 physically undesirable individuals, whom he sent to work in the quarries to the east of the Nile. Unfortunately there were among them some learned priests who suffered from leprosy. The prophet hereupon feared the vengeance of the Gods upon himself and the king: but, not daring to tell the king so by word of mouth, he wrote a prophecy that the polluted ones would get help from somewhere and be masters of Egypt for thirteen years; which done, he put an end to himself, leaving the king in great despondency. After some time the king, in answer to a petition from the polluted ones, granted them the city of Avaris, which had been left empty by the Shepherds, who had been driven out of Egypt more than five centuries before. Here they established themselves under the leadership of Osarsiph, a priest of Heliopolis, who now changed his name to Moses, and taught them to contravene the religion of Egypt, to sacrifice sacred animals, and forswear communion with strangers. This Moses sent an embassy to the Shepherds, who, after being driven out of Egypt, had established themselves in Jerusalem, promising to restore to them their ancestral city of Avaris and help them in regaining possession of Egypt. Two hundred thousand of them came at his summons, and Amenophis, fearing to fight against God, took refuge in Ethiopia, whose king was friendly to him, where he stayed during the thirteen years of his predestined banishment; after which he and his son Sethon or Ramesses, now grown to manhood, returned and expelled the invaders and the polluted ones, who are described as having used the images of the Gods for fuel to roast the sacred animals, which they compelled the priests and prophets to slaughter. This last touch is so like what the Jews would have been glad to do, that, if not true, it is well invented. (Josephus *Against Apion* I 26-31.)

Manetho was a writer of great authority who lived under the first Ptolemy. A later writer of Egyptian history, Chæremon, who lived in the early years of the Christian era, tells the tale somewhat differently. King Amenophis was frightened by the appearance of

¹ On the Egyptian monuments there is mention of a king Amen-hetep III, and of a priest of the same name, the son of Hæp. Budge, Vol. IV, p. 110.

Isis to him in a dream, and a sacred scribe Phritiphantes told him that, if he purged Egypt of polluted persons, he would no longer be liable to perturbation. Accordingly he expelled no less than a quarter of a million of people. These, under the leadership of Moses and Joseph, whose names in Egyptian were Tisithen and Peteseph, came to Pelusium, where they met a body of 380,000, who had been left there for some unexplained reason by Amenophis. Making common cause with one another, the two hosts invaded Egypt. Amenophis fled to Ethiopia in such a hurry that he left his wife behind him. She gave birth in a cave to a son named Ramesses,¹ who, when grown up, chased ‘the Jews’ into Syria and restored his father Amenophis.

Another Greek author, named Lysimachus, departs more widely from Manetho. He puts the date much earlier under a king named Bocchoris. The land at that time was suffering from sterility, and the king, on consulting the oracle of Ammon, was told that he must clear the country of the impure and impious beggars known as the people of the Jews, who clustered round the temples seeking food; those that suffered from leprosy and scab were to be drowned and the rest to be driven into the desert; then, when the temples had been purified, the land would bring forth its fruits. The command of the oracle was obeyed. The leprous and scabby mendicants had sheets of lead attached to them and were consigned to the depths of the sea; the rest were left to perish in the desert. To them, thus abandoned by gods and men, one Moses offered the following advice — to march straight on at all hazards till they came to an inhabited country, to show no kindness to any man, nor give good advice to others, but only bad, and to overthrow the temples and altars of the gods wherever they came across them. Adhering faithfully to these principles the refuse of Egypt established themselves in Palestine, where they called their city Ἱερόσυλα (*Sacrilege*), but afterwards changed it into Ἱεροσόλυμα. (Josephus *Against Apion* I § 34, p. 466.) Josephus, who had the advantage of having learnt another language than his own, is easily able to dispose of this piece of popular etymology, as well as of another for which Apion is responsible, namely, that the Egyptian exiles, having reached Judaea in six days,

¹ The Tauchnitz text has here (*Against Apion* I 32) Μεσσήνη, but, as the son has already been called Ramesses, the error is obvious.

were laid up with buboes on the seventh, whence it was called the sabbath, because *sabbo* was the Egyptian for a bubo. (Josephus *Against Apion* II § 2, p. 470.)

The account of the Exodus given by Tacitus is an echo of the hatred of the Alexandrian Greek for the Jew. Lysimachus is the author whom the Roman historian is following, as will be plain to the student who compares V 3 and 4 of the *Histories* with the account from Lysimachus above given. Tacitus adds that the way in which Moses discovered water for his thirsty host was by following a herd of wild asses.

Justinus, or rather the Augustan writer Trogus Pompeius, whom he is epitomising, is not quite so one-sided. He shows an acquaintance with the story of Joseph and with the tradition of the beauty of Moses, whom he represents as the son of Joseph. But he agrees with the Egyptian version in saying that, when those who were suffering from scab and tetter were expelled from Egypt in compliance with an oracle, Moses was expelled with them and became their leader. He adds that Moses stole the sacred things of the Egyptians and that the Egyptians, who endeavoured to recover them by arms, were forced back by storms. The geography of this author however is perplexing. Moses, he says, after seven days' march without food through the desert, having reached Damascena, the home of his fathers, where Abrahames and Israhel had been kings, occupied Mount Sina, and there dedicated the Sabbath as a fast for all time. The exclusive habits of the Jews he explains as due to their having been originally shunned as plague-stricken (XXXVI 2).

The merely literary point of view from which we are treating the Septuagint relieves us from any obligation to speculate on the amount of historic truth underlying the story of the Exodus. We could wish that it exempted us also from the task of examining the internal consistency of the tale. But a few words must be said on this subject before we close.

To begin with, how could two midwives (Ex. 1st) suffice for a population in which the males alone numbered over half a million (Ex. 12th: Jos. *Ant.* II 9 § 3)?

Again, where did the Israelites live? Was it apart in Goshen? Or mixed up with their oppressors in Egypt? The narrative, as we have it, sometimes puts the matter one way and sometimes

another. Ex. 8²² and 9²⁶, for instance, tell us that in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, there were no flies and no hail; but on the other hand the marking of the houses of the Israelites with blood (Ex. 12^{22, 23}) and their borrowing jewels of their neighbours (Ex. 12²⁵) implies that they were living in the midst of the Egyptians.

Thirdly, how is it that after Moses has solemnly told Pharaoh 'I will see thy face again no more' (10²⁹), he does see him again in the next chapter (11⁸)?

These and the like difficulties seem to find their easiest solution in the assumption of a mixture of sources. The theory is that E represents the Israelites as a comparatively small body of people living in Egypt itself, while J represents them as very numerous and dwelling apart in Goshen. The account of the institution of the Passover is referred to the priestly document P.

The supernatural elements in the Story of the Exodus centre round the rod of Moses. We are reminded of this magic rod, which earth and sea obey, when we read in the Egyptian tale of 'The Taking of Joppa' of 'the great cane of King Men-kheper-ra . . . to whom Amen his father gives power and strength.' Just as the New Testament knows more about the childhood of Moses than the Old, so it knows more about Pharaoh's sorcerers. We learn from ii Tim. 3⁸ that their names were Jannes and Jambres. This information is confirmed by a Neo-Platonist philosopher named Numenius, who is supposed to have lived in the age of the Antonines. He says that these were the names of the sacred scribes who were put forward by the Egyptian people to oppose Musæus, the leader of the Jews, 'a man who was most powerful in prayer to God,' and that they were able to dispel some of the most grievous of the calamities which he was bringing upon Egypt (Eus. *Pr. Ev.* IX 8). The name of one of these sorcerers was known to the Pagan world still earlier: for Pliny the elder speaks of a school of magic many thousands of years after Zoroaster, which depended on Moses and Jannes and Lotapes and the Jews.¹

Josephus tells the story of the passage of the Red Sea, but hardly

¹ *Est et alia magices factio a Mose et Janne et Lotape ac Iudeis pendens, sed multis millibus annorum post Zoroastrem.* Plin. *N.H.* XXX 11, Detlefsen.

expects it to be believed by his Pagan readers. He cites the account, agreed upon, he assures us, by all the historians of Alexander, of how the Pamphylian Sea made way for the march of that monarch, when it was the will of God that he should destroy the Empire of Persia. It is worth noticing in this connexion that the Euphrates is recorded to have yielded a passage on foot to the army of the younger Cyrus, when it was not the will of God that he should possess himself of the Persian throne (*Xen. Anab.* I 4 § 18).

In Roman history too there is an incident which reminds us of the passage of the Red Sea. For Livy (XXVI 47) records how the elder Africanus was enabled to take New Carthage owing to the combination of a low tide with a strong north wind, and how he encouraged his soldiers on that occasion by an appeal to their religious feelings—‘Neptune was opening a new way to the armies of the Roman people: let them follow the God! ’

II. THE STORY OF THE EXODUS

Exodus I 8

⁸ Ανέστη δὲ βασιλεὺς ἔτερος ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον, ὃς οὐκ ἤδει τὸν Ιωσήφ. ⁹ εἶπεν δὲ τῷ ἔθνει αὐτοῦ “Ιδοὺ τὸ γένος τῶν νιῶν Ἰσραὴλ μέγα πλῆθος, καὶ ἵσχυει ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς. ¹⁰ δεῦτε οὖν κατασοφισώμεθα αὐτούς, μή ποτε πληθυνθῆ, καὶ ἡνίκα ἀν συμβῇ ἡμῖν πόλεμος προστεθήσονται καὶ οὗτοι πρὸς τοὺς ὑπεναντίους, καὶ ἐκπολεμήσαντες ἡμᾶς ἔξελεύσονται ἐκ τῆς γῆς.” ¹¹ καὶ ἐπέστησεν αὐτοῖς ἐπιστάτας τῶν ἔργων, ἵνα κακώσωσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις· καὶ ὥκοδόμησαν πόλεις ὁχυρὰς τῷ Φαραὼ, τὴν τε Πειθὰ καὶ Ῥαμεσσῆ καὶ ¹² Ων, ἡ ἐστιν Ἡλίου πόλις. ¹³ καθότι δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐταπείνουν, τοσούτῳ πλείους ἐγίνοντο, καὶ ἵσχυον σφόδρα σφόδρα· καὶ ἐβδελύσσοντο οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι ἀπὸ τῶν νιῶν Ἰσραὴλ. ¹⁴ καὶ κατεδυνάστενον οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι τοὺς νιῶν Ἰσραὴλ βίᾳ, ¹⁵ καὶ κατώδυνων αὐτῶν τὴν ζωὴν ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς σκληροῖς, τῷ πηλῷ καὶ

8. βασιλεὺς ἔτερος: generally identified with Rameses II on the evidence of v. 11.

9. ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς: § 94.

10. κατασοφισώμεθα αὐτούς: *let us outwit them* (since we cannot overcome them by strength). *Cp. Judith 5¹¹, 10¹⁹: Acts 7¹⁹.* — **πληθυνθῆ:** *sc. τὸ γένος:* but in the next verb the plural subject is resumed. — **προστεθήσονται:** the indicative expresses the certainty of the consequence in the assumed case.

11. ἐπέστησεν . . . ἵνα κακώσωσιν: § 75. The verb corresponding to *ἐπέστησεν* in our Hebrew text has the plural affix; in that of the LXX we may in-

fer that it had not. — **Πειθὰ καὶ Ῥαμεσσῆ:** Pithom and Raamses. — **καὶ Ων κτλ.:** an addition of the LXX. In Gen. 41^{45, 48} we find Heliopolis already in existence. Indeed according to Budge (*History of Egypt* II 67) there is evidence that this ‘City of the Sun-God’ was in existence as early as the Vth Dynasty of Egyptian kings, i.e. about b.c. 3500.

12. σφόδρα σφόδρα: § 85 — **ἐβδελύσσοντο . . . ἕπό:** § 98.

14. κατώδυνων: imperfect of *κατόδυνων*, *to afflict grievously*. — The passive of the same verb is used in Ezk. 9⁴ and in Tobit. — **πηλῷ:** *mortar.* *Cp. Gen.*

Exodus I 20

τῇ πλινθίᾳ καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς ἐν τοῖς πεδίοις, κατὰ πάντα τὰ ἔργα ὃν κατεδουλοῦντο αὐτοὺς μετὰ βίας.

¹⁵ Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Αἰγυπτίων τὰς μαίας τῶν Ἐβραίων, τῇ μιᾷ αὐτῶν ἥ δόνομα Σεπφωρά, καὶ τὸ δόνομα τῆς δευτέρας Φουά· ¹⁶ καὶ εἶπεν “”Οταν μαιοῦσθε τὰς Ἐβραίας καὶ ὡσιν πρὸς τῷ τίκτειν, ἐὰν μὲν ἄρσεν ἥ, ἀποκτείνατε αὐτό· ἐὰν δὲ θῆλυ, περιποιεῖσθε αὐτό.”” ¹⁷ ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ αἱ μαίαι τὸν θεόν, καὶ οὐκ ἐποίησαν καθότι συνέταξεν αὐταῖς ὁ βασιλεὺς Αἰγύπτου, καὶ ἐζωογόνουν τὰ ἄρσενα. ¹⁸ ἐκάλεσεν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς Αἰγύπτου τὰς μαίας καὶ εἶπεν αὐταῖς “Τί ὅτι ἐποιήσατε τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο καὶ ἐζωογονεῖτε τὰ ἄρσενα;” ¹⁹ εἶπαν δὲ αἱ μαίαι τῷ Φαραὼ “Οὐχ ὡς γυναικες Αἰγύπτου αἱ Ἐβραῖαι, τίκτουσιν γὰρ πρὶν ἡ εἰσελθεῖν πρὸς αὐτὰς τὰς μαίας, καὶ ἔτικτον.”” ²⁰ εὖ δὲ ἐποίει ὁ θεὸς τὰς μαίας, καὶ

11³. — πλινθίᾳ : = πλινθεῖα, brick-making. § 37. — ὃν κατεδουλοῦντο : to which they enslaved.

15. μαίας : in LXX only in this chapter and in Gen. 35¹⁷, 38²⁸. It is used in Eur. *Ale.* 393 as a child's word for 'mother.' In Plat. *Theæt.* 149 A it is used as here for a midwife. Does μαῖα stand to the μη- in μητηρ as γαῖα to γῆ? — Σεπφωρά : the LXX makes the name of this midwife the same as that of the wife of Moses (2²¹), but in the Hebrew they are different. — καὶ τὸ δόνομα κτλ. : had the construction been continued regularly, this would have been καὶ τῷ δευτέρᾳ ἥ δόνομα Φουά.

16. μαιοῦσθε: § 106. — Ἐβραῖας : apparently 'Hebrews' was the name by which Jews were known to foreigners, and 'children of Israel' that by which they called themselves at home. Hence the name Hebrews

comes to the front in the account of their relations with the Egyptians. — ἐὰν μέν . . . ἐὰν δέ : § 39.

17. ἐζωογόνον : preserved alive. Cp. Jdg. 8¹⁹: i K. 2⁶ Κύριος θανατοῦ καὶ ζωογονεῖ, 27^{9, 11}: iii K. 21¹: iv K. 7⁴. So in N.T. Lk. 17³³, Acts 7¹⁹, i Tim. 6¹⁸. The word appears to be used in its natural sense of producing young alive in Lev. 11⁴⁷. Cp. the use of ζωποιεῖν in Jdg. 21¹⁴.

19. καὶ ἔτικτον : these words seem to arise out of a misapprehension of the Hebrew text, which, as we have it, runs literally thus— 'for they are lively; not yet came the midwife to them and they brought forth.' The word rendered 'they are lively' having been taken by the Greek translator as a verb (*tiktonos*), no meaning was left for the verb at the end.

20. τὰς μαίας : in Attic Greek this

ἐπλήθυνεν ὁ λαὸς καὶ ἵσχυεν σφόδρα. ²¹ ἐπειδὴ ἐφοβοῦντο
αἱ μαῖαι τὸν θεόν, ἐποίησαν ἑαυταῖς οἰκίας. ²² Συνέτα-
ξεν δὲ Φαραὼ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ λέγων “Πᾶν ἄρσεν ὃ ἔλα-
τεχθῆ τοῦς Ἐβραίοις εἰς τὸν ποταμὸν ρύψατε, καὶ πᾶν θῆλυ,
ζωγοούντε αὐτό.”

¹ Ήν δέ τις ἐκ τῆς φυλῆς Λευεὶ ὃς ἐλαβεν τῶν θυγατέρων
Λευεί. ² καὶ ἐν γαστρὶ ἐλαβεν καὶ ἐτεκεν ἄρσεν. ιδόντες
δὲ αὐτὸν ἀστεῖον ἐσκέπασαν αὐτὸν μῆνας τρεῖς. ³ ἐπεὶ δὲ
οὐκ ἤδύναντο αὐτὸν ἔτι κρύπτειν, ἐλαβεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ
θῖβιν καὶ κατέχρισεν αὐτὴν ἀσφαλτοπίσση καὶ ἐνέβαλεν τὸ
παιδίον εἰς αὐτήν, καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὴν εἰς τὸ ἔλος παρὰ τὸν
ποταμόν. ⁴ καὶ κατεσκόπευεν ἡ ἀδελφὴ αὐτοῦ μακρόθεν
μαθεῖν τί τὸ ἀποβηθσόμενον αὐτῷ. ⁵ κατέβη δὲ ἡ θυγάτηρ
Φαραὼ λούσασθαι ἐπὶ τὸν ποταμόν, καὶ αἱ ἄβραι αὐτῆς

would be *τὰς μαλὰς*. — ἐπλήθυνεν: intransitive = ἐπλήθυνεν.

21. ἐποίησαν ἑαυταῖς οἰκίας: the Hebrew is ‘He made for them houses,’ i.e. gave them descendants. Does this imply that in the time of the writer there were Jews who claimed to be descended from these two midwives? If so, the fact had been forgotten later, for Josephus (*Ant.* II 9 § 2) expressly says that the midwives were Egyptians.

2. ιδόντες, ἐσκέπασαν: Hebrew, ‘she saw, she hid.’ — **ἀστεῖον:** *a pretty child.* Cp. Acts 7²⁰: Judith 11²³. *Ἀστεῖα* εἶ σὺ ἐν τῷ εἴδει σου: Sus. O’ 7. *Ἀστεῖος* (*urbanus*) with its opposite *ἄγροικος* (*agrestis*) recalls the contempt of the town for the country. The meaning of the word was deepened by the Stoics, who used it in the same sense as Aristotle uses *σπουδαῖος*. In Jdg. 3¹⁷ *ἀστεῖος* is used where the

Hebrew has ‘fat’: Nb. 22³² οὐκ ἀστεῖα
ἡ ὅδος σου: ii Mac. 6²³ ὁ δὲ λογισμὸν
ἀστεῖον ἀναλαβών. In ii Mac. 12⁴³ we
have the adverb *ἀστεῖως*. These are all
the occurrences of the word in the LXX.

3. οὐκ ἤδύναντο: Hebrew, ‘she could not.’ — **θῖβιν:** the Hebrew word, which is here transliterated by *θῖβιν*, is the same which is used of Noah’s ark in Gen. 6¹⁴ and which is there rendered *κιβωτός*. Jos. Ant. II 9 § 4 μηχανῶνται
πλέγμα τι βύβλινον ἐμφερὲς τῇ κατασκεύῃ
κοιτέδι (made like a cradle).

4. ἡ ἀδελφή: Jos. Ant. II 9 § 4
Μαριάμη.

5. ἄβραι: *maidens.* Cp. Gen. 24⁶¹.
The word occurs also in the LXX, in Judith and Esther, and is found in the fragments of Menander. The accent is against supposing a connexion with *ἀβρᾶς*, and the word seems to be an importation into Greek perhaps

Exodus II 10

παρεπορεύοντο παρὰ τὸν ποταμόν· καὶ ἴδούσα τὴν θῖβιν ἐν τῷ ἔλει, ἀποστείλασα τὴν ἄβραν ἀνείλατο αὐτήν. Ὁ ἀνοίξασα δὲ ὁρᾷ παιδίον κλαῖον ἐν τῇ θῖβει· καὶ ἐφείσατο αὐτοῦ ἡ θυγάτηρ Φαραώ, καὶ ἔφη “Ἄπὸ τῶν παιδίων τῶν Ἐβραίων τοῦτο.” ⁷ καὶ εἶπεν ἡ ἀδελφὴ αὐτοῦ τῇ θυγατρὶ Φαραώ “Θέλεις καλέσω σοι γυναῖκα τροφεύουσαν ἐκ τῶν Ἐβραίων, καὶ θηλάσσει σοι τὸ παιδίον;” ⁸ ἡ δὲ εἶπεν ἡ θυγάτηρ Φαραώ “Πορεύον.” ἐλθοῦσα δὲ ἡ νεᾶνις ἐκάλεσεν τὴν μητέρα τοῦ παιδίου. ⁹ εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτήν ἡ θυγάτηρ Φαραώ “Διατήρησόν μοι τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο καὶ θήλασόν μοι αὐτό, ἐγὼ δὲ δώσω σοι τὸν μισθόν.” ἔλαβεν δὲ ἡ γυνὴ τὸ παιδίον καὶ ἐθήλαζεν αὐτό. ¹⁰ ἀδρυνθέντος δὲ τοῦ παιδίου, εἰσῆγαγεν αὐτὸ πρὸς τὴν θυγατέρα Φαραώ, καὶ ἐγενήθη αὐτῇ εἰς νίόν· ἐπωνόμασεν δὲ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Μωσῆν λέγουσα “Ἐκ τοῦ

from a Chaldee word meaning ‘female companion.’ The Hebrew word which *אֶבְרָא* here represents means ‘young women,’ and is supposed to have given rise to the name *Neæra*, but that which underlies *ἄβραν* at the end of the verse is different. — **ἀνείλατο** : *cp.* 10. ‘*Anairein* like *tollere* means both ‘to take up’ and ‘to destroy.’ Here it has the former and original sense.

6. ἐφείσατο αὐτοῦ: literally *spared him*. Here *pitied him*.

7. γυναικα τροφεύουσαν: *a wet-nurse*. Philo II 83, *Vit. Mos.* § 4 προφάσσει τοῦ ἐπὶ μισθῷ τροφεύειν.

8. ἡ δὲ . . . ἡ θυγάτηρ Φαραώ: the construction seems modelled on such phrases as *ἥ δ' δι' ὁ Γλαύκων*. It is not warranted by the Hebrew. — *νεᾶνις* : in classical writers mostly poetic, as Soph. *Ant.* 784.

10. ἀδρυνθέντος : *cp.* Jdg. 13²⁴. The word occurs eight times in the LXX,

always in connexion with the growth of children, except in Ps. 143¹¹, where it refers, directly at least, to plants. On the construction see § 58. — **ἐγενήθη αὐτῇ εἰς νίόν** : Hebraism, § 90. — **Μωσῆν λέγουσα κτλ.** : the derivation here suggested is based on a superficial resemblance of the Hebrew name *Mosheh* to the verb *mashah*, *to draw out*. Josephus makes the name Egyptian, which is more consistent with its being given by Pharaoh’s daughter — *Ant.* II 9 § 6 τὸ γὰρ ὕδωρ μῶι Ἀλγύπτιοι καλοῦσιν, ὑσῆς δὲ τοὺς ἐξ ὕδατος σωθέντας : in another passage (*Against Apion* I 31) he tells us — τὸ γὰρ ὕδωρ οἱ Ἀλγύπτιοι μῶν καλοῦσιν. Renan (*Hist. Peuple d’Israel* I 159) agrees with Josephus in regarding the word as Egyptian, but thinks that it contains the syllable *mos* (= son) found in such forms as *Thoutmos* (= son of Tehuti or Θώθ), *Amenmos*, etc.

ῦδατος αὐτὸν ἀνειλόμην.” ¹¹Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταῖς πολλαῖς ἑκείναις μέγας γενόμενος Μωυσῆς ἐξῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ τοὺς οὐνὸς Ἰσραὴλ. κατανοήσας δὲ τὸν πόνον αὐτῶν ὅρᾳ ἄνθρωπον Αἰγύπτιον τύπτοντά τινα Ἐβραῖον τῶν ἑαυτοῦ ἀδελφῶν τῶν οὐνὸν Ἰσραὴλ. ¹²περιβλεψάμενος δὲ ὥδε καὶ ὥδε οὐχ ὅρᾳ οὐδένα, καὶ πατάξας τὸν Αἰγύπτιον ἔκρυψεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἄμμῳ. ¹³ἐξελθὼν δὲ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ δευτέρᾳ ὅρᾳ δύο ἄνδρας Ἐβραίους διαπληκτιζομένους, καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀδικοῦντι “Διὰ τί σὺ τύπτεις τὸν πλησίον;” ¹⁴ὁ δὲ εἶπεν “Τίς σε κατέστησεν ἀρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἐφ’ ἡμῶν; μὴ ἀνελεῖν με σὺ θέλεις διν τρόπον ἀνεῖλες ἔχθες τὸν Αἰγύπτιον;” ἐφοβήθη δὲ Μωυσῆς καὶ εἶπεν “Εἰ οὕτως ἐμφανὲς γέγονεν τὸ ρῆμα τοῦτο;” ¹⁵ἥκουσεν δὲ Φαραὼ τὸ ρῆμα τοῦτο, καὶ ἐζήτει ἀνελεῖν Μωυσῆν. ἀνεχώρησεν δὲ Μωυσῆς ἀπὸ προσώπου Φαραὼ καὶ ὤκησεν ἐν γῇ Μαδιάμ. ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς γῆς Μαδιάμ ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ τοῦ φρέατος. ¹⁶τῷ δὲ ἵερεὶ Μαδιάμ ἦσαν ἐπτὰ θυγατέρες, ποιμαίνουσαι τὰ πρόβατα τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν Ἰοθόρ. παραγενόμεναι δὲ ἡντλουν ἕως ἔπλησαν τὰς δεξαμενάς, ποτίσαι τὰ πρόβατα

11. ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταῖς πολλαῖς ἑκείναις : “a long time after that.”

Cp. 23, 4¹⁸. The Hebrew here has only ‘in those days.’ Acts 7²⁰ ὡς δὲ ἐπληρώθη αὐτῷ τεσσαρακονταέτης χρόνος.

12. ὥδε καὶ ὥδε : *this way and that.*

13. διαπληκτιζομένους : only here in LXX.

14. Εἰ οὕτως κτλ. : *Has this thing become thus known?* Hebrew, ‘Certainly the thing is known.’ On *εἰ* interrogative see § 100, and on *ρῆμα* 39⁹ n.

15. ἐν γῇ Μαδιάμ : Gen. 37²⁸ n. Josephus calls the country ἡ Τρωγλοδύτις (*Ant.* II 9 § 3) and the inhabitants οἱ Τρωγλοδύται (II 11 § 2). The Midian-

ites were the descendants of Abraham by Keturah.

16. ποιμαίνουσαι . . . Ἰοθόρ : added in LXX, as is also the name ‘Ιοθόρ (= Jethro) at the end of the verse. The name Jethro (Hb. *Yithro*) does not occur in the Hebrew until 3¹, where the LXX again has ‘Ιοθόρ. The form Jethro comes from the Vulgate.—δεξαμενάς : cisterns. Plat. *Crit.* 117 A : Philo I 647, *De Somn.* I § 29. The accent shows that it is not used as a participle. But Plat. *Tim.* 57 C uses ἡ δέχομένη convertibly with ἡ δεξαμένη (53 A) for ‘a receptacle.’ There is a Nereid called Δεξαμένη mentioned in Hom. *P.* XVIII 44.

Exodus II 25

τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν Ἰοθόρ. ¹⁷παραγενόμενοι δὲ οἱ ποιμένες ἔξέβαλλον αὐτάς· ἀναστὰς δὲ Μωυσῆς ἐρρύσατο αὐτάς, καὶ ἡντλησεν αὐταῖς καὶ ἐπόγισεν τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῶν. ¹⁸παρεγένοντο δὲ πρὸς Ῥαγουὴλ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν· ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐταῖς “Διὰ τί ἐταχύνατε τοῦ παραγενέσθαι σήμερον;” ¹⁹αἱ δὲ εἶπαν “Ἄνθρωπος Αἰγύπτιος ἐρρύσατο ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῶν ποιμένων, καὶ ἡντλησεν ἡμῖν καὶ ἐπόγισεν τὰ πρόβατα ἡμῶν.” ²⁰ὁ δὲ εἶπεν ταῖς θυγατράσιν αὐτοῦ “Καὶ ποῦ ἔστι; καὶ ἵνα τί καταλεδοίπατε τὸν ἄνθρωπον; καλέσατε οὖν αὐτὸν ὅπως φάγῃ ἄρτον.” ²¹κατῳκίσθη δὲ Μωυσῆς παρὰ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· καὶ ἔξεδοτο Σεπφώραν τὴν θυγατέρα αὐτοῦ Μωυσῆ γυναικα. ²²ἐν γαστρὶ δὲ λαβοῦσα ἡ γυνὴ ἐτεκεν υἱόν· καὶ ἐπωνόμασεν Μωυσῆς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Γηρσάμ, λέγων “Οτι πάροικός εἰμι ἐν γῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ.”

²³Μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας τὰς πολλὰς ἐκείνας ἐτελεύτησεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Αἰγύπτου· καὶ κατεστέναξαν οἱ νιὸι Ἰσραὴλ ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων καὶ ἀνεβόησαν, καὶ ἀνέβη ἡ βοὴ αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων. ²⁴καὶ εἰσήκουσεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν στεναγμὸν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ θεὸς τῆς διαθήκης αὐτοῦ τῆς πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ. ²⁵καὶ ἐπιδεν ὁ θεὸς τοὺς νιὸὺς Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς.

18. Ῥαγουὴλ : the father-in-law of Moses is called by many names : Hebrew Re'uel, LXX Ῥαγουὴλ, Jos. (Ant. II 11 § 2) Ραγούηλος, Vulgate Raguel, English Reuel (Ex. 2¹⁸, Nb. 10²⁹) ; Hebrew Yithrō (Ex. 3¹, 18^{1,2}), LXX Ἰοθέρ (Ex. 2¹⁶ : Jdg. 1¹⁶) ; Hebrew Yether (Ex. 4¹⁸), Jos. (Ant. II 12 § 1) Ἰεθέγλαος ; Hebrew Hobab, LXX ὘βραβ (Nb. 10²⁹), Ἰωβάβ (Jdg. 4¹¹), Vulgate Hobab. — ἐταχύνατε τοῦ παραγενέσθαι : Gen. 41³² n.

21. Σεπφώραν : Jos. Ant. II 13 § 1 Σαπφώραν. 1¹⁵ n.

22. Γηρσάμ : Hebrew Gershom. Jos. Ant. II 13 § 1 Γηρσὸς μὲν σημαίνει κατὰ Ἐβραιῶν δάλεκτον, διτι εἰς ξένην ἦν γῆν.

23. ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων : by reason of their toils. So perhaps in the next clause. § 92.

25. ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς : R.V. ‘God took knowledge of them.’ The Hebrew for αὐτῶν, omitting vowel points, differs from that for ‘God’ only by a ‘jot.’

¹ Καὶ Μωυσῆς ἦν ποιμάνων τὰ πρόβατα Ἰοθὸρ τοῦ γαμβροῦ αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἵερέως Μαδιάμ, καὶ ἤγαγεν τὰ πρόβατα ὑπὸ τὴν ἔρημον καὶ ἥλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος Χωρῆβ. ² ὥφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐν πυρὶ φλογὸς ἐκ τοῦ βάτου· καὶ ὅρᾳ ὅτι ὁ βάτος καίεται πυρί, ὃ δὲ βάτος οὐ κατεκαίετο. ³ εἶπεν δὲ Μωυσῆς “Παρελθὼν ὅψομαι τὸ ὄραμα τὸ μέγα τούτο, ὅτι οὐ κατακαίεται ὁ βάτος.” ⁴ ὡς δὲ ἴδεν Κύριος ὅτι προσάγει ἰδεῖν, ἐκάλεσεν αὐτὸν Κύριος ἐκ τοῦ βάτου λέγων “Μωυσῆ Μωυσῆ.” ὃ δὲ εἶπεν “Τί ἐστιν;” ⁵ ὃ δὲ εἶπεν “Μὴ ἐγγίσῃς ὁδεῖ· λῦσαι τὸ ὑπόδημα ἐκ τῶν ποδῶν σου, ὃ γὰρ τόπος ἐν φυσὶ ἐστηκας γῆ ἀγία ἐστίν.” ⁶ καὶ εἶπεν “Ἐγώ είμι ὁ θεὸς τοῦ πατρός σου, θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ θεὸς Ἰακώβ.” ἀπέστρεψεν δὲ Μωυσῆς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ· εὐλαβεῖτο γὰρ κατεμβλέψαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. ⁷ εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Ἴδων ἴδον τὴν κάκωσιν τοῦ λαοῦ μου τοῦ ἐν Αἴγυπτῳ, καὶ τῆς κραυγῆς αὐτῶν ἀκήκοα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐργοδιω-

1. ἦν ποιμάνων: § 72.—γαμβροῦ: γαμβρός is a vague word for a male connexion by marriage, Lat. *affinis*. It is sometimes used by classical authors in the sense of *πενθερός*, as here, but it generally means the relative 'son-in-law.' In Jdg. 1¹⁶ Ἰοθὸρ . . . τοῦ γαμβροῦ Μωυσέως, the Hebrew has not the proper name, and γαμβροῦ is rendered in the R.V. 'brother-in-law.'—ὑπὸ τὴν ἔρημον: Hebrew, 'behind the wilderness.' The meaning seems to be 'deep into the wilderness.'—εἰς τὸ ὄρος Χωρῆβ: Hebrew, 'to the mountain of God, to Horeb.' Jos. Ant. II 12 § 1 ἐπὶ τὸ Σιναῖον καλούμενον δρός. The use of the two names Horeb and Sinai is supposed to indicate different documents. Josephus says that the place already had the reputation of being the abode of God, and

that therefore no shepherds had ever ventured to drive their flocks there.

2. ἄγγελος Κυρίου: in v. 4 Κύριος. So in 14^{19, 24} we have first ὁ ἄγγελος τοῦ θεοῦ and then Κύριος. Cp. Jdg. 13²².—τοῦ βάτου: *the bush*. The Hebrew also has the article here. This seems to show that the story was already well known by the time this account was written. Outside this chapter βάτος = *rubus* occurs in LXX only in Dt. 33¹⁶: Job 31⁴⁰. It is masculine in the LXX but feminine in Mk. 12²⁶: Lk. 20³⁷. In classical authors there is the same variation of gender.

6. εὐλαβεῖτο: a word specially used of pious fear. Hence ἀνὴρ εὐλαβήτη. Cp. Lk. 2²⁵: Acts 2⁵, 8², 22¹².

7. Ἰδὼν ίδον: § 81.—ἀπὸ τῶν ἐργοδιωκτῶν: § 92. Cp. 5^{6, 10, 13}: i Chr. 23⁴: ii Chr. 2¹⁸, 8¹⁰ ἐργοδιωκτοῦντες:

Exodus III 18

κτῶν· οἶδα γὰρ τὴν ὁδύνην αὐτῶν,⁸ καὶ κατέβην ἔξελέσθαι αὐτοὺς ἐκ χειρὸς Αἰγυπτίων καὶ ἔξαγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐκείνης, καὶ εἰσαγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς γῆν ἀγαθὴν καὶ πολλήν, εἰς γῆν ρέονσαν γάλα καὶ μέλι, εἰς τὸν τόπον τῶν Χαναναίων καὶ Χετταίων καὶ Ἀμορραίων καὶ Φερεζαίων καὶ Γεργεσαίων καὶ Εναίων καὶ Ἰεβουσαίων. ⁹ καὶ νῦν ἵδον κραυγὴ τῶν σίων Ἰσραὴλ ἥκει πρὸς μέ, κἀγὼ ἔώρακα τὸν θλιμμὸν ὃν οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι θλίβουσιν αὐτούς. ¹⁰ καὶ νῦν δεῦρο ἀποστείλω σε πρὸς Φαραὼ βασιλέα Αἰγύπτου, καὶ ἔξάξεις τὸν λαόν μου τοὺς σίων Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου.” ¹¹ Καὶ εἶπεν Μωυσῆς πρὸς τὸν θεόν “Τίς εἴμι ἐγὼ ὅτι πορεύσομαι πρὸς Φαραὼ βασιλέα Αἰγύπτου, καὶ ὅτι ἔξάξω τοὺς σίων Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου;” ¹² εἶπεν δὲ ὁ θεὸς Μωυσεῖ λέγων “Οτι ἔσομαι μετὰ σοῦ· καὶ τοῦτό σοι τὸ σημεῖον ὅτι ἐγώ σε ἔξαποστελῶ· ἐν τῷ ἔξαγαγεῖν σε τὸν λαόν μου ἐξ Αἰγύπτου, καὶ λατρεύσετε τῷ θεῷ ἐν τῷ ὅρει τούτῳ.” ¹³ καὶ εἶπεν Μωυσῆς πρὸς τὸν θεόν “Ἴδον ἐγὼ ἔξελεύσομαι πρὸς τοὺς σίων Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἐρῶ πρὸς αὐτούς ‘Ο θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν ἀπέσταλκέν με πρὸς ὑμᾶς.’ ἐρωτήσουσίν με ‘Τί ὄνομα

i Esd. 5⁶⁶. 'Ἐργοδιωκτής was the current word at Alexandria for a superintendent of works (it is contrasted in ii Chr. 2¹⁸ B with *νωτοφόρος*), as is shown by its use in the Fayum Papyri; Philo II 86, *Vit. Mos.* I § 7 also employs it. Cp. ἐργοπαρέκτης i Clem. 34¹.

8. *ρέονσαν γάλα καὶ μέλι*: cognate accusative in a loose sense of that term. In the next verse we have the same construction in its more precise form.
—Γεργεσαίων: added in the LXX.

9. θλιμμόν . . . θλίβουσιν: § 56. θλιμμός (= θλῆμις) occurs in the LXX only here and in Dt. 26⁷.

12. “Οτι ἔσομαι: the use of *ὅτι* here

is due to the presence in the original of a particle to which it corresponds. Both in the Greek and Hebrew perhaps the construction may be explained by an ellipse — (*Know*) that *I will be with thee*. § 107.—*καὶ λατρεύσετε*: the *καὶ* here has nothing in the Hebrew to correspond to it. Translate — *When thou leadest out my people from Egypt, ye shall also sacrifice to God on this mountain*. This sacrifice was to be a public recognition of the fact that the exodus was under the auspices of Jehovah. Perhaps then the *σημεῖον* referred to above is not one given by Jehovah but expected by him.

αὐτῷ; τί ἐρῶ πρὸς αὐτούς;” ¹⁴καὶ εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς πρὸς Μωυσῆν λέγων “Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ὄν·” καὶ εἶπεν “Οὗτος ἔρεις τοῖς γένοις Ἰσραὴλ ‘Ο ὁ ἀπέσταλκέν με πρὸς ὑμᾶς.’” ¹⁵καὶ εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς πάλιν πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Οὗτος ἔρεις τοῖς γένοις Ἰσραὴλ ‘Κύριος ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν, θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ θεὸς Ἰακώβ, ἀπέσταλκέν με πρὸς ὑμᾶς.’ τοῦτό μου ἔστιν ὄνομα αἰώνιον καὶ μημόσυνον γενεῶν γενεᾶις. ¹⁶ἔλθὼν οὖν συνάγαγε τὴν γερουσίαν τῶν γένων Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἔρεις πρὸς αὐτούς ‘Κύριος ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν ὅπται μοι, θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ θεὸς Ἰακώβ, λέγων “Ἐπισκοπή ἐπέσκεψαι ὑμᾶς καὶ ὅσα συμβέβηκεν ὑμῖν ἐν Αἴγυπτῳ.” ¹⁷καὶ εἶπεν “Ἀναβιβάσω ὑμᾶς ἐκ τῆς κακώσεως τῶν Αἰγυπτίων εἰς τὴν γῆν τῶν Χαναναίων καὶ Χετταίων καὶ Ἀμορραίων καὶ Φερεζαίων καὶ Γεργεσαίων καὶ Εναίων καὶ Ἰεβουσαίων, εἰς γῆν ρέονταν γάλα καὶ μέλι.”” ¹⁸καὶ εἰσακούσονταί σου τῆς φωνῆς· καὶ εἰσελεύσῃ σὺ καὶ ἡ γερουσία

14. ὁ ὄν: the difference of gender between this expression and the Greek τὸ δύναμις marks the difference between Hebrew religion and Greek philosophy in the conception of the Deity. To the one God was a person, to the other a principle. Jos. Ant. II 12 § 4 says καὶ ὁ θεὸς αὐτῷ σημανεῖ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ προστηγορίαν, οὐ πρότερον εἰς ἀνθρώπους παρελθοῦσαν· περὶ οὗ οὐ μολθέμεν εἰπεῖν.

15. Κύριος ὁ θεός: the Hebrew word corresponding to קֶרְבָּן here, as usually in the LXX, is JHVH, the name which had just been revealed to Moses and explained as meaning ὁ ὄν. The Jews considered this name too holy to be lightly pronounced, and therefore in reading the sacred text aloud, substituted for Jahveh, wherever it occurred,

the word Adonai (= Lord). The fact that the Seventy thus translated Jahveh by Κύριος seems to show that this practice of substitution was already established in the third century B.C. The English version regularly represents the word Jahveh by LORD. The form Jehovah has arisen from the practice of disguising the sacred name even in the text by putting under it the vowel-points of Adonai. When Κύριος stands in the LXX for the proper name Jahveh, it is used, like any other proper name, without the article. — γενεῶν γενεᾶις: a Hebraism.

16. τὴν γερουσίαν: the body of elders. We hear of elders also in connexion with other Semitic peoples, such as Moab and Midian. Cp. Nb 227. — Ἐπισκοπή ἐπέσκεψαι: § 61.

Exodus IV 6

¹⁸ Ἰστραήλ πρὸς Φαραὼ βασιλέα Αἰγύπτου, καὶ ἐρεῖς πρὸς αὐτόν
‘Ο θεὸς τῶν Ἐβραίων προσκέληται ὥμᾶς· πορευσώμεθα οὖν
ὅδὸν τριῶν ἡμερῶν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, ἵνα θύσωμεν τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν.’

¹⁹ ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα ὅτι οὐ προήστεται ὑμᾶς Φαραὼ βασιλεὺς Αἰγύπτου
πορευθῆναι, ἐὰν μὴ μετὰ χειρὸς κραταιᾶς· ²⁰ καὶ ἐκτείνας
τὴν χεῖρα πατάξω τοὺς Αἰγυπτίους ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς θαυμασίοις
μου οἷς ποιήσω ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἔξαποστελεῖ ὑμᾶς.

²¹ καὶ δώσω χάριν τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ ἐναντίον τῶν Αἰγυπτίων·
ὅταν δὲ ἀποτρέχῃτε, οὐκ ἀπελεύσεσθε κενοί· ²² αὐτήσει γυνὴ¹
παρὰ γείτονος καὶ συσκήνου αὐτῆς σκεύη ἀργυρᾶ καὶ
χρυσᾶ καὶ ἴματισμόν, καὶ ἐπιθήσετε ἐπὶ τοὺς νίοὺς ὑμῶν
καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς θυγατέρας ὑμῶν· καὶ σκυλεύσατε τοὺς Αἰγυπτίους.”

¹ Απεκρίθη δὲ Μωυσῆς καὶ εἶπεν “Ἐὰν μὴ πι-
στεύσωσίν μοι μηδὲ εἰσακούσωσιν τῆς φωνῆς μου, ἐροῦσιν
γὰρ ὅτι ‘Οὐκ ὁπταί σοι ὁ θεός,’ τί ἐρώ πρὸς αὐτούς;” ² εἶπεν
δὲ αὐτῷ Κύριος “Τί τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ σου;” ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν “Ράβδος.” ³ καὶ εἶπεν “Ρύψον αὐτὴν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.”
καὶ ἐρριψεν αὐτὴν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐγένετο ὄφις· καὶ ἔφυγεν
Μωυσῆς ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ. ⁴ καὶ εἶπεν Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Ἐκ-
τεων τὴν χεῖρα καὶ ἐπιλαβοῦ τῆς κέρκου.” ἐκτεώας οὖν
τὴν χεῖρα ἐπελάβετο τῆς κέρκου, καὶ ἐγένετο ράβδος ἐν τῇ
χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ⁵ “ἴνα πιστεύσωσίν σοι ὅτι ὁπταί σοι ὁ θεός
τῶν πατέρων αὐτῶν, θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ θεὸς
Ἰακώβ.” ⁶ εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ Κύριος πάλιν “Εἰσένεγκον τὴν
χεῖρά σου εἰς τὸν κόλπον σου.” καὶ εἰσήνεγκεν τὴν χεῖρα
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν κόλπον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐξήνεγκεν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ

20. ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς θαυμασίοις μου: with all my wonders. § 91.

21. ἀποτρέχητε: Nb. 24¹⁴ n.

22. συσκήνου: originally a military term = Latin *contubernialis*. The Hebrew word means a female so-

journer without any reference to a tent.—σκυλεύσατε: do ye spoil. Hebrew, ‘ye shall spoil’

5. ίνα πιστεύσωσιν: referring back to ἐπιλαβοῦ τῆς κέρκου, the intermediate words being parenthetical.

ἐκ τοῦ κόλπου αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐγενήθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὥσει χιών.
⁷ καὶ ἐπεν πάλιν “Εἰσένεγκον τὴν χεῖρά σου εἰς τὸν κόλπον σου.” καὶ εἰσήνεγκεν τὴν χεῖρα εἰς τὸν κόλπον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐξήνεγκεν αὐτὴν ἐκ τοῦ κόλπου αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάλιν ἀπεκατέστη εἰς τὴν χρόαν τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτῆς. ⁸“ἐὰν δὲ μὴ πιστεύσωσίν σοι μηδὲ εἰσακούσωσιν τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ σημείου τοῦ πρώτου, πιστεύσουσιν σοι τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ σημείου τοῦ ἐσχάτου.
⁹ καὶ ἔσται ἐὰν μὴ πιστεύσωσιν σοι τοῖς δυσὶ σημείοις τούτοις μηδὲ εἰσακούσωσιν τῆς φωνῆς σου, λήμψῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος τοῦ ποταμοῦ καὶ ἐκχεεῖς ἐπὶ τὸ ἔηρόν, καὶ ἔσται τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ ἐὰν λάβῃς ἀπὸ τοῦ ποταμοῦ αἷμα ἐπὶ τοῦ ἔηροῦ.” ¹⁰Ἐπεν δὲ Μωυσῆς πρὸς Κύριον “Δέομαι, Κύριε, οὐχ ἴκανός είμι πρὸ τῆς ἔχθες οὐδὲ πρὸ τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας οὐδὲ ἀφ’ οὗ ἤρξω λαλεῖν τῷ θεράποντί σου· ἰσχνόφωνος καὶ βραδύγλωσσος

6. ὡσεὶ χιών : Jos. Ant. II 12 § 3
 ‘Τπακούσας δὲ λευκὴν καὶ τιτάνῳ (chalk)
 δυολαν προεκβιμίσεν.

9. τοῖς δυσὶ σημείοις : § 1. Josephus makes the third sign of turning water into blood to be actually performed at the burning bush. — λήμψῃ : § 37. — ἐκχεεῖς : the accentuation seems due to false analogy from vowel verbs.
 § 21. — ὃ ἐάν : = δ ἀν. § 105.

10. πρὸ τῆς ἔχθες κτλ. : a literal translation of the Hebrew phrase, which is condensed into ‘heretofore’ in R.V. *Yesterday and the day before* is meant to cover all past time. The meaning of πρὸ τῆς ἔχθες must not be pressed : its form is assimilated to that of πρὸ τῆς τρίτης, Ex. 21²⁹ : Dt. 4⁴². This use of πρὸ in expressions of time became common in later Greek, owing apparently to its coincidence with Latin idiom. Jos. Ant. XIII 9 § 2 πρὸ δκτω εἰδῶν Φεβρουαρίων : Plut. Cæs. 63

πρὸ μᾶς ἡμέρας = ante unum diem; Sulla 27 πρὸ μᾶς νωνῶν Κυντιλῶν, 37 πρὸ δυεν ἡμερῶν ἡ ἐτελεύτα. Here we cannot suspect any Roman influence to have been at work, and the occurrence in Herodotus of the phrase πρὸ πολλοῦ in the sense of ‘long before’ indicates a tendency to this use of the preposition in pure Greek. We find πρὸ μικροῦ χρόνου in ii Mac. 10⁶. — ισχνόφωνος : cp. 6³⁰, where the Hebrew is different. This word, which naturally means ‘thin-voiced,’ is used as though it were ισχόφωνος of a person with an impediment in his speech. Aristotle (*Probl.* XI 35) says that the ισχνόφωνοι are incapable of speaking low because of the effort that is required to overcome the obstruction to their voice. In *Probl.* XI 30 ισχνόφωνα is distinguished from τραυλότης and ψελλότης. A person is τραυλός who is unable to pronounce some par-

Exodus IV 17

ἐγώ εἰμι.”¹¹ εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Τίς ἔδωκεν στόμα ἀνθρώπῳ, καὶ τίς ἐποίησεν δύσκωφον καὶ κωφόν, βλέποντα καὶ τυφλόν; οὐκ ἐγὼ ὁ θεός; ¹² καὶ νῦν πορεύου καὶ ἐγὼ ἀνοίξω τὸ στόμα σου, καὶ συμβιβάσω σε ὁ μέλλεις λαλῆσαι.”¹³ καὶ εἶπεν Μωυσῆς “Δέομαι, Κύριε, προχείρισαι δυνάμενον ἄλλον δν ἀποστελεῖς.”¹⁴ καὶ θυμωθεὶς ὥργη Κύριος ἐπὶ Μωυσῆν εἶπεν “Οὐκ ἴδοὺ Ἀαρὼν ὁ ἀδελφός σου ὁ Δευείτης; ἐπίσταμαι ὅτι λαλῶν λαλήσει αὐτός σοι· καὶ ἴδοὺ αὐτὸς ἔξελεύσεται εἰς συνάντησίν σου, καὶ ἴδων σε χαρήσεται ἐν ἑαυτῷ.¹⁵ καὶ ἐρεῖς πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ δώσεις τὰ ρῆματά μου εἰς τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐγὼ ἀνοίξω τὸ στόμα σου καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συμβιβάσω ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ ποιῆσετε.¹⁶ καὶ αὐτός σοι λαλήσει πρὸς τὸν λαόν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται σου στόμα· σὺ δὲ αὐτῷ ἔσῃ τὰ πρὸς τὸν θεόν.¹⁷ καὶ τὴν

ticular letter, whereas the *ψειλός* exaggerates some letter or syllable, but *ἰσχνοφωνία* consists in an inability to attach one syllable quickly to another. Herodotus (IV 155) seems to use the words synonymously — *πάϊς* *ἰσχνοφωνός* καὶ *τραυλός*, *τῷ οὖνομα ἐτέθη Βάττος*.

11. δύσκωφον: used by Aristotle in the sense of ‘stone-deaf.’ Here however it is used for ‘dumb,’ while *κωφός* (which in itself may mean either ‘deaf’ or ‘dumb’) is here reserved for ‘deaf.’

12. συμβιβάσω σε: *I will instruct thee.* Cp. v. 15, 18¹⁶: Jdg. 13⁸: Is. 40¹³: i Cor. 2¹⁶. Also *προβιβάσεις* Dt. 6⁷. *Προσβιβάζειν* is used by classical writers in a somewhat similar sense. Plat. *Men.* 74 B, *Phdr.* 229 E: Xen. *Mem.* I 2 § 17.

14. Ἀαρὼν: as Aaron was three years older than Moses (⁷⁷), we may

suppose that the order for the destruction of male infants was subsequent to his birth.—**ὁ Δευείτης:** Moses was as much a Levite as Aaron (Ex. 6²): but to the mind of the writer the word probably signified function rather than descent, so that its use here involves an anachronism.—**σοί:** added in the LXX, the meaning no doubt being “for thee.”

16. τὰ πρὸς τὸν θεόν: the Greek translator has substituted this abstract expression for the blunter ‘for God’ of the original. Aaron, instead of taking his instructions directly from God (as Moses does), is to take them from Moses. Τὰ πρὸς τὸν θεόν (= his relations with God) may therefore be taken to mean “his medium of communication with God.” This seems to typify the relation of the priest to the prophet under the ideal Hebrew theocracy.

ράβδον ταύτην τὴν στραφεῖσαν εἰς ὄφιν λήμψῃ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ σου, ἐν ᾧ ποιήσεις ἐν αὐτῇ τὰ σημεῖα.”

¹⁸ Ἐπορεύθη δὲ Μωυσῆς καὶ ἀπέστρεψεν πρὸς Ἰοθὼρ τὸν γαμβρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει “Πορεύσομαι καὶ ἀποστρέψω πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου τοὺς ἐν Αἴγυπτῳ, καὶ ὄφομαι εἰ ἔτι ζῶσιν.” καὶ εἶπεν Ἰοθὼρ Μωυσῆς “Βάδιζε ὑγιαίνων.” μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας τὰς πόλλας ἐκείνας ἐτελεύτησεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Αἴγυπτου.

¹⁹ εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν ἐν Μαδιάμ “Βάδιζε ἀπελθε εἰς Αἴγυπτον· τεθνήκασιν γάρ πάντες οἱ ζητοῦντές σου τὴν ψυχήν.” ²⁰ ἀναλαβὼν δὲ Μωυσῆς τὴν γυναικαν καὶ τὰ παιδία ἀνεβίβασεν αὐτὰ ἐπὶ τὰ ὑποζύγια, καὶ ἐπέστρεψεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον· ἔλαβεν δὲ Μωυσῆς τὴν ράβδον τὴν παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ.

²¹ εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Πορευομένου σου καὶ ἀποστρέφοντος εἰς Αἴγυπτον, ὅρα πάντα τὰ τέρατα ἃ ἔδωκα ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν σου, ποιήσεις αὐτὰ ἐναντίον Φαραὼ· ἔγὼ δὲ σκληρυνῶ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐξαποστείλῃ τὸν λαόν.

²² σὺ δὲ ἐρεῖς τῷ Φαραῷ ‘Τάδε λέγει Κύριος “Τίδος πρωτότοκός μου Ἰσραὴλ.” ²³ εἶπα δέ σοι ‘Ἐξαπόστειλον τὸν λαόν μου ἵνα μοι λατρεύσῃ· εἰ μὲν οὖν μὴ βούλει ἐξαποστεῖλαι αὐτούς, ὅρα οὖν, ἔγὼ ἀπο-

κτέννω τὸν οὐίόν σου τὸν πρωτότοκον.’”

²⁷ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Ἀαρὼν “Πορεύθητι εἰς συνάντησιν Μωσεῖ εἰς τὴν ἔρημον·” καὶ ἐπορεύθη καὶ συνήντησεν αὐτῷ

14

17. τὴν στραφεῖσαν εἰς ὄφιν: added in the LXX Στρέψειν = classical *τρέπειν*. — ἐν ᾧ . . . ἐν αὐτῇ: § 69.

18. Βάδιζε ὑγιαίνων: ‘*Tylave* corresponds to the Latin *vale* as a formula of leave-taking. — μετὰ δὲ . . . Αἴγυπτον: these words are repeated from 2²³. They are not in the Hebrew and do not suit the context. On the form of expression see 2¹¹ n.

19. Βάδιζε ἀπελθε: a literal translation from the Hebrew. *Cp. βάσκ' ιθι* in Homer and *vade age* in Vergil.

20. τὰ παιδία: for the names of Moses' sons see 18^{3, 4}.

21. Πορευομένου σου . . . ὅρα: § 58. — ἔδωκα ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν σου: § 91.

23. ἀποκτέννω: the present of stem *κτεν-* is here strengthened by nasalisation instead of by inserting *ι*.

Exodus V 5

ἐν τῷ ὅρει τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ κατεφίλησαν ἀλλήλους. ²⁸ καὶ ἀνήγγειλεν Μωυσῆς τῷ Ἀαρὼν πάντας τοὺς λόγους Κυρίου οὓς ἀπέστειλεν καὶ πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐνετείλατο αὐτῷ. ²⁹ ἐπορεύθη δὲ Μωυσῆς καὶ Ἀαρὼν, καὶ συνήγαγον τὴν γερουσίαν τῶν νιῶν Ἰσραὴλ. ³⁰ καὶ ἐλάλησεν Ἀαρὼν πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἃ ἐλάλησεν ὁ θεὸς πρὸς Μωυσῆν, καὶ ἐποίησεν τὰ σημεῖα ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ. ³¹ καὶ ἐπίστευσεν ὁ λαός, καὶ ἔχαρη ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ θεὸς τοὺς νιοὺς Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ὅτι εἶδεν αὐτῶν τὴν θλύψιν· κύψας δὲ ὁ λαὸς προσεκύνησεν.

¹ Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα εἰσῆλθεν Μωυσῆς καὶ Ἀαρὼν πρὸς Φαραὼ καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ “Τάδε λέγει Κύριος ὁ θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ ‘Ἐξαπόστειλον τὸν λαὸν μου, ἵνα μοι ἑορτάσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.’” ² καὶ εἶπεν Φαραὼ “Τίς ἐστιν οὗ εἰσακούσομαι τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ὡστε ἐξαποστεῖλαι τοὺς νιοὺς Ἰσραὴλ; οὐκ ὅīδα τὸν κύριον, καὶ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ οὐκ ἐξαποστέλλω.” ³ καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ “Ο θεὸς τῶν Ἐβραίων προσκέκληται ἡμᾶς· πορευσόμεθα οὖν ὁδὸν τριῶν ἡμερῶν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, ὅπως θύσωμεν τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν, μή ποτε συναττήσῃ ἡμῖν θάνατος ἢ φόνος.” ⁴ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ βασιλεὺς Αἰγύπτου “Ἴνα τί, Μωυσῆ καὶ Ἀαρὼν, διαστρέφετε τὸν λαόν μου ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων; ἀπέλθατε ἕκαστος ὑμῶν πρὸς τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ.” ⁵ καὶ εἶπεν Φαραὼ “Ἴδοὺ νῦν πολυπληθεῖ ὁ λαός·

27. τῷ ὅρει τοῦ θεοῦ: iii. K.
19⁸ n.

28. οὓς ἀπέστειλεν: *wherewith he had sent him.* An irregular attraction of the relative. *Cp.* 6⁵ δν . . . καταδυλοῦνται.

29. ἐπορεύθη . . . συνήγαγον: in this change from singular to plural the Greek exactly follows the Hebrew. Συνάγειν is the verb to which συναγωγή (12⁸) belongs. Josephus (*Ant.* II 13 § 1) makes the elders go out to meet

Moses and Aaron, having heard of their coming.

1. Τάδε λέγει Κύριος: instead of these words Josephus here makes Moses recount to the new Pharaoh his services against the Ethiopians.

2. οὗ . . . αὐτοῦ: § 69.

5. πολυπληθεῖ: *is numerous.* The word occurs in the LXX only here, in Lev. 11⁴² δ πολυπληθεῖ ποσὶν, and Dt. 7⁷ πολυπληθεῖτε παρὰ πάντα τὰ ζητη.

Exodus V 6

μὴ οὖν καταπαύσωμεν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων.”⁶ σύνέταξεν δὲ Φαραὼ τοῖς ἐργοδιώκταις τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τοῖς γραμματεῦσιν λέγων⁷ “Οὐκέτι προστεθήσεται διδόναι ἄχυρον τῷ λαῷ εἰς τὴν πλινθουργίαν καθάπερ ἔχθες καὶ τρίτην ἡμέραν· αὗτοὶ πορευέσθωσαν καὶ συναγαγέτωσαν ἑαυτοῖς ἄχυρα.⁸ καὶ τὴν σύνταξιν τῆς πλινθίας ἡς αὐτοὶ ποιοῦσιν καθ’ ἑκάστην ἡμέραν ἐπιβαλεῖς αὐτοῖς, οὐκ ἀφελεῖς οὐδέν· σχολάζουσιν γάρ, διὰ τοῦτο κεκράγασιν λέγοντες ‘Ἐγερθῶμεν καὶ θύσωμεν τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν.’⁹ βαρυνέσθω τὰ ἔργα τῶν ἀνθρώπων τούτων, καὶ μεριμνάτωσαν ταῦτα, καὶ μὴ μεριμνάτωσαν ἐν λόγοις κενοῦς.”¹⁰ κατέσπευδον δὲ αὐτοὺς οἱ ἐργοδιώκται καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγοντες “Τάδε λέγει Φαραὼ ‘Οὐκέτι δίδωμι ὑμῖν ἄχυρα·¹¹ αὐτοὶ πορευόμενοι συλλέγετε ἑαυτοῖς ἄχυρα ὅθεν ἐὰν εὑρητε, οὐ γὰρ ἀφαιρεῖται ἀπὸ τῆς συντάξεως ὑμῶν οὐθέν.’”¹² καὶ διεσπάρη ὁ λαὸς ἐν ὅλῃ γῇ Αἴγυπτῳ συναγαγεῖν καλάμην εἰς ἄχυρα.¹³ οἱ δὲ ἐργοδιώκται κατέσπευδον αὐτοὺς λέγοντες “Συντελεῖτε τὰ ἔργα τὰ καθήκοντα καθ’ ἡμέραν καθάπερ καὶ ὅτε τὸ ἄχυρον ἐδίδοτο ὑμῖν.”¹⁴ καὶ ἐμαστιγώθησαν οἱ γραμματεῖς τοῦ γένους τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ οἱ κατασταθέντες ἐπ’ αὐτοὺς ὑπὸ τῶν ἐπιστατῶν τοῦ Φαραὼ, λέγοντες “Διὰ τί οὐ συνετελέσατε

6. σύνέταξεν: gave orders to. Cp. 6¹³, 12³⁵: Nb. 1¹⁸. Used absolutely in Ex. 9¹². — γραμματεῦσιν: these were Hebrew, not Egyptian, officers. Cp. vs. 14, 19.

7. προστεθήσεται διδόναι: shall it be added to give. The impersonal form of a common construction in Biblical Greek: Gen. 37⁸ n. On the use of straw for bricks Swete (*Introd.* p. 293) compares Flinders Petrie *Papyri II* xiv 2 ἐσ τὰ ἄχυρα πρὸς τὴν πλινθον. — πλινθουργίαν: in Swete's text only here in LXX. Josephus uses πλινθεῖα. — ἔχθες

καὶ τρίτην ἡμέραν: a general expression for past time. See 4¹⁰ n. § 86.

8. σύνταξιν: used by Demosthenes (e.g. pp. 60, 95) of the contributions which Athens levied from her allies. The 'tale' of the bricks in our version = the 'count' of the bricks, i.e. the fixed number which the Israelites were expected to provide. — κεκράγασιν: perfect used as present; found also in good authors, as Soph. *Aj.* 1236.

14. λέγοντες: here we have a participle which has nothing to agree with except the agent implied in the passive

Exodus V 23

τὰς συντάξεις ὑμῶν τῆς πλινθίας καθάπερ ἔχθες καὶ τρίτην ἡμέραν καὶ τὸ τῆς σήμερον;”¹⁵ εἰσελθόντες δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς τῶν νίων Ἰσραὴλ κατεβόησαν πρὸς Φαραὼ λέγοντες “Ινα τί οὕτως ποιεῖς τοῖς σοῖς οἰκέταις;¹⁶ ἄχυρον οὐ δίδοται τοῖς οἰκέταις σου, καὶ τὴν πλώθον ἡμῦν λέγουσα ποιεῖν, καὶ ἵδού οἱ παιδές σου μεμαστίγωνται· ἀδικήσεις οὖν τὸν λαόν σου.”¹⁷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Σχολάζετε, σχολασταί ἐστε· διὰ τοῦτο λέγετε ‘Πορευθῶμεν θύσωμεν τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν.’¹⁸ νῦν οὖν πορευθέντες ἐργάζεσθε· τὸ γάρ ἄχυρον οὐ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν, καὶ τὴν σύνταξιν τῆς πλινθίας ἀποδώσετε.”¹⁹ ἑώρων δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς τῶν νίων Ἰσραὴλ ἔαυτοὺς ἐν κακοῖς λέγοντες “Οὐκ ἀπολεύψετε τῆς πλινθίας τὸ καθῆκον τῇ ἡμέρᾳ.”²⁰ συνήντησαν δὲ Μωυσῆς καὶ Ἀαρὼν ἐρχομένοις εἰς συνάντησιν αὐτοῖς, ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Φαραὼ,²¹ καὶ εἶπαν αὐτοῖς “Ἴδοι ὁ θεὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ κρίναι, ὅτι ἐβδελύξατε τὴν ὁσμὴν ἡμῶν ἐναντίον Φαραὼ καὶ ἐναντίον τῶν θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ, δοῦναι ρόμφαλαν εἰς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ ἀποκτεῖναι ἡμᾶς.”²² Επέστρεψεν δὲ Μωυσῆς πρὸς Κύριον καὶ εἶπεν “Δέομαι, Κύριε, τί ἐκάκωσας τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον; καὶ ἵνα τί ἀπέσταλκάς με;²³ καὶ ἀφ’ οὗ πεπόρευμαι πρὸς Φαραὼ

verb ἐμαστιγώθησαν. This is even more unreasonable than when the construction which precedes is impersonal, as in Gen. 45¹⁶. § 112.—καθάπερ . . . σήμερον: *to-day also as heretofore.* Τὸ τῆς σήμερον (*ἡμέρας*) is a periphrasis for σήμερον. *Cp.* ἐν τῇ σήμερον Ex. 13⁴, Dt. 4⁴: ἐν τῇ σήμερον ἡμέρᾳ Josh. 5⁸ (*cp.* 22²⁹). The phrase ἐως τῆς σήμερον *ἡμέρας* occurs in the Hexateuch in Gen. 19³⁸, 26³³, 35⁴: Nb. 22³⁰: Dt. 11⁴: and frequently in Joshua. *Epic.* Diss. I 11 § 38 ἀπὸ τῆς σήμερον τοῖνυν *ἡμέρας*. See i. K. 17¹⁰ n.

16. ἀδικήσεις κτλ.: R.V. ‘But the fault is in thine own people.’ The original is here obscure.

17. σχολασταί ἐστε: more expressive than *σχολάζετε*. This is a kind of analytic form. *Σχολαστής* occurs only here in LXX.

19. λέγοντες: here, as in 14, there is a subject *γραμματεῖς*, with which the participle appears to agree, but does not. § 112.

21. ἐβδελύξατε: *Ye have made . . . to be abhorred.* § 84.—ρόμφαλαν: the usual word for a sword in Hellenistic Greek. *Cp.* Nb. 22²³: Lk. 2³⁵.

λαλῆσαι ἐπὶ τῷ σῷ δινόματι, ἐκάκωσεν τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον, καὶ οὐκ ἐρρύσω τὸν λαόν σου.”¹ καὶ εἶπεν Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν ““Ηδη ὄψει ἡ ποιήσω τῷ Φαραὼ· ἐν γὰρ χειρὶ κραταιῷ ἔξαποστελεῖ αὐτούς, καὶ ἐν βραχίονι ὑψηλῷ ἐκβαλεῖ αὐτοὺς ἐκ τῆς γῆς αὐτοῦ.”

²Ἐλάλησεν δὲ ὁ θεὸς πρὸς Μωυσῆν καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν “Ἐγὼ Κύριος·³ καὶ ὥφθην πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, θεὸς ὧν αὐτῶν, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά μου Κύριος οὐκ ἐδήλωσα αὐτοῖς.⁴ καὶ ἔστησα τὴν διαθήκην μου πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὥστε δοῦναι αὐτοῖς τὴν γῆν τῶν Χαναναίων, τὴν γῆν ἣν παρῳκήκασιν, ἐν ᾧ καὶ παρῳκησαν ἐπ’ αὐτῆς.⁵ καὶ ἐγὼ εἰσήκουσα τὸν στεναγμὸν τῶν νιῶν Ἰσραὴλ, ὃν οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι καταδουλοῦνται αὐτούς, καὶ ἐμνήσθην τῆς διαθήκης ὑμῶν.⁶ βάδιζε εἰπὸν τοῖς νιοῖς Ἰσραὴλ λέγων ‘Ἐγὼ Κύριος, καὶ ἔξαξω ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς δυναστείας τῶν Αἰγυπτίων, καὶ ῥύσομαι ὑμᾶς ἐκ τῆς δουλίας, καὶ λυτρώσομαι ὑμᾶς ἐν βραχίονι ὑψηλῷ καὶ κρίσει μεγάλῃ·⁷ καὶ λήμψομαι ἐμαυτῷ ὑμᾶς λαὸν ἐμοί, καὶ ἔσομαι ὑμῶν θεός, καὶ γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ Κύριος ὁ θεὸς ὑμῶν ὁ ἔξαγαγὼν ὑμᾶς ἐκ τῆς καταδυναστείας

1. ἐν γὰρ χειρὶ . . . καὶ ἐν κτλ.: the second clause nearly repeats the first, but the Greek translator has varied the phraseology to avoid monotony. The *ἐν* denotes the accompanying circumstances. § 91. But on whose part was the strong hand to be? The words might be taken to mean that Pharaoh would be so glad to get rid of the Israelites that he would not only *permit* but *force* them to go, and 11¹, 12²³ might be quoted in favour of this view. A comparison however with v. 6 of this chapter and other passages, such as 14⁸, seems to show that the ‘strong hand’ here spoken of was to

be on the part of Jehovah. It is evidently so understood by the Deuteronomist (Dt. 28⁹) and in Jeremiah (39²¹).

4. τὴν γῆν ἣν . . . ἐπ’ αὐτῆς: literally *the land which they sojourned, in which they also sojourned upon it.* This bit of tautology represents five words in the original — ‘the land of their-sojournings which-they-sojourned in-it.’

5. δν . . . καταδουλοῦνται: 4¹⁸ n.
6. δουλαῖς: = δουλεῖς. § 37.

7. ἐμαυτῷ . . . ἐμοὶ: § 18. — καταδυναστεῖς: *oppression.* The word occurs five times in the LXX, but apparently not elsewhere.

Exodus VI 30

τῶν Αἰγυπτίων· ⁸καὶ ἐξάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν γῆν εἰς ἣν ἔξέτεινα τὴν χεῖρά μου δοῦναι αὐτὴν τῷ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, καὶ δώσω ὑμῶν αὐτὴν ἐν κλήρῳ· ἐγὼ Κύριος.” ⁹Ἐλάλησεν δὲ Μωυσῆς οὕτως τοῖς νιοῖς Ἰσραὴλ· καὶ οὐκ εἰσήκουσαν Μωυσῆς ἀπὸ τῆς διηγοψυχίας καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων τῶν σκληρῶν.

¹⁰Ἐἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν λέγων ¹¹“Εἰσελθε λάλησον Φαραὼ βασιλεῖ Αἰγύπτου ἵνα ἐξαποστείλῃ τοὺς νιοὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ τῆς γῆς αὐτοῦ.” ¹²Ἐλάλησεν δὲ Μωυσῆς ἐναντὶ Κυρίου λέγων “Ιδοὺ οἱ νιοὶ Ἰσραὴλ οὐκ εἰσήκουσάν μου, καὶ πῶς εἰσακούσεται μου Φαραὼ; ἐγὼ δὲ ἄλογός εἰμι.” ¹³Ἐἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν καὶ Ἀαρὼν, καὶ συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς πρὸς Φαραὼ βασιλέα Αἰγύπτου ὥστε ἐξαποστεῖλαι τοὺς νιοὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου.

²⁸Ἡ ἡμέρᾳ ἐλάλησεν Κύριος Μωυσῆν ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ ²⁹καὶ ἐλάλησεν Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν λέγων “Ἐγὼ Κύριος· λάλησον πρὸς Φαραὼ βασιλέα Αἰγύπτου, καὶ ἐγὼ λέγω πρὸς σέ.” ³⁰καὶ εἶπεν Μωυσῆς ἐναντίον Κυρίου “Ιδοὺ ἐγὼ ἴσχνόφωνός εἰμι, καὶ πῶς εἰσακούσεται μου Φαραὼ; ”

9. εἰσήκουσαν Μωυσῆς: so in Herodotus *εἰσακούειν* = ‘obey’ takes a dative. In v. 12 below it has a genitive.

12. ἐναντι: § 97. — ἄλογος: destitute, not of the inner, but of the outer, λόγος, or, as it was sometimes called, the λογὸς προφορικός. This is a bold rendering of the Hebrew, which means ‘of uncircumcised lips.’ The same original is rendered in 30 by *ἴσχνοφωνος*.

13. συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς πρός: gave them a commission to. Cp. 5⁶. — πρὸς Φαραὼ: before this the Hebrew has the words ‘unto the children of

Israel and,’ which are not in the LXX.

28. Ἡ ἡμέρᾳ . . . καὶ ἐλάλησεν: to supply before this καὶ ἐγένετο to which the Hebrew points, would make the passage more in accordance with LXX grammar, but it would not relieve it of its tautology, which may be surmised to arise from a mixture of documents.

29. καὶ ἐγὼ λέγω: the sense requires & to be supplied before this.

30. καὶ εἶπεν Μωυσῆς: 6³⁰-7² is a repetition with variations of 4¹⁰⁻¹⁸. Here the communication made by the Lord to Moses is in Egypt instead of in the land of Midian.

¹καὶ εἶπεν Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν λέγων “Ιδοὺ δέδωκά σε θεὸν Φαραὼ, καὶ Ἀαρὼν ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔσται σου προφήτης· ²σὺ δὲ λαλήσεις αὐτῷ πάντα ὅσα σοι ἐντέλλομαι, ὁ δὲ Ἀαρὼν ὁ ἀδελφός σου λαλήσει πρὸς Φαραὼ ὥστε ἔξαποστεῖλαι τοὺς νίοὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ τῆς γῆς αὐτοῦ. ³ἔγώ δὲ σκληρυνῶ τὴν καρδίαν Φαραὼ, καὶ πληθυνῶ τὰ σημεῖά μου καὶ τὰ τέρατα ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ· ⁴καὶ οὐκ εἰσακούσεται ὑμῶν Φαραὼ, καὶ ἐπιβαλῶ τὴν χεῖρά μου ἐπ’ Αἰγυπτον, καὶ ἔξάξω σὺν δυνάμει μου τὸν λαόν μου τοὺς νίοὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου σὺν ἐκδικήσει μεγάλῃ· ⁵καὶ γνώσονται πάντες οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι ὅτι ἔγώ εἰμι Κύριος, ἐκτείνων τὴν χεῖρα ἐπ’ Αἰγυπτον· καὶ ἔξάξω τοὺς νίοὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν.” ⁶ἐποίησεν δὲ Μωυσῆς καὶ Ἀαρὼν καθάπερ ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς Κύριος, οὕτως ἐποίησαν. ⁷Μωυσῆς δὲ ἦν ἐτῶν ὅγδοήκοντα, Ἀαρὼν δὲ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ ἐτῶν ὅγδοήκοντα τριῶν, ἡνίκα ἐλάλησεν πρὸς Φαραὼ.

⁸Καὶ εἶπεν Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν καὶ Ἀαρὼν λέγων ⁹“Καὶ ἐὰν λαλήσῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς Φαραὼ λέγων ‘Δότε ἡμῖν σημεῖον ἡ τέρας,’ καὶ ἐρεῖς Ἀαρὼν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου ‘Λάβε τὴν ράβδον καὶ ρύμον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἐναντίον Φαραὼ καὶ ἐναντίον τῶν θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσται δράκων.’” ¹⁰εἰσῆλθεν δὲ Μωυσῆς καὶ Ἀαρὼν ἐναντίον Φαραὼ καὶ τῶν θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτως καθάπερ ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς Κύριος· καὶ ἐριψεν Ἀαρὼν τὴν ράβδον ἐναντίον Φαραὼ καὶ ἐναντίον τῶν θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐγένετο δράκων. ¹¹συνεκάλεσεν δὲ Φαραὼ τοὺς σοφιστὰς Αἰγύπτου καὶ τοὺς

1. **Φαραὼ**: dative. — **προφήτης**: in its primary meaning of ‘forth-teller,’ ‘spokesman.’

3. **σημεῖα . . . καὶ τέρατα**: this is the first instance of this combination so common afterwards both in the Old and New Testament; e.g. Dt. 4³⁴, 6²²,

7¹⁹: Dan. O' 4³⁴: Mt. 24²⁴. Cp. Jos. B. J. Praem. § 11 καὶ τὰ πρὸ ταύτης (the capture of Jerusalem) σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα.

10. **ἐριψεν**: = ἐρριψεν. § 37.

11. **σοφιστάς**: in LXX only here and in Daniel, where Theodotion has

Exodus VII 19

φαρμακούς· καὶ ἐποίησαν καὶ οἱ ἐπαοιδοὶ τῶν Αἰγυπτίων ταῖς φαρμακίαις αὐτῶν ὡσαύτως,¹² καὶ ἔρριψαν ἔκαστος τὴν ράβδον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐγένοντο δράκοντες· καὶ κατέπιεν ἡ ράβδος ἡ Ἀαρὼν τὰς ἐκείνων ράβδους.¹³ καὶ κατίσχυσεν ἡ καρδία Φαραώ, καὶ οὐκ εἰσήκουσεν αὐτῶν, καθάπερ ἐνετείλατο, αὐτοῖς Κύριος.

¹⁴ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Βεβάρηται ἡ καρδία Φαραὼ τοῦ μὴ ἔξαποστεῖλαι τὸν λαόν. ¹⁵ βάδισον πρὸς Φαραὼ τὸ πρωΐ· ἵδοὺ αὐτὸς ἐκπορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ὕδωρ, καὶ ἔσῃ συναντῶν αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖλος τοῦ ποταμοῦ· καὶ τὴν ράβδον τὴν στραφεῖσαν εἰς ὄφιν λήμψῃ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ σου,¹⁶ καὶ ἐρεῖς πρὸς αὐτόν ‘Κύριος ὁ θεὸς τῶν Ἐβραίων ἀπέσταλκέν με πρὸς σὲ λέγων “Ἐξαπόστειλον τὸν λαόν μου ἵνα μοι λατρεύσῃ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.”’ καὶ ἵδού οὐκ εἰσήκουσας ἔως τούτου. ¹⁷ τάδε λέγει Κύριος “Ἐν τούτῳ γνώσῃ ὅτι ἐγὼ Κύριος.” ἵδοὺ ἐγὼ τύπτω τῇ ράβδῳ τῇ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ μου ἐπὶ τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ἐν τῷ ποταμῷ, καὶ μεταβαλεῖ εἰς αἷμα· ¹⁸ καὶ οἱ ιχθύες οἱ ἐν τῷ ποταμῷ τελευτήσουσι, καὶ ἐποζέσει ὁ ποταμός, καὶ οὐδὲν θυνήσονται οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι πιεῖν ὕδωρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ποταμοῦ.’” ¹⁹ εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Εἴπὸν Ἀαρὼν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου ‘Λάβε τὴν ράβδον σου ἐν τῇ χειρὶ σου, καὶ ἔκτεινον τὴν χειρά

σοφοί and in one passage (1²⁰) ἐπαοιδοί.
— φαρμακόν: cp. 9¹¹, 22¹⁸ φαρμακόν οὐ περιποίησετε. The use of φαρμακός for a ‘medicine-man’ or ‘sorcerer’ seems to be peculiar to Biblical Greek Dan. O' 2², 27, 57, 8.—ἐπαοιδοί: = ἐπωδοί, *enchanters*. Cp. 22, 8⁷, 18, 19: i K. 6²: Dan. O' 2², 27 etc. The contracted form does not occur in the LXX.—φαρμακίαι: = φαρμακεῖαι. § 37.

13. κατίσχυσεν: intransitive, was strong.” Cp. 17.

14. βεβάρηται: a Hebraism, for which cp. 8¹⁵, 32, 9⁷, 34. The form βαρεῖν

occurs in the LXX only here and in ii Mac. 18⁹ βεβαρημένος. Βαρύειν is common.

15. ἔσῃ συναντῶν: analytic form of the future. § 72.—ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖλος τοῦ ποταμοῦ: § 95.

17. τύπτω . . . ἐπὶ τὸ ὕδωρ: as in English, ‘smite upon the water.’

18. ἐποζέσει: future of ἐπόξειν. We have the aorist in 21 and in 16^{20, 24}. These are all the occurrences in the LXX.

19. εἰπεν δὲ κτλ.: this verse is inconsistent with 15–18 and contradicts

σου ἐπὶ τὰ ὄδατα Αἰγύπτου καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς ποταμοὺς αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς διώρυγας αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔλη αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶν συνεστηκὸς ὄδωρ αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔσται ἀῆμα·” καὶ ἐγένετο αἶμα ἐν πάσῃ γῇ Αἰγύπτου, ἐν τε τοῖς ξύλοις καὶ ἐν τοῖς λίθοις.
²⁰ καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτως Μωυσῆς καὶ Ἀαρὼν καθάπερ ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς Κύριος· καὶ ἐπάρας τῇ ράβδῳ αὐτοῦ ἐπάταξεν τὸ ὄδωρ τὸ ἐν τῷ ποταμῷ ἐναντίον Φαραὼ καὶ ἐναντίον τῶν θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ, καὶ μετέβαλεν πᾶν τὸ ὄδωρ τὸ ἐν τῷ ποταμῷ εἰς αἶμα. ²¹ καὶ οἱ ἵχθύες οἱ ἐν τῷ ποταμῷ ἐτελεύτησαν, καὶ ἐπώζεσεν ὁ ποταμός, καὶ οὐκ ἤδυναντο οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι πιεῖν ὄδωρ ἐκ τοῦ ποταμοῦ, καὶ ἦν τὸ αἷμα ἐν πάσῃ γῇ Αἰγύπτου. ²² ἐποίησαν δὲ ὡσαύτως καὶ οἱ ἐπαοιδοὶ τῶν Αἰγυπτίων ταῖς φαρμακίαις αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐσκλήρυνεν ἡ καρδία Φαραὼ, καὶ οὐκ εἰσήκουσεν αὐτῶν, καθάπερ εἶπεν Κύριος. ²³ ἐπιστραφεὶς δὲ Φαραὼ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέστησεν τὸν νοῦν αὐτοῦ οὐδὲ ἐπὶ τούτῳ. ²⁴ ὥρυξαν δὲ πάντες οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι κύκλῳ τοῦ ποταμοῦ ὥστε πιεῖν ὄδωρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ποταμοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἤδυναντο πιεῖν ὄδωρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ποταμοῦ. ²⁵ καὶ ἀνεπληρώθησαν ἐπτὰ ἡμέραι μετὰ τὸ πατάξαι Κύριον τὸν ποταμόν.

24. It is assigned to P.—διώρυγας: canals. Cp. Hdt. vii 23: Strab. IV 1 § 8.—συνεστηκὸς ὄδωρ: like our standing water.—ἐν τοῖς ξύλοις καὶ ἐν τοῖς λίθοις: R. V. ‘both in vessels of wood and in vessels of stone,’ which is no doubt the meaning intended here.

20. ἐπάρας τῇ ράβδῳ αὐτοῦ: cp. 14¹⁶.

22. ἐποίησαν δὲ ὡσαύτως: these words are more consistent with the miracle promised in 4⁹ than with that which has been related.—ἐσκλήρυνεν: here intransitive. Cp. 7²², 13¹⁵. It is generally transitive as in 4²¹, 7³, 9¹²,

10¹, 20²⁷, 11¹⁰, 14⁴, 8, 17. Cp. Rom. 9¹⁸, Hb. 3⁸.

23. ἐπέστησεν τὸν νοῦν: this explains the elliptical use of ἐφιστάναι which meets us in Greek authors in the sense of ‘dwelling’ on a subject, e.g. Arist. E.N. VI 12 § 8, Pol. VII 17 § 12 ὕστερον δ' ἐπιστήσαντες δεῖ διηρίσαι μᾶλλον.

24. πάντες οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι: What then did the Israelites do for drink? If this statement belongs to the narrative which puts the Israelites away in Goshen, the difficulty is removed. Josephus’s explanation (Ant. II 14 § 1)

Exodus VIII 8

¹ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Εἰσελθε πρὸς Φαραὼ καὶ ἔρεις πρὸς αὐτόν ‘Τάδε λέγει Κύριος Ἐξαπόστειλον τὸν λαόν μου ὃν μοι λατρεύσωσιν· ² εἰ δὲ μὴ βούλει σὺ ἐξαποστέλλαι, ἵδού ἐγώ τύπτω πάντα τὰ ὄριά σου τοῖς βατράχοις. ³ καὶ ἐξερεύξεται ὁ ποταμὸς βατράχους· καὶ ἀναβάντες εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὸν οἶκον σου καὶ εἰς τὰ ταμεῖα τῶν κοιτάνων σου καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν κλινῶν σου, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον τῶν θεραπόντων σου καὶ τοῦ λαοῦ σου, καὶ ἐν τοῖς φυράμασίν σου καὶ ἐν τοῖς κλιβάνοις σου· ⁴ καὶ ἐπὶ σὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν θεράποντάς σου καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν λαόν σου ἀναβήσονται οἱ βάτραχοι.’” ⁵ εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Εἰπὸν Ἀαρὼν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου ‘Ἐκτεινο τῇ χειρὶ τὴν ράβδον σου ἐπὶ τὸν ποταμοὺς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς διώρυγας καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔλη, καὶ ἀνάγαγε τὸν βατράχους.’” ⁶ καὶ ἐξέτεινεν Ἀαρὼν τὴν χεῖρα ἐπὶ τὰ ὄντα Αἴγυπτου, καὶ ἀνήγαγεν τὸν βατράχον· καὶ ἀνεβιβάσθη ὁ βάτραχος, καὶ ἐκάλυψεν τὴν γῆν Αἴγυπτον. ⁷ ἐποίησαν δὲ ὥσαύτως καὶ οἱ ἐπαοιδοὶ τῶν Αἴγυπτίων ταῖς φαρμακίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ ἀνήγαγον τὸν βατράχον ἐπὶ γῆν Αἴγυπτου. ⁸ καὶ ἐκάλεσεν Φαραὼ Μωυσῆν καὶ Ἀαρὼν καὶ εἶπεν “Εὔξασθε περὶ ἐμοῦ πρὸς Κύριον, καὶ περιελέτω τὸν βατράχον ἀπ’ ἐμοῦ καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ἐξαποστελῶ αὐτοὺς καὶ

is that the same Nile water which was foul and deadly to the Egyptians was pure and sweet to the Hebrews.—οὐκ ἤδυναντο πιεῖν: Josephus (*Ant.* II 14 § 1) says that the water caused ‘pains and sharp anguish to those who did try to drink of it.’

1. Εἰσελθε . . . καὶ ἔρεις: § 74. Vs. 1-4 end chapter 7 in the Hebrew, but begin chapter 8 in the English.

3. τὰ ταμεῖα τῶν κοιτάνων: *bed-chambers.* § 10.—φυράμασιν: *lumps of dough.* The word occurs again in

12³⁴ and in Nb. 15^{20, 21}. Cp. Rom. 9²¹: i Cor. 5^{6, 7}: Gal. 5⁹. Jos. Ant. II 14 § 2 τὰς τε κατ’ οἶκον αὐτῶν διατας ἡφάνιζον ἐν βοτοῖς (*eatables*) εὐρισκόμενοι καὶ ποτοῖς. — κλιβάνοις: κλιβανος = Attic κριβανος an oven or rather *baking-pot*.

6. ὁ βάτραχος: collective use of the singular, as in the Hebrew. Cp. 18 τὸν σκύνα, 10¹⁸ τὴν ἀκρίδα, 10¹⁴ τοιαύτης ἀκρίς § 48.

8. ἐξαποστελῶ . . . καὶ θύσωσιν: 43⁴ n.

θύσωσιν τῷ κυρίῳ.”⁹ εἶπεν δὲ Μωυσῆς πρὸς Φαραὼ “Τάξαι πρὸς μὲ πότε εὗξωμαι περὶ σοῦ καὶ περὶ τῶν θεραπόντων σου καὶ περὶ τοῦ λαοῦ σου, ἀφανίσαι τὸν βατράχους ἀπὸ σοῦ καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ λαοῦ σου καὶ ἐκ τῶν οἰκιῶν ὑμῶν· πλὴν ἐν τῷ ποταμῷ ὑπολειφθήσονται.”¹⁰ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν “Εἰς αὔριον.” εἶπεν οὖν “Ως εἴρηκας· ἵνα ἴδῃς ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν Κυρίον·¹¹ καὶ περιαιρεθήσονται οἱ βάτραχοι ἀπὸ σοῦ καὶ ἐκ τῶν οἰκιῶν ὑμῶν καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἐπαύλεων καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν θεραπόντων σου καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ λαοῦ σου· πλὴν ἐν τῷ ποταμῷ ὑπολειφθήσονται.”¹² ἐξῆλθεν δὲ Μωυσῆς καὶ Ἀαρὼν ἀπὸ Φαραὼ· καὶ ἐβόησεν Μωυσῆς πρὸς Κύριον περὶ τοῦ ὄρισμοῦ τῶν βατράχων, ὃς ἐτάξατο Φαραὼ.¹³ ἐποίησεν δὲ Κύριος καθάπερ εἶπεν Μωυσῆς, καὶ ἐτελεύτησαν οἱ βάτραχοι ἐκ τῶν οἰκιῶν καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἐπαύλεων καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀγρῶν·¹⁴ καὶ συνήγαγον αὐτοὺς θιμωνιὰς θιμωνιάς, καὶ ὥζεσεν ἡ γῆ.¹⁵ ἴδων δὲ Φαραὼ ὅτι γέγονεν ἀνάψυξις, ἐβαρύνθη ἡ καρδία αὐτοῦ καὶ οὐκ εἰσήκουσεν αὐτῶν, καθάπερ ἐλάλησεν Κύριος.

9. **Τάξαι πρὸς μὲ κτλ.:** *Arrange with me when I am to pray.* The Hebrew differs here. See R.V.

10. **οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν Κύριος:** again a slight difference from the Hebrew. See R.V.

11. **ἐπαύλεων:** genitive plural of ἐπαύλις, a word which bears different meanings, one of which is ‘cattle-shed,’ as in Nb. 32^{16, 24, 36}, another ‘village,’ as in i Chr. 4^{22, 33}. In the Hebrew there is nothing to correspond to the word in this passage, though there is in v. 13.

12. **ὄρισμοῦ:** Hebrew, ‘about the matter of the frogs.’ The Greek rendering is a curious one. Can it mean *about the limitation of the frogs (to the*

river), with reference to v. 5? — **Φαραὼ:** dative, as appears from the Hebrew.

14. **θιμωνιάς θιμωνιάς:** *heaps upon heaps.* A Hebraism. § 85. Θιμωνιά = θημωνιά is a longer form of θημών a heap, connected with τίθημι. For the word *cp.* i Mac. 11⁴. It occurs seven times in the LXX.

15. **ἴδων δὲ Φαραὼ . . . ἐβαρύνθη ἡ καρδία αὐτοῦ:** *nominativus pendens*, of which there are plenty of instances in classical Greek. There is nothing to suggest this license in the Hebrew, which runs literally thus — ‘And Pharaoh saw . . . and he made heavy his heart.’ § 80. — **ἀνάψυξις:** literally *a cooling.* Here *a respite.* The word occurs only here in the LXX.

Exodus VIII 21

¹⁶ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Εἰπὸν Ἀαρὼν ὙΕκτείνου τῇ χειρὶ τὴν ράβδον σου καὶ πάταξον τὸ χῶμα τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἔσονται σκυνῆφες ἐν τε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις καὶ ἐν τοῖς τετράποσιν καὶ ἐν πάσῃ γῇ Αἰγύπτου.” ¹⁷ ἐξέτεινεν οὖν Ἀαρὼν τῇ χειρὶ τὴν ράβδον καὶ ἐπάταξεν τὸ χῶμα τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐγένοντο οἱ σκυνῆφες ἐν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις καὶ ἐν τοῖς τετράποσιν· καὶ ἐν παντὶ χώματι τῆς γῆς ἐγένοντο οἱ σκυνῆφες. ¹⁸ ἐποίησαν δὲ ὡσαύτως καὶ οἱ ἐπαοιδοὶ ταῖς φαρμακίαις αὐτῶν ἐξαγαγεῖν τὸν σκυνῆφα, καὶ οὐκ ἥδυναντο· καὶ ἐγένοντο οἱ σκυνῆφες ἐν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις καὶ ἐν τοῖς τετράποσιν. ¹⁹ εἶπαν οὖν οἱ ἐπαοιδοὶ τῷ Φαραὼ “Δάκτυλος θεοῦ ἐστὶν τοῦτο·” καὶ ἐσκληρύνθη ἡ καρδία Φαραὼ, καὶ οὐκ εἰσήκουσεν αὐτῶν, καθάπερ ἐλάλησεν Κύριος.

²⁰ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Ορθρισον τὸ πρωὶ καὶ στῆθι ἐναντίον Φαραὼ· καὶ ἴδοὺ αὐτὸς ἐξελεύσεται ἐπὶ τὸ ὄδωρ, καὶ ἐρεῖς πρὸς αὐτόν ‘Τάδε λέγει Κύριος Ἐξαπόστειλον τὸν λαόν μου ἵνα μοι λατρεύσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.’ ²¹ ἐὰν δὲ μὴ βούλῃ ἐξαποστεῖλαι τὸν λαόν μου, ἴδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐπαποστέλλω ἐπὶ σὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς θεράποντάς σου καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν λαόν σου καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς οἴκους ὑμῶν κυνόμυιαν, καὶ πλησθήσονται αἱ

16. τὸ χῶμα τῆς γῆς: cp. Job 14¹⁹. *χῶμα* is properly *earth thrown up (by the spade)*, the result of the process signified by *χώνυμον* or *χῶω*. From this general sense we have *χῶμα* = Latin *agger*, while here the word signifies *loose earth*, answering to the Hebrew word which is rendered *dust*. — **σκυνῆφες:** nominative singular *σκυνῆψ*. In Ps. 104³¹ *σκυνῆτες*: Wisd. 19¹⁰ *σκυνῆτα*. § 5. Josephus (*Ant.* II 14 § 3) has *φθεῖρες* and the R.V. ‘lice.’ Josephus comments on the shamefulfulness to the Egyptians of this plague. Cp. what Herodotus (II 37) says of the careful-

ness of the Egyptian priests about avoiding lice on their persons.—**ἐν πάσῃ γῇ:** § 63.

20. “Ορθρισον: ὀρθρίζειν is Biblical Greek for ὀρθρεύειν, which occurs only in Tob. 9⁶, whereas ὀρθρίζειν is very common in the LXX. Cp. Lk. 21³⁸.

21. κυνόμυιαν: cp. Ps. 77¹⁶, 104³¹. The common house-fly in Egypt has a poisonous bite, as it has sometimes in England in a very hot summer. As soon as one arrives in the harbour of Alexandria, one has experience of this Egyptian plague. Josephus (*Ant.* II 14 § 3) seems to give the rein to his

οἰκίαι τῶν Αἴγυπτίων τῆς κυνομυίης, καὶ εἰς τὴν γῆν ἐφ' ἡς εἰσὶν ἐπ' αὐτῆς. ²² καὶ παραδοξάσω ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τὴν γῆν Γέσεμ, ἐφ' ἡς ὁ λαός μου ἔπεστιν ἐπ' αὐτῆς, ἐφ' ἡς οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ ἡ κυνόμυια· ὥντα εἰδῆς ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι Κύριος ὁ κύριος πάσης τῆς γῆς. ²³ καὶ δώσω διαστολὴν ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ ἔμοῦ λαοῦ καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σου λαοῦ· ἐν δὲ τῇ αὔριον ἔσται τοῦτο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.”” ²⁴ ἐποίησεν δὲ Κύριος οὕτως, καὶ παρεγένετο ἡ κυνόμυια πλήθος εἰς τὸν οἶκον Φαραὼ καὶ εἰς τὸν οἶκον τῶν θεραπόντων, αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν Αἴγυπτου· καὶ ἐξωλεθρεύθη ἡ γῆ ἀπὸ τῆς κυνομυίης. ²⁵ ἐκάλεσεν δὲ Φαραὼ Μωυσῆν καὶ Ἀαρὼν λέγων “Ἐλθόντες θύσατε τῷ θεῷ ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ γῇ.” ²⁶ καὶ ἐπεν Μωυσῆς “Οὐ δυνατὸν γενέσθαι οὕτως τὸ ρῆμα τοῦτο, τὰ γὰρ βδελύγματα τῶν Αἴγυπτίων θύσομεν Κυρίῳ τῷ θεῷ ὑμῶν· ἐὰν γὰρ θύσωμεν τὰ βδελύγματα τῶν Αἴγυπτίων ἐναντίον αὐτῶν, λιθοβοληθήσομεθα. ²⁷ ὅδὸν τριῶν ήμερῶν πορευσόμεθα εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, καὶ θύσομεν τῷ θεῷ ὑμῶν καθάπερ εἶπεν Κύριος ἡμῖν.” ²⁸ καὶ ἐπεν Φαραὼ “Ἐγώ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς, καὶ

fancy here—Θηριῶν γὰρ παντοίων καὶ πολυτρόπων, ὃν εἰς δψν οὐδεὶς ἀπηντήκει πρότερον, τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν ἐγέμισεν, ὡφ' ὃν αὐτοὶ τε ἀπώλλυντο, καὶ ἡ γῆ τῆς ἐπιμελεῖας τῆς παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν ἀπεστέρητο.

22. παραδοξάσω: make remarkable and so distinguish. Cp. the two uses of ‘distinguish’ in English. The word occurs also in 9⁴, 11⁷: Dt. 28⁶⁹: Sir. 10¹⁸: ii Mac. 3³⁰: iii Mac. 2⁹.

23. δώσω διαστολὴν: make a separation. The phrase in this sense occurs only here. In i Mac. 8⁷ the meaning is different.—ἀνὰ μέσον . . . καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον: a common Hebraism.

24. πλήθος: adverb, in abundance.

The Hebrew runs literally thus—‘and fly came heavy to the house of Pharaoh.’—ἐξωλεθρεύθη: from ἐξωλεθρεύω. The right form, according to L. & S. is ἐξολοθρεύω, which occurs in iii K. 18⁶ and is adopted by the Revisers in the N.T. (Acts 3²³).

26. τὰ γὰρ βδελύγματα κτλ.: this looks as if it referred to sheep or oxen (cp. Gen. 46³⁴), but the Hebrew has the word for ‘abomination’ in the singular, which may be taken as a cognate accusative after ‘sacrifice,’ so that the words may mean merely our sacrifice will be an abomination to the Egyptians, i.e. the sight of a foreign ritual will be hateful to them.—λιθοβοληθησόμεθα: λιθοβολεῖν is common in

Exodus IX 4

θύσατε τῷ θεῷ ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, ἀλλ' οὐ μακρὰν ἀποτενέστε πορευθῆναι· εὖξασθε οὖν περὶ ἔμου πρὸς Κύριον.”²⁹ ἐπίειν δὲ Μωυσῆς “Οδε ἡγώ ἐξέλευσομαι ἀπὸ σοῦ καὶ εὖξομαι πρὸς τὸν θεόν, καὶ ἀπελεύσεται ἀπὸ σοῦ ἡ κυνόμυνα καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν θεραπόντων σου καὶ τοῦ λαοῦ σου αὔριον· μὴ προσθῆς ἔτι, Φαραὼ, ἐξαπατῆσαι τοῦ μὴ ἐξαποστεῖλαι τὸν λαὸν θύσαι Κυρίων.”³⁰ ἐξῆλθεν δὲ Μωυσῆς ἀπὸ Φαραὼ καὶ ηὗξατο πρὸς τὸν θεόν·³¹ ἐποίησεν δὲ Κύριος καθάπερ εἶπεν Μωυσῆς, καὶ περιεῖλεν τὴν κυνόμυναν ἀπὸ Φαραὼ καὶ τῶν θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐ κατελείφθη οὐδεμία.³² καὶ ἐβάρυνεν Φαραὼ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ καιροῦ τούτου, καὶ οὐκ ἡθέλησεν ἐξαποστεῖλαι τὸν λαόν.

¹ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Εἰσελθε πρὸς Φαραὼ καὶ ἐρεῖς αὐτῷ ‘Τάδε λέγει Κύριος ὁ θεὸς τῶν Ἐβραίων’ ‘Ἐξαπόστειλον τὸν λαόν μου ἵνα μοι λατρεύσωσιν·² εἰ μὲν οὖν μὴ βούλει ἐξαποστεῖλαι τὸν λαόν μου ἀλλ' ἔτι ἐνκρατεῖς αὐτοῦ,³ ἴδοὺ χεὶρ Κυρίου ἐπέσται ἐν τοῖς κτήνεσίν σου τοῖς ἐν τοῖς πεδίοις, ἐν τε τοῖς ἵπποις καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὑποζυγίοις καὶ ταῖς καμήλοις καὶ βοοσὶν καὶ προβάτοις θάνατος μέγας σφόδρα.⁴ καὶ παραδοξάσω ἡγώ ἐν τῷ καιρῷ ἐκείνῳ ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν

Biblical Greek, but rare outside of it.

28. οὐ μακρὰν ἀποτενέστε πορευθῆναι: Hebrew, ‘going-to-a-distance ye shall not go-to-a-distance for-going.’ R.V. ‘ye shall not go very far away.’

29. “Οδε ἡγώ: R.V. ‘Behold I go out from thee.’ The Greek translator seems to have taken the first two words together in the sense of Ecce ego! In the rest of the verse the Greek has the 2d person, while the Hebrew has the 3d. — τοῦ μὴ ἐξαποστεῖλαι:

§ 78.

2. εἰ μὲν οὖν: there is no clause with *ei* δὲ μὴ to balance this, such as one would expect in classical Greek. § 39. — ἐνκρατεῖς: § 37.

3. ὑποζυγίοις: Hebrew, ‘asses.’ — ταῖς καμήλοις: The feminine is the prevailing gender of κάμηλος in the LXX. It is masculine only in Lev. 11⁴: Dt. 14⁷: Jdg. 6⁵: i Esd. 5⁴³. — προβάτοις: Hebrew, ‘flocks.’ It would seem that the Egyptians kept sheep, notwithstanding their abomination of shepherds.

4. παραδοξάσω: 8²² n. — ἀνὰ μέσον

κτηνῶν τῶν Αἰγυπτίων καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν κτηνῶν τῶν νῦν
 Ἰσραὴλ· οὐ τελευτήσει ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ νῦν
 ρῆτόν.””⁵ καὶ ἔδωκεν ὁ θεὸς ὄρον λέγων “Ἐν τῇ αὔριον
 ποιήσει Κύριος τὸ ρῆμα τοῦτο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.”⁶ καὶ ἐποίησεν
 Κύριος τὸ ρῆμα τοῦτο τῇ ἐπαύριον, καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν πάντα
 τὰ κτήνη τῶν Αἰγυπτίων· ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν κτηνῶν τῶν νῦν
 Ἰσραὴλ οὐκ ἐτελεύτησεν οὐδέν.⁷ ἵδων δὲ Φαραὼ ὅτι οὐκ
 ἐτελεύτησεν ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν κτηνῶν τῶν νῦν Ἰσραὴλ οὐδέν,
 ἐβαρύνθη ἡ καρδία Φαραὼ, καὶ οὐκ ἔξαπέστειλεν τὸν λαόν.

⁸ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν καὶ Ἀαρὼν λέγων “Λάβετε
 ὑμεῖς πλήρεις τὰς χεῖρας αἰθάλης καμιναίας, καὶ πασάτω
 Μωυσῆς εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐναντίον Φαραὼ καὶ ἐναντίον τῶν
 θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ,⁹ καὶ γενηθήτω κονιορτὸς ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν
 γῆν Αἰγύπτου· καὶ ἔσται ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ
 τετράποδα ἔλκη, φλυκτίδες ἀναζέουσαι, ἐν τε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις
 καὶ ἐν τοῖς τετράποσιν καὶ πάσῃ γῇ Αἰγύπτου.”¹⁰ καὶ ἔλα-
 βεν τὴν αἰθάλην τῆς καμιναίας ἐναντίον Φαραὼ καὶ ἐπασεν
 αὐτὴν Μωυσῆς εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ ἐγένετο ἔλκη, φλυκτίδες
 ἀναζέουσαι, ἐν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις καὶ ἐν τοῖς τετράποσιν.¹¹
 καὶ οὐκ ἥδυναντο οἱ φαρμακοὶ στῆναι ἐναντίον Μωυσῆ διὰ
 τὰ ἔλκη· ἐγένετο γὰρ τὰ ἔλκη ἐν τοῖς φαρμακοῖς καὶ ἐν
 πάσῃ γῇ Αἰγύπτου.¹² ἐσκλήρυνεν δὲ Κύριος τὴν καρδίαν
 Φαραὼ, καὶ οὐκ εἰσῆκουσεν αὐτῶν, καθὰ συνέταξεν Κύριος.

¹³ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Ορθρισον τὸ πρῶ¹⁴
 καὶ στῆθι ἐναντίον Φαραὼ, καὶ ἐρεῖς πρὸς αὐτόν ‘Τάδε λέγει

. . . καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον: 8²⁸ n.—ρῆτόν:
 = ρῆμα, a thing. Gen. 39⁹ n.

7. Ιδὼν δὲ Φαραὼ . . . ἐβαρύνθη ἡ
 καρδία: 8¹⁵ n.

8. αἰθάλης καμιναίας: soot from the
 furnace. From 10 it appears that
 καμιναίας is a substantive depending on

αἰθάλης. Καμιναία does not seem to be
 so used anywhere else. On the form
 αἰθάλη see § 8. — πασάτω: imperative
 of ἐπάσσα, 1st aorist of πάσσω.

9. φλυκτίδες: φλυκτίς = φλύκταινα
 a blister (Ar. Rau. 230) occurs only
 here in LXX.

Exodus IX 28

Κύριος ὁ θεὸς τῶν Ἐβραίων “Ἐξαπόστειλον τὸν λαόν μου ἵνα λατρεύσωσίν μοι. ¹⁴ἐν τῷ γὰρ νῦν καιρῷ ἐγὼ ἐξαποστέλλω πάντα τὰ συναντήματά μου εἰς τὴν καρδίαν σου καὶ τῶν θεραπόντων σου καὶ τοῦ λαοῦ σου, ὥν εἰδῆς ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ὡς ἐγὼ ἄλλος ἐν πάσῃ τῇ γῇ. ¹⁵νῦν γὰρ ἀποστείλας τὴν χεῖρα πατάξω σε, καὶ τὸν λαόν σου θανατώσω, καὶ ἐκτριβήσῃ ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς· ¹⁶καὶ ἐνεκεν τούτου διετηρήθης ἵνα ἐνδείξωμαι ἐν σοὶ τὴν ἴσχυν μου, καὶ ὅπως διαγγελῇ τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐν πάσῃ τῇ γῇ. ¹⁷ἔτι οὖν σὺ ἐνποιῇ τοῦ λαοῦ μου τοῦ μὴ ἐξαποστείλαι αὐτούς; ¹⁸ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ὑω ταύτην τὴν ὥραν αὔριον χάλαζαν πολλὴν σφόδρα, ἵτις τοιαύτη οὐ γέγονεν ἐν Αἴγυπτῳ ἀφ' ἣς ἡμέρας ἔκτισται ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης. ¹⁹νῦν οὖν κατάσπενσον συναγαγεῖν τὰ κτήματα σου καὶ ὅσα σοί ἔστιν ἐν τῷ πεδίῳ· πάντες γὰρ οἱ ἀνθρωποι καὶ τὰ κτήματα σοί ἔστιν ἐν τῷ πεδίῳ καὶ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς οἰκίαν, πέσῃ δὲ ἐπ' αὐτὰ ἡ χάλαζα, τελευτήσει.”” ²⁰ὅ φοβούμενος τὸ ῥῆμα Κυρίου τῶν θεραπόντων Φαραὼ συνήγαγεν τὰ κτήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς οἴκους· ²¹ὅς δὲ μὴ προσέσχεν τῇ διαινοίᾳ εἰς τὸ ῥῆμα Κυρίου, ἀφῆκεν τὰ κτήματα ἐν τοῖς πεδίοις. ²²Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ ἔσται χάλαζα ἐπὶ πᾶσαν γῆν Αἴγυπτου, ἐπὶ τε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους καὶ τὰ κτήματα καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν βοτάνην τὴν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.” ²³ἐξέτεινεν δὲ Μωυσῆς τὴν χεῖρα εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ Κύριος ἔδωκεν φωνὰς καὶ χάλαζαν, καὶ διέτρε-

14. συναντήματα: literally *occurrences*, but used here with a sinister meaning to represent the Hebrew word for ‘plagues.’ *Cp.* iii. K. 83⁷. So in classical Greek *τύχαι* in the plural commonly means ‘misfortunes.’

16. διαγγελῇ: § 24.

17. ἐνποιῇ: § 37.

18. ταύτην τὴν ὥραν: accusative of point of time. § 55.—**ἵτις τοιαύτη:** = classical *oīa*. A Hebraism, which recurs in v. 24 and 11⁶. *Cp.* Ezk. 5⁹ & ... *ὅμοια αὐτοῖς*. § 69.

21. προσέσχεν . . . εἰς: § 90.

23. φωνάς: *voices*. A literal translation of the Hebrew word. But thunder was habitually spoken of as

χεν τὸ πῦρ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ ἔβρεξεν Κύριος χάλαζαν ἐπὶ πᾶσαν γῆν Αἰγύπτου. ²⁴ ἦν δὲ ἡ χάλαζα καὶ τὸ πῦρ φλογίζον ἐν τῇ χαλάζῃ· ἡ δὲ χάλαζα πολλὴ σφόδρα, ἵτις τοιαύτη οὐ γέγονεν ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ ἀφ' ἣς ἡμέρας γεγένηται ἐπ' αὐτῆς ἔθνος. ²⁵ ἐπάταξεν δὲ ἡ χάλαζα ἐν πάσῃ γῇ Αἰγύπτου ἀπὸ ἀνθρώπου ἕως κτήνους, καὶ πᾶσαν βοτάνην τὴν ἐν τῷ πεδίῳ ἐπάταξεν ἡ χάλαζα, καὶ πάντα τὰ ξύλα τὰ ἐν τοῖς πεδίοις συνέτριψεν ἡ χάλαζα. ²⁶ πλὴν ἐν γῇ Γέσεμ, οὐδὲ σαν οἱ νιοὶ Ἰσραὴλ, οὐκ ἐγένετο ἡ χάλαζα. ²⁷ ἀποστέλλας δὲ Φαραὼ ἐκάλεσεν Μωυσῆν καὶ Ἀαρὼν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Ἡμάρτηκα τὸ νῦν· ὁ κύριος δίκαιος, ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ ὁ λαός μου ἀσεβεῖς. ²⁸ εὗξασθε οὖν περὶ ἐμοῦ πρὸς Κύριον, καὶ παυσάσθω τοῦ γενηθῆναι φωνὰς θεοῦ καὶ χάλαζαν καὶ πῦρ· καὶ ἐξαποστελῶ ὑμᾶς, καὶ οὐκέτι προστεθήσεσθε μένειν.” ²⁹ εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ Μωυσῆς “Ὦς ἀν ἐξέλθω τὴν πόλιν, ἐκπετάσω τὰς χειράς μου, καὶ αἱ φωναὶ παύσονται, καὶ ἡ χάλαζα καὶ ὁ ὑετὸς οὐκ ἔσται ἔπι· ἵνα γνῶς ὅτι τοῦ κυρίου ἡ γῆ. ³⁰ καὶ σὺ καὶ οἱ θεράποντές σου ἐπίσταμαι ὅτι οὐδέπω πεφόβησθε τὸν θεόν.” ³¹ τὸ δὲ λίνον καὶ ἡ κριθὴ ἐπλήγη· ἡ γὰρ κριθὴ παρεστη-

‘the voice of God.’ *Cp.* 48: i K. 12¹⁷. — **ἔβρεξεν**: this use of *βρέχειν* for ‘to rain’ is common in Biblical Greek, e.g. Gen. 26, 19²⁴: Mt. 4⁴⁵: Lk. 17²⁹. It is condemned by Phrynius as non-Attic (*Swete Introd.* p. 296).

25. ἀπό . . . ἦσ: Hebraism. § 92.

29. ὡς ἀν: as soon as. *Cp.* Ceb. *Tab.* IV ὡς ἀν εἰσέθωσιν *eis* τὸν *blou*, IX ὡς ἀν παρέλθησι: in N.T. Phil. 2²⁸ ὡς ἀν ἀπίδω τὰ περὶ ἔμε. — **ἐξέλθω τὴν πόλιν**: *cp.* 12²² οὐκ ἐξελεύσεσθε ἔκαστος τὴν θύραν. This transitive use of *ἐξέρχεσθαι*, like Latin *egredi*, is not unknown to classical writers, but it is

here used because it exactly reflects the original.

30. πεφόβησθε: for the perfect used as present *cp.* Soph. *Aj.* 139—*μέγαν ὄκνον ἔχω καὶ πεφόβημαι*. The R.V. has here ‘ye will not fear.’ The vagueness of the Hebrew tense-system renders such variations possible without any difference of reading. — **τὸν θεόν**: Hebrew, ‘JHWH God.’

31. παρεστηκυία: supply *ἡ—* *hae* come, i.e. the ears had formed themselves. Similarly dairy-maids talk of butter ‘coming’ in the churn. The Hebrew word here is *Abib*, which is also the name of the month in which

Exodus X 8

κυῆια, τὸ δὲ λίνον σπερματίζουν· ³² ὁ δὲ πυρὸς καὶ ἡ ὄλυρα οὐκ ἐπλήγησαν, ὅψιμα γὰρ ἦν. ³³ ἔξηλθεν δὲ Μωυσῆς ἀπὸ Φαραὼ ἐκτὸς τῆς πόλεως καὶ ἔξέτεινεν τὰς χεῖρας πρὸς Κύριον· καὶ αἱ φωναὶ ἐπανύσταντο, καὶ ἡ χάλαζα καὶ ὁ ὑετὸς οὐκ ἔσταξεν οὐκέτι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. ³⁴ ἴδων δὲ Φαραὼ ὅτι πέπαυται ὁ ὑετὸς καὶ ἡ χάλαζα καὶ αἱ φωναί, προσέθετο τοῦ ἀμαρτάνειν, καὶ ἐβάρυνεν αὐτοῦ τὴν καρδίαν καὶ τῶν θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ. ³⁵ καὶ ἐσκληρύνθη ἡ καρδία Φαραὼ, καὶ οὐκ ἔξαπέστειλεν τοὺς νιόὺς Ἰσραὴλ, καθάπερ ἐλάλησεν Κύριος τῷ Μωυσῆ.

¹ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν λέγων “Εἰσελθε πρὸς Φαραὼ· ἔγὼ γὰρ ἐσκλήρυνα αὐτοῦ τὴν καρδίαν καὶ τῶν θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ἔξῆς ἐπέλθῃ τὰ σημεῖα ταῦτα ἐπ’ αὐτούς· ² ὅπως διηγήσησθε εἰς τὰ ὥτα τῶν τέκνων ὑμῶν καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις τῶν τέκνων ὑμῶν ὅσα ἐμπέπαιχα τοῖς Αἰγυπτίοις, καὶ τὰ σημεῖα μου ἀ ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἔγὼ Κύριος.” ³ εἰσῆλθεν δὲ Μωυσῆς καὶ Ἀαρὼν ἐναυτίον Φαραὼ καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ “Τάδε λέγει Κύριος ὁ θεὸς τῶν Ἐβραίων Ὁς τίνος οὐ βούλει ἐντραπῆναι με; ἔξαπόστειλον

the buds spring. — *σπερματίζουν*: was in seed. The word occurs in the LXX only here and in Lvt. 12².

32. ὄλυρα : Gen. 40¹⁶ n. — *ὅψιμα* : late crops, as compared with the barley and flax. The Hebrew word corresponding to *ὅψιμα* is of doubtful meaning. R.V. ‘not grown up.’ For *ὅψιμος* cp. Xen. *Æc.* XVII 4 and in N.T. St. James 5⁷.

1. ἔγὼ γὰρ ἐσκλήρυνα κτλ. : cp. the Greek conception of Até as exemplified by the tragedians, e.g. Soph. *Ant.* 621-4: also the Prophets, as Is. 69¹⁰. Here the final cause of hardening Pharaoh’s heart is explained to be that God might exhibit his power as a deliverer of

Israel. — *ἵνα ἔξῆς ἐπέλθῃ κτλ.* : the Greek here differs slightly from the Hebrew. See R.V.

2. ἐμπέπαιχα: cp. Nb. 22²⁹. This form of the perfect of *ἐμπαίχα* is quoted by Veitch from Plutarch *Demosth.* 9. The earlier form is *ἐμπέπαικα* as from a dental stem.

3. ἐντραπῆναι με: reverence me. The verb in this sense with a genitive is common in classical Greek from Homer downwards, but with accusative it is post-classical. From the meaning of ‘reverence’ it is an easy step to that of ‘be ashamed,’ as in Ps. 34⁴: ii Thes. 3¹⁴: Tit. 2⁸.

τὸν λαόν μου ὥν λατρεύσωσίν μοι. ⁴ ἐὰν δὲ μὴ θέλῃς σὺ ἔξαποστεῖλαι τὸν λαόν μου, ἵδού ἐγὼ ἐπάγω ταύτην τὴν ὥραν αὐριον ἀκρίδα πολλὴν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ ὄριά σου· ⁵ καὶ καλύψει τὴν ὅψιν τῆς γῆς, καὶ οὐ δυνήσῃ κατιδεῖν τὴν γῆν· καὶ κατέδεται πᾶν τὸ περισσὸν τῆς γῆς τὸ καταλειφθέν, ὃ κατέλιπεν ὑμῖν ἡ χάλαζα, καὶ κατέδεται πᾶν ξύλον τὸ φυόμενον ὑμῖν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ⁶ καὶ πλησθήσονται σου αἱ οἰκίαι καὶ αἱ οἰκίαι τῶν θεραπόντων σου καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ οἰκίαι ἐν πάσῃ γῇ τῶν Αἴγυπτίων, ἂν οὐδέποτε ἑώρακασιν οἱ πατέρες σου οὐδὲ οἱ πρόπαπποι αὐτῶν, ἀφ' ἣς ἡμέρας γεγόνασιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης.” καὶ ἐκκλίνας Μωυσῆς ἔξῆλθεν ἀπὸ Φαραὼ. ⁷ καὶ λέγουσιν οἱ θεράποντες Φαραὼ πρὸς αὐτόν “Ἐως τώος ἔσται τοῦτο ἡμῶν σκῶλον; ἔξαπόστειλον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ὅπως λατρεύσωσιν τῷ θεῷ αὐτῶν· ἢ εἰδέναι βούλει ὅτι ἀπόλωλεν Αἴγυπτος;” ⁸ καὶ ἀπέστρεψαν τόν τε Μωυσῆν καὶ Ἀαρὼν πρὸς Φαραὼ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Πορεύεσθε καὶ λατρεύσατε τῷ θεῷ ὑμῶν· τίνες δὲ καὶ τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ πορευόμενοι;” ⁹ καὶ λέγει Μωυσῆς “Σὺν τοῖς νεανίσκοις καὶ πρεσβυτέροις πορευσόμεθα, σὺν τοῖς νιοῖς καὶ θυγατράσιν καὶ προβάτοις καὶ βουσὶν ἡμῶν· ἔστιν γὰρ ἔορτὴ Κυρίου.” ¹⁰ καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς “Ἐστω οὕτως, Κύριος μεθ' ὑμῶν·

5. τὴν ὅψιν τῆς γῆς: literally *the eye of the earth*. A Hebraism. Cp. Nb. 22⁵, 11.—οὐ δυνήσῃ: a fair equivalent for the vague use of the 3d person in the Hebrew.

6. πρόπαπποι: *great-grandfathers*, Latin *proavi*. Only here in LXX. The Hebrew means only ‘grandfathers.’

7. τοῦτο: R.V. ‘this man,’ a meaning of which the Greek also admits by attraction — σκῶλον: *a stumbling-block*, like σκάνδαλον. Dt. 7¹⁶: Jdg. 8²⁷, 11⁸⁵ (A): ii Chr. 28²³: Is. 57¹⁴.

Σκῶλος is used by Hom. Il. XIII 564 in the same sense as σκόλοψ, a stake.—εἰδέναι βούλει: Hebrew, ‘Dost thou not yet know?’

8. καὶ ἀπέστρεψαν: and they brought back, just as in the Hebrew. In the R.V. the sentence is turned into the passive.—τίνες δὲ καὶ τίνες: a literal translation from the Hebrew. The form of the question seems to imply that a detailed answer is expected — ‘These and those shall go.’

10. “Ἐστω οὕτως κτλ.: the passage ought perhaps to be punctuated as

Exodus X 17

καθότι ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς, μὴ καὶ τὴν ἀποσκευὴν ὑμῶν; ἕδετε, ὅτι πονηρία πρόσκειται ὑμῖν. ¹¹ μὴ οὖτως πορευέσθωσαν δὲ οἱ ἄνδρες καὶ λατρευσάτωσαν τῷ θεῷ· τοῦτο γάρ αὐτοὶ ἔζητεῖτε.” ἔξεβαλον δὲ αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ προσώπου Φαραὼ.

¹² Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρα ἐπὶ γῆν Αἰγύπτου, καὶ ἀναβήτω ἀκρὶς ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ κατέδεται πᾶσαν βοτάνην τῆς γῆς καὶ πάντα τὸν καρπὸν τῶν ξύλων ὃν ὑπελίπετο ἡ χάλαζα.” ¹³ καὶ ἐπῆρεν Μωυσῆς τὴν ράβδον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ ἐπήγαγεν ἀνεμονότον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκείνην καὶ ὅλην τὴν νύκτα· τὸ πρωὶ ἐγενήθη, καὶ ὁ ἀνεμος ὁ νότος ἀνέλαβεν τὴν ἀκρίδα ¹⁴ καὶ ἀνήγαγεν αὐτὴν ἐπὶ πᾶσαν γῆν Αἰγύπτου, καὶ κατέπαυσεν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ ὄρια Αἰγύπτου πολλὴ σφόδρα· προτέρα αὐτῆς οὐ γέγονεν τοιαύτη ἀκρὶς καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα οὐκ ἔσται οὖτως. ¹⁵ καὶ ἐκάλυψεν τὴν ὅλην τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐφθάρη ἡ γῆ· καὶ κατέφαγεν πᾶσαν βοτάνην τῆς γῆς καὶ πάντα τὸν καρπὸν τῶν ξύλων ὃς ὑπελείφθη ἀπὸ τῆς χαλάζης· οὐχ ὑπελείφθη χλωρὸν οὐδὲν ἐν τοῖς ξύλοις καὶ ἐν πάσῃ βοτάνῃ πεδίου ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτου. ¹⁶ κατέσπευδεν δὲ Φαραὼ καλέσαι Μωυσῆν καὶ Ἀαρὼν λέγων “Ἡμάρτηκα ἐναντίον Κυρίου τοῦ θεοῦ ὑμῶν καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς· ¹⁷ προσδέξασθε οὖν μου τὴν ἀμαρ-

follows—“Εστω οὖτως Κύριος μεθ' ὑμῶν, καθότι ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς. μὴ καὶ τὴν ἀποσκευὴν ὑμῶν; So be the *LORD* with you, as I let you go (i.e. not at all)! (Am I to let go) your belongings also? Look out, for mischief is upon you. Without the μὴ the passage would run as in the Hebrew and there would be no question-mark after ὑμῶν. For the threat with which Pharaoh closes his speech, cp. v. 28. — ἀποσκευὴν: a word of vague meaning, as we have seen already. Gen. 43⁸ n. Here it includes the women and children: cp.

v. 24, 12³⁷. In Dt. 20¹⁴ the women are excluded.

11. ἔξεβαλον: the verb in the Hebrew is singular, but means ‘one drove,’ so that ἔξεβαλον correctly represents it. R.V. ‘they were driven.’

13. ἐπήγαγεν: Hebrew, ‘the *LORD* brought.’—ἀνέλαβεν: took up in the sense of brought.

14. καὶ ἀνήγαγεν αὐτήν: Hebrew, ‘and the locust went up.’—ἀκρὶς: collective for a locust-swarm. Cp. Jdg. 7¹² ὥστε ἀκρὶς εἰς πλῆθος: Nahum 3¹⁷ § 48.

17. προσδέξασθε: from ‘accepting’

Exodus X. 18

τίαν ἔτι νῦν, καὶ προσεύξασθε πρὸς Κύριον τὸν θεὸν ὑμῶν, καὶ περιελέτω ἀπὸ ἐμοῦ τὸν θάνατον τοῦτον.”¹⁸ ἐξῆλθεν δὲ Μωυσῆς ἀπὸ Φαραὼ καὶ ηὗξατο πρὸς τὸν θεόν.¹⁹ καὶ μετέβαλεν Κύριος ἄνεμον ἀπὸ θαλάσσης σφοδρόν, καὶ ἀνέλαβεν τὴν ἀκρίδα καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτὴν εἰς τὴν ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν· καὶ οὐχ ὑπελείφθη ἀκρὶς μία ἐν πάσῃ γῇ Αἴγυπτου.²⁰ καὶ ἐσκλήρυνεν Κύριος τὴν καρδίαν Φαραὼ, καὶ οὐκ ἐξαπέστειλεν τοὺς νίοὺς Ἰσραὴλ.

²¹ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ γενηθήτω σκότος ἐπὶ γῆν Αἴγυπτου, ψηλαφητὸν σκότος.”²² ἐξέτεινεν δὲ Μωυσῆς τὴν χεῖρα εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ ἐγένετο σκότος γνόφος θύελλα ἐπὶ πᾶσαν γῆν Αἴγυπτου τρεῖς ἡμέρας.²³ καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν οὐδεὶς τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ τρεῖς ἡμέρας, καὶ οὐκ ἐξανέστη οὐδεὶς ἐκ τῆς κοιτης αὐτοῦ τρεῖς ἡμέρας· πᾶσι δὲ τοῖς νίοῖς Ἰσραὴλ φῶς ἦν ἐν πᾶσιν οἷς κατεγίνοντο.²⁴ καὶ ἐκάλεσεν Φαραὼ Μωυσῆν καὶ Ἄαρὼν λέγων “Βαδίζετε λατρεύσατε Κυρίῳ τῷ θεῷ ὑμῶν· πλὴν τῶν προβάτων καὶ τῶν βοῶν ὑπολίπεσθε, καὶ ἡ ἀποσκευὴ ὑμῶν ἀποτρεχέτω μεθ’ ὑμῶν.”²⁵ καὶ εἶπεν Μωυσῆς “Ἄλλὰ καὶ σὺ δώσεις ἡμῖν ὁλοκαυτώματα καὶ θυσίας ἀποιήσομεν Κυρίῳ τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν,²⁶ καὶ τὰ κτήνη ἡμῶν πορεύ-

atонement for sin, προσδέχεσθαι here passes into the meaning of ‘to forgive.’ — τὸν θάνατον τοῦτον: Hebrew, ‘only this death.’

21. ψηλαφητὸν σκότος: the neuter σκότος occurs in good writers, but the masculine is more common.

22. σκότος γνόφος θύελλα: Hebrew, ‘a thick darkness.’ Cp. 14²⁰ καὶ ἐγένετο σκότος καὶ γνόφος, 20²¹ εἰς τὸν γνόφον: Dt. 4¹¹, 6²² σκότος γνόφος θύελλα. γνόφος = δύναμις. For the asyndeton cp. 15⁴.

23. οὐδεὶς τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ: § 68. — ἐν πᾶσιν οἷς κατεγίνοντο: in all the

places in which they dwelt. Καταγίνεσθαι occurs also in Nb. 3³: Dt. 9⁹: Bel. O’²¹.

24. πλὴν . . . ὑπολίπεσθε: R. V. ‘Only let your flocks and your herds be stayed’ (i.e. left where they are). The meaning intended by the Greek is perhaps Only leave yourselves without your flocks and your herds. Or has πλὴν drawn τὰ πρόβατα κτλ. into the genitive?

25. ὁλοκαυτώματα: iii K. 18²⁹ n.— ἀποιήσομεν: which we shall offer. In classical Greek ποιεῖν and ἤρξειν are the

Exodus XI 5

σεται μεθ' ἡμῶν, καὶ οὐχ ὑπολειφθησόμεθα ὅπλήν· ἀπ' αὐτῶν γάρ λημψόμεθα λατρεῦσαι Κυρίω τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν· ἥμεις δὲ οὐκ οἰδαμεν τί λατρεύσωμεν Κυρίω τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν ἔως τοῦ ἐλθεῖν ἡμᾶς ἐκεῖ.”²⁷ ἐσκλήρυνε δὲ Κύριος τὴν καρδίαν Φαραώ, καὶ οὐκ ἐβουλήθη ἐξαποστεῖλαι αὐτούς.²⁸ καὶ λέγει Φαραὼ “Ἀπελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, πρόσεχε σεαυτῷ ἔτι προσθέναι ιδεῖν μου τὸ πρόσωπον· ἢ δ' ἀν ἥμέρᾳ ὁφθῆσαι, ἀποθανῇ.”²⁹ λέγει δὲ Μωσῆς “Εἴρηκας· οὐκέτι ὁφθήσομαί σοι εἰς πρόσωπον.”

¹ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωσῆν “Ἐτι μίαν πληγὴν ἐπάξω ἐπὶ Φαραὼ καὶ ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξαποστελεῖ ὑμᾶς ἐντεῦθεν· ὅταν δὲ ἐξαποστέλλῃ ὑμᾶς, σὺν παντὶ ἐκβαλεῖ ὑμᾶς ἐκβολῇ.² λάλησον οὖν κρυφῇ εἰς τὰ ὅτα τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ αἰτησάτω ἔκαστος παρὰ τοῦ πλησίου σκευή ἀργυρᾶ καὶ χρυσᾶ καὶ ἴματισμόν.”³ Κύριος δὲ ἔδωκεν τὴν χάριν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐναντίον τῶν Αἰγυπτίων, καὶ ἔχρησαν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Μωσῆς μέγας ἐγενήθη σφόδρα ἐναντίον τῶν Αἰγυπτίων καὶ ἐναντίον Φαραὼ καὶ ἐναντίον πάντων τῶν θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ.⁴ Καὶ εἶπεν Μωσῆς “Τάδε λέγει Κύριος ‘Περὶ μέσας νύκτας ἐγὼ εἰσπορεύομαι εἰς μέσον Αἰγύπτου,⁵ καὶ τελευτήσει πᾶν πρωτότοκον ἐν γῇ

regular words for ‘doing sacrifice,’ like *facere* and *operari* in Latin: but *ποιεῖν* does not seem to be constructed with an accusative of the victim, whereas *βέβειν* is. Verg. *Ecl.* III 77 *cum faciam vitula pro frugibus.*

26. τί λατρεύσωμεν: cognate accusative—*what service we are to perform.*

28. πρόσεχε . . . ιδεῖν: literally *take heed to thyself about seeing me again.*

29. Εἴρηκας: Hebrew, ‘Thus hast thou spoken.’

1. σὺν πάντι: like our ‘bag and baggage.’—ἐκβαλεῖ . . . ἐκβολῇ: cognate dative § 61. See 6¹ n.

3. καὶ ἔχρησαν αὐτοῖς: these words are not in the Hebrew here and seem to be imported from 12³⁰, but they serve to bring out the meaning. Here, as in 3^{21, 22}, the Israelites are regarded as dwelling in the midst of the Egyptians.

4. Περὶ μέσας νύκτας: the use of the plural is classical. See for instance Xen. *Anab.* II 2 § 8, III 1 § 33: Plat. *Phileb.* 50 D, *Rep.* 621 B.

Αἰγύπτῳ, ἀπὸ πρωτοτόκου Φαραὼ ὃς κάθηται ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ ἔως πρωτοτόκου τῆς θεραπαίνης τῆς παρὰ τὸν μύλον καὶ ἔως πρωτοτόκου παυτὸς κτήνους·⁶ καὶ ἔσται κραυγὴ μεγάλῃ κατὰ πᾶσαν γῆν Αἰγύπτου, ἵτις τοιαύτη οὐ γέγονεν καὶ τοιαύτη οὐκέτι προστεθήσεται.⁷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς νίοῖς Ἰσραὴλ οὐ γρύξει κύων τῇ γλώσσῃ αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπὸ ἀνθρώπου ἔως κτήνους· ὅπως ἴδης ὅσα παραδοξάζει Κύριος ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν Αἰγυπτίων καὶ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.⁸ καὶ καταβήσονται πάντες οἱ παῦδες σου οὗτοι πρὸς μὲ καὶ προσκυνήσουσίν με λέγοντες “Ἐξελθε σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαός σου οὐ σὺ ἀφηγγῆ·⁹ καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἔξελεύσομαι.” ἔξῆλθεν δὲ Μωυσῆς ἀπὸ Φαραὼ μετὰ θυμοῦ.¹⁰ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Οὐκ εἰσακούσεται ὑμῶν Φαραὼ, ἵνα πληθύνων πληθύνω μου τὰ σημεῖα καὶ τὰ τέρατα ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ.”¹¹ Μωυσῆς δὲ καὶ Ἀαρὼν ἐποίησαν πάντα τὰ σημεῖα καὶ τὰ τέρατα ταῦτα ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ ἐναντίον Φαραὼ· ἐσκλήρυνεν δὲ Κύριος τὴν καρδίαν Φαραὼ, καὶ οὐκ εἰσήκουσεν ἔξαποστεῖλαί τοὺς νίοὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου.

²⁹Ἐγενήθη δὲ μεσούσης τῆς νυκτὸς καὶ Κύριος ἐπάταξεν πᾶν πρωτότοκον ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ, ἀπὸ πρωτοτόκου Φαραὼ

6. ἥτις τοιαύτη: 9¹⁸ π.—οὐκέτι προστεθήσεται: § 112.

7. οὐ γρύξει κύων: *shall not a dog growl.* Demosthenes (p. 353, xix 39) has οὐδὲ γρῦ in the sense of ‘not a mutter.’ In the mind of the Greek translator a contrast seems to be here intended between the stillness among the Jews (*ἐν* is an insertion of the LXX) and the ‘great cry’ among the Egyptians. But this way of taking the passage leaves no meaning to the words οὐδὲ ἀπὸ ἀνθρώπου ἔως κτήνους. For γρύξει cp. Josh. 10²¹: Judith 11¹⁹ καὶ οὐ γρύξει κύων τῇ γλώσσῃ

αὐτοῦ ἀπέναντί σου.— παραδοξάζει: 8²² n.

8. ἔξῆλθεν δὲ Μωυσῆς: these words form a natural sequel to Εἴρηκας κτλ. at the end of chapter 10. From Josephus we might gather that in his copy 11⁸ followed immediately upon 10²⁹ (*Ant.* II 14 § 5).

10. ἔκποστεῖλαι: infinitive of consequence. § 78. The short summary of events given in this and the preceding verse seems to belong to the same priestly document from which the Institution of the Passover (12¹⁻²⁸) is taken. 12²⁹ follows very well on 11⁸.

Exodus XII 87

τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου ἔως πρωτοτόκου τῆς αἰχμαλωτίδος τῆς ἐν τῷ λάκκῳ, καὶ ἔως πρωτοτόκου παντὸς κτῆνος. ³⁰ καὶ ἀναστὰς Φαραὼ νυκτὸς καὶ οἱ θεράποντες αὐτοῦ καὶ πάντες οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι, καὶ ἐγενήθη κραυγὴ μεγάλη ἐν πάσῃ γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ· οὐ γὰρ ἦν οἰκία ἐν ᾧ οὐκ ἦν ἐν αὐτῇ τεθνηκώς. ³¹ καὶ ἐκάλεσεν Φαραὼ Μωυσῆν καὶ Ἀαρὼν νυκτὸς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Ανάστητε καὶ ἐξέλθατε ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς καὶ οἱ νίοὶ Ἰσραὴλ· βαδίζετε καὶ λατρεύσατε Κυρίῳ τῷ θεῷ ὑμῶν καθὰ λέγετε. ³² καὶ τὰ πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας ὑμῶν ἀναλαβόντες πορεύεσθε, εὐλογήσατε δὴ κάμε.” ³³ καὶ κατεβιάζοντο οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι τὸν λαὸν σπουδῇ ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐκ τῆς γῆς· εἴπαν γὰρ ὅτι “Πάντες ὑμεῖς ἀποθνήσκομεν.” ³⁴ ἀνέλαβεν δὲ ὁ λαὸς τὸ στᾶς πρὸ τοῦ ζυμωθῆναι, τὰ φυράματα αὐτῶν ἐνδεδεμένα ἐν τοῖς ἴματίοις αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τῶν ὕμαν. ³⁵ οἱ δὲ νίοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἐποίησαν καθὰ συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς Μωυσῆς, καὶ ὥητσαν παρὰ τῶν Αἰγυπτίων σκεύη ἀργυρᾶ καὶ χρυσᾶ καὶ ἴματισμόν. ³⁶ καὶ ἔδωκεν Κύριος τὴν χάριν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐναντίον τῶν Αἰγυπτίων, καὶ ἔχρησαν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐσκύλευσαν τοὺς Αἰγυπτίους.

³⁵ Ἀπάραντες δὲ οἱ νίοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ Ραμεσσὴ ἐις Σοκχώθα εἰς ἔξακοσίας χιλιάδας πεζῶν οἱ ἄνδρες, πλὴν τῆς ἀπο-

29. λάκκῳ: *dungeon*. It is the word used in Daniel for the den of lions. See Gen. 37²⁰ n.

30. καὶ ἀναστάς: participle for finite verb. § 80.

31. καὶ ἐκάλεσεν κτλ.: inconsistent with 10^{28, 29} and seeming to point to a mixture of sources in the story.

33. κατεβιάζοντο: 6¹ n.

34. στᾶς: *dough*. Herodotus (II 36), in speaking of the queer customs of the Egyptians, says *φυρῶσι τὸ μέν*

στᾶς τοῖς ποσὶ, τὸν δὲ πηλὸν τῆσι χερσὶ.

35, 36. Cp. 11^{2, 3}.

37. Ἀπάραντες: § 80.—Σοκχώθα: = Σοκχώθ in 13²⁰, with the Hebrew suffix denoting motion to a place left clinging to it. Cp. Nb. 22⁶: Jdg. 14^{1, 2}. — ἔξακοσίας χιλιάδας: 600,000 adult males to represent the ‘75 souls of the house of Jacob’ mentioned in Gen. 46²⁷. — τῆς ἀποσκευῆς: 10¹⁰ n.

σκευῆς.³⁸ καὶ ἐπίμικτος πολὺς συνανέβη αὐτοῖς, καὶ πρόβατα καὶ βόες καὶ κτήνη πολλὰ σφόδρα.³⁹ καὶ ἐπεψαν τὸ σταῖς ὃ ἔξήνεγκαν ἐξ Αἴγυπτου ἐνκρυφίας ἀζύμους, οὐ γάρ ἔξυμάθη· ἔξέβαλον γάρ αὐτοὺς οἱ Αἴγυπτιοι, καὶ οὐκ ἡδυνήθησαν ἐπιμεῖναι, οὐδὲ ἐπισιτισμὸν ἐποίησαν ἑαυτοῖς εἰς τὴν ὁδόν.

¹⁷ Ως δὲ ἔξαπέστειλεν Φαραὼ τὸν λαόν, οὐχ ὡδήγησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ θεὸς ὁδὸν γῆς Φυλιστιέιμ, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν· εἶπεν γάρ ὁ θεός “Μή ποτε μεταμελήσῃ τῷ λαῷ ἵδοντι πόλεμον, καὶ ἀποστρέψῃ εἰς Αἴγυπτον.”¹⁸ καὶ ἐκύκλωσεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν ὁδὸν τὴν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, εἰς τὴν ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν· πέμπτη δὲ γενεὰ ἀνέβησαν οἱ νιὸι Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ γῆς Αἴγυπτου.¹⁹ Καὶ ἔλαβεν Μωυσῆς τὰ ὄστα Ἰωσὴφ μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ· ὅρκω φάραὼ ὥρκισεν τοὺς νιὸὺς Ἰσραὴλ λέγων “Ἐπισκοπῇ ἐπισκέψεται ὑμᾶς Κύριος, καὶ συνανοίσετέ μου τὰ ὄστα ἐντεῦθεν μεθ' ὑμῶν.”²⁰ Εξάραντες δὲ οἱ νιὸι Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ Σοκχῶθ ἐστρατοπέδευσαν ἐν Ὁθόμ παρὰ τὴν ἔρημον:²¹ ὁ δὲ θεὸς ἤγειτο αὐτῶν, ἡμέρας μὲν ἐν στύλῳ

38. ἐπίμικτος πολύς: sc. δχλος. It would appear from this that the Hebrew nation was only in part descended from Jacob.

39. ἐνκρυφίας: ἐγκρυφίας (*ἀρτος*) was a loaf baked in the ashes. Lucian *Dial. Mort.* XX 4 ὃ δὲ σποδοῦ πλέων, ὥσπερ ἐγκρυφίας ἀρτος. Cp. Gen. 18⁶: Nb. 11⁸: iii K. 17¹², 19⁶. The accusative here is due to the fact that ἐπεψεν = ‘made into.’

17. ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν: R. V. ‘although that was near.’ This sense may be got out of the Greek by taking the words closely with οὐχ ὡδήγησεν αὐτοὺς — “he did not make the nearness of the land of the Philistines a reason for leading them that

way.” — Μή ποτε μεταμελήσῃ: Gen. 43¹² n.

18. ἐκύκλωσεν: “led round. Κυκλοῦν generally means ‘to go round,’ as in Gen. 2¹¹: Dt. 2¹, § 84.

20. Ὁθόμ: Etham. Called Βονθάν in Nb. 33⁶. — παρὰ τὴν ἔρημον: on the edge of the wilderness. The first two stages of their journey then, from Rameses to Succoth (12³⁷) and from Succoth to Etham (13²⁰), were not through the wilderness. Succoth = Thuket = Pithom on the Sweet-Water Canal, a little west of Ismailia.

21. ἡμέρας μὲν κτλ.: A pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night is just the appearance presented by a volcano.

Exodus XIV 8

νεφέλης δεῖξαι αὐτοῖς τὴν ὁδόν, τὴν δὲ νύκτα ἐν στύλῳ πυρός. ²² οὐκ ἔξελιπεν δὲ ὁ στύλος τῆς νεφέλης ἡμέρας καὶ ὁ στύλος τοῦ πυρὸς νυκτὸς ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ παντός.

¹ Καὶ ἐλάλησεν Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν λέγων ²“Λάλησον τοῖς νιοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἀποστρέψαντες στρατοπεδεύσάτωσαν ἀπέναντι τῆς ἐπαύλεως, ἀνὰ μέσον Μαγδάλου καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης, ἔξι ἐναντίας Βεελσεπφών· ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν στρατοπεδεύσεις ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης. ³ καὶ ἐρεῖ Φαραὼ τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ‘Οἱ νιοὶ Ἰσραὴλ πλανῶνται οὗτοι ἐν τῇ γῇ· συνκέκλεικεν γὰρ αὐτοὺς ἡ ἔρημος.’ ⁴ ἐγὼ δὲ σκληρυνῶ τὴν καρδίαν Φαραὼ, καὶ καταδιώξεται ὁπίσω αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐνδοξασθήσομαι ἐν Φαραὼ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ στρατιᾷ αὐτοῦ, καὶ γνώσονται πάντες οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι ὅτι ἐγώ εἴμι Κύριος.’” καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτως. ⁵ καὶ ἀνηγγέλη τῷ βασιλεῖ τῶν Αἰγυπτίων ὅτι “πέφενγεν ὁ λαός.” καὶ μετεστράφη ἡ καρδία Φαραὼ καὶ ἡ καρδία τῶν θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν λαόν, καὶ εἶπαν “Τί τοῦτο ἐποιήσαμεν τοῦ ἔξαποστεῖλαι τοὺς νιοὺς Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ μὴ δουλεύειν ἡμῖν;” ⁶ ἔζευξεν οὖν Φαραὼ τὰ ἄρματα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντα τὸν λαόν αὐτοῦ συναπήγαγεν μεθ' ἐπιτοῦ, ⁷ καὶ λαβὼν ἔξακόσια ἄρματα ἐκλεκτὰ καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν ἵππον τῶν Αἰγυπτίων καὶ τριστάτας ἐπὶ πάντων. ⁸ καὶ ἐσκλήρυνεν Κύριος τὴν καρ-

2. τῆς ἐπαύλεως: ²¹ n. This is the LXX substitute for the Pi-hahiroth of the Hebrew text, which is supposed to be Egyptian. Presumably the Alexandrian translators knew its meaning.—**Μαγδάλου:** Migdol, a Hebrew word meaning ‘fort.’—**Βεελσεπφών:** Baal-zephon. Jos. Ant. II 15 § 1 Βελσεφών.—**αὐτῶν:** this can only refer to Baal-zephon.

3. τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ: the Greek here

differs slightly from the Hebrew.—
πλανῶνται: R.V. ‘are entangled in.’

5. ἀνηγγέλη: § 24.—**τοῦ ἔξαποστεῖλαι:** § 60.—**τοῦ μὴ δουλεύειν ἡμῖν:** § 60.

7. τὴν ἵππον: *the cavalry.* There is a tendency in Greek for words denoting collective ideas to be feminine. Thus ὁ ἥλιος ‘salt,’ but ἡ ἥλιος ‘the sea’ (the brine). The Hebrew has the same word for τὴν ἵππον as for τὰ ἄρματα.—**τριστάτας:** *captains.* Cp. 15⁴: iv K.

δίαν Φαραὼ βασιλέως Αἰγύπτου καὶ τῶν θεραπόντων αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεδίψεν ὅπίσω τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ· οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἐξεπορεύοντο ἐν χειρὶ ὑψηλῇ.⁸ καὶ κατεδίψαν οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι ὅπίσω αὐτῶν, καὶ εὑροσαν αὐτοὺς παρεμβεβληκότας παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶσα ἡ ἵππος καὶ τὰ ἄρματα Φαραὼ καὶ οἱ ἵππεις καὶ ἡ στρατιὰ αὐτοῦ ἀπέναντι τῆς ἐπαύλεως, ἐξ ἐναντίας Βεελσεπφών.⁹ καὶ Φαραὼ προσῆγεν· καὶ ἀναβλέψαντες οἱ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ τοῖς ὁφθαλμοῖς ὁρῶσιν, καὶ οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι ἐστρατοπέδευσαν ὅπίσω αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. ἀνεβόησαν δὲ οἱ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ πρὸς Κύριον.¹⁰ καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Παρὰ τὸ μὴ ὑπάρχειν μνήματα ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ ἐξήγαγες ἡμᾶς θανατῶσαι ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ; τί τοῦτο ἐποίησας ἡμῖν, ἐξαγαγὼν ἐξ Αἰγύπτου;¹¹ οὐ τοῦτο ἦν τὸ ρῆμα δὲ ἐλαλήσαμεν πρὸς σὲ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ λέγοντες ‘Πάρες ἡμᾶς ὅπως δουλεύσωμεν τοῖς Αἰγυπτίοις’; κρείσσον γάρ ἡμᾶς δουλεύειν τοῖς Αἰγυπτίοις ἢ ἀποθανεῖν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ταύτῃ.”¹² εἶπεν δὲ Μωυσῆς πρὸς τὸν λαόν “Θαρσεῖτε· στήτε καὶ ὁράτε τὴν σωτηρίαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἦν ποιήσει ἡμῶν σήμερον· δὸν τρόπον γάρ ἔωράκατε τοὺς Αἰγυπτίους σήμερον, οὐ προσθήσεσθε ἔτι ἴδειν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν αἰώνα χρόνον.”¹³ Κύ-

⁶⁴, 7², 17, 19, 9²⁵, 10²⁵, 15²⁵. The word is evidently chosen by the translators because it contains the number three, as the Hebrew original does also.

8. ἐν χειρὶ ὑψηλῇ: 6¹ n.

9. εὑροσαν: § 16. — παρεμβεβληκότας: *encamped*. A common word in late Greek. It is explained by L. & S. as being properly used of *distributing auxiliaries among other troops*, as in Polyb. I 33 § 7 τῶν δὲ μισθοφόρων τοὺς μὲν ἐπὶ τὸ δεξιὸν κέρας παρενέβαλε, τοὺς δὲ κτλ. Hence παρεμβολή ‘a camp,’

as in v. 19 or ‘army,’ as in i K. 17⁴⁶. — τῆς ἐπαύλεως: v. 2 n.

10. προσῆγεν: *led on (his forces)*. — ἐστρατοπέδευσαν: R.V. ‘marched.’ Στρατοπέδευειν seems to have this meaning in Dt. 1⁴⁰: ii Mac. 9²³: iv Mac. 18⁸.

11. παρὰ τὸ μὴ ὑπάρχειν: *owing to there not being*. Cp. Nb. 14¹⁶. This use of παρὰ is classical. — θανατῶσαι: § 77.

12. δὸν τρόπον γάρ: the meaning is — “Ye have seen them to-day, but ye shall see them no more.” — εἰς τὸν αἰώνα χρόνον: *for ever*. Αἰώνα is here

Exodus XIV 21

ριος πολεμήσει περὶ ὑμῶν, καὶ ὑμεῖς σιγήσετε.”¹⁵ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Τί βοᾶς πρὸς μέ; λάλησον τοῖς νιοῖς Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἀναζευξάτωσαν·¹⁶ καὶ σὺ ἔπαρον τῇ ράβδῳ σου, καὶ ἔκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ ρήξον αὐτήν, καὶ εἰσελθάτωσαν οἱ νιοὶ Ἰσραὴλ εἰς μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης κατὰ τὸ ξηρόν.¹⁷ καὶ ἴδοὺ ἐγὼ σκληρυνῶ τὴν καρδίαν Φαραὼ καὶ τῶν Αἰγυπτίων πάντων, καὶ εἰσελεύσονται ὅπιστα αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐνδοξασθήσομαι ἐν Φαραὼ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ στρατιᾷ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄρμασιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἵπποις αὐτοῦ.¹⁸ καὶ γνώσονται πάντες οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι ὅτι ἐγὼ εἴμι Κύριος, ἐνδοξαζομένου μου ἐν Φαραὼ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄρμασιν καὶ ἵπποις αὐτοῦ.”¹⁹ ἐξῆρεν δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ προπορεύομενος τῆς παρεμβολῆς τῶν νιῶν Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἐκ τῶν ὅπισθεν· ἐξῆρεν δὲ καὶ ὁ στύλος τῆς νεφέλης ἀπὸ προσώπου αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔστη ἐκ τῶν ὅπιστα αὐτῶν.²⁰ καὶ εἰσῆλθεν ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν Αἰγυπτίων καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τῆς παρεμβολῆς Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἔστη· καὶ ἐγένετο σκότος καὶ γνόφος, καὶ διῆλθεν ἡ νύξ, καὶ οὐ συνέμιξαν ἀλλήλους ὅλην τὴν νύκτα.²¹ ἐξέτεινεν δὲ Μωυσῆς τὴν χεῖρα ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ ὑπήγαγεν Κύριος

grammatically an adverb, *eis tὸν dὲi χρόνον*.

14. σιγήσετε: literally *shall say nothing = do nothing*. This is the characteristic attitude of Hebrew piety in and after the age of the literary prophets. *Cp. Ps. 46¹⁰ ‘Be still and know that I am God’: Is. 30¹⁶ ‘in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength.’* The text ‘their strength is to sit still’ (Is. 30⁷) has vanished from the Bible under the hand of the Revisers.

16. ἔπαρον τῇ ράβδῳ σου: Ex. 7²⁰.

18. ἵπποι: Hebrew ‘horsemen.’

19. ἐξῆρεν: Gen. 37¹⁷ n. — **παρεμβολῆς:** the context seems to show that this word here means ‘army on the march’ (Lat. *agmen*), not ‘camp.’ *Cp. v. 24.* The Hebrew original admits of either meaning. — **ἐκ τῶν ὅπισθεν . . . ἐκ τῶν ὅπιστων:** the Hebrew phrase is the same in both cases.

20. διῆλθεν ἡ νύξ: Hebrew, ‘gave light during the night.’ The Greek ought to mean ‘the night passed.’ Perhaps the Greek translator had a different reading.

τὴν θάλασσαν ἐν ἀνέμῳ νότῳ βιαίῳ ὅλην τὴν νύκτα, καὶ ἐποίησεν τὴν θάλασσαν ἔηράν, καὶ ἐσχίσθη τὸ ὕδωρ.²² καὶ εἰσῆλθον οἱ νιὸι Ἰσραὴλ εἰς μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης κατὰ τὸ ἔηρόν, καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ αὐτοῖς τεῖχος ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ τεῖχος ἐξ εὐωνύμων.²³ καὶ κατεδίωξαν οἱ Αἴγυπτοι, καὶ εἰσῆλθον ὅπιστοι αὐτῶν καὶ πᾶς ἵππος Φαραὼ καὶ τὰ ἄρματα καὶ οἱ ἀναβάται εἰς μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης.²⁴ ἐγενήθη δὲ ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ τῇ ἑωθινῇ καὶ ἐπέβλεψεν Κύριος ἐπὶ τὴν παρεμβολὴν τῶν Αἴγυπτίων ἐν στύλῳ πυρὸς καὶ νεφέλης, καὶ συνετάραξεν τὴν παρεμβολὴν τῶν Αἴγυπτίων,²⁵ καὶ συνέδησεν τοὺς ἄξονας τῶν ἄρμάτων αὐτῶν, καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτοὺς μετὰ βίας. καὶ εἶπαν οἱ Αἴγυπτοι “Φύγωμεν ἀπὸ προσώπου Ἰσραὴλ· ὁ γὰρ κύριος πολεμεῖ περὶ αὐτῶν τοὺς Αἴγυπτίους.”²⁶ Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος πρὸς Μωυσῆν “Ἐκτεων τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀποκαταστήτω τὸ ὕδωρ καὶ ἐπικαλυψάτω τοὺς Αἴγυπτίους, ἐπὶ τε τὰ ἄρματα καὶ τοὺς ἀναβάτας.”²⁷ ἐξέτεινεν δὲ Μωυσῆς τὴν χεῖρα ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπεκατέστη τὸ ὕδωρ πρὸς ἡμέραν ἐπὶ

21. ἐν ἀνέμῳ: § 91.—νότῳ: *south wind*. Hebrew, ‘east wind.’

22. τὸ ὕδωρ αὐτοῖς τεῖχος: imagination here calls up the picture of a wall of water on either side of the Israelites, but, as the cleaving of the water has been ascribed to the wind in v. 21, the meaning here may be only that the water protected them from attack on both flanks. In 15⁸ however it is clear that the other meaning is intended.

24. τῇ φυλακῇ τῇ ἑωθινῇ: *cp. i K. 11¹¹*: *Judith 12⁸* ἀνέτη πρὸς τὴν ἑωθινὴν φυλακὴν: *i Mac. 5²⁰* καὶ ἐγένετο ἑωθινή. Prior to Roman times the Jews are said to have divided the night into

three watches — ‘The beginning of the watches’ (*Lam. 2¹⁸*), ‘the middle watch’ (*Jdg. 7¹⁹*), and ‘the morning watch.’

25. συνέδησεν: *clogged*. This represents a better reading than that accepted in our Hebrew text. See R.V. margin. — ἤγαγεν: causative *made them drive*. § 84.—πολεμεῖ . . . τοὺς Αἴγυπτίους: this transitive use is not uncommon in late authors. Instead of *περὶ* we should here have *ὑπέρ*, in classical Greek.

27. ἀπεκατέστη: § 19.—ἐπὶ χάρακας: genitive singular *towards its (usual) place*. R.V. text ‘to its strength,’ margin ‘to its wonted flow.’

Exodus XV 2

χώρας. οἱ δὲ Αἰγύπτιοι ἔφυγον ὑπὸ τὸῦ ὕδωρ, καὶ ἐξετίναξεν Κύριος τοὺς Αἰγυπτίους μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης. ²⁸ καὶ ἐπαναστραφὲν τὸῦ ὕδωρ ἐκάλυψεν τὰ ἄρματα καὶ τοὺς ἀναβάτας καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν Φαραὼ, τοὺς εἰσπεπορευμένους ὅπισταν αὐτῶν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ οὐ κατελείφθη ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδὲ εἷς. ²⁹ οἱ δὲ νιοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἐπορεύθησαν διὰ ἔηρᾶς ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, τὸ δὲ ὕδωρ αὐτοῖς τεῖχος ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ τεῖχος ἐξ εὐωνύμων. ³⁰ καὶ ἐρρύσατο Κύριος τὸν Ἰσραὴλ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν Αἰγυπτίων· καὶ ἵδεν Ἰσραὴλ τοὺς Αἰγυπτίους τεθνηκότας παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης. ³¹ ἵδεν δὲ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν χεῖρα τὴν μεγάλην, ἀ ἐποίησεν Κύριος τοὺς Αἰγυπτίους· ἐφοβήθη δὲ ὁ λαὸς τὸν κύριον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῷ θεῷ καὶ Μωυσῆν τῷ θεράποντι αὐτοῦ.

¹Τότε ἥσεν Μωυσῆς καὶ οἱ νιοὶ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν φύδην ταύτην τῷ θεῷ, καὶ εἶπαν λέγοντες

“Ἄσωμεν τῷ κυρίῳ, ἐνδόξως γάρ δεδόξασται·

ἴππον καὶ ἀναβάτην ἔρριψεν εἰς θάλασσαν.

²Βοηθὸς καὶ σκεπαστὴς ἐγένετο μοι εἰς σωτηρίαν·

οὗτός μου θεός, καὶ δοξάσω αὐτόν,

θεός τοῦ πατρός μου, καὶ ὑψώσω αὐτόν.

—ἔφυγον ὑπὸ τὸῦ ὕδωρ: Hebrew, ‘were fleeing to meet it.’ The Greek perhaps means the same.—μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης: for this prepositional use of μέσον cp. Nb. 33⁸, 35⁶: i K. 5⁶, 11¹¹: Phil. 2¹⁵.

31. τὴν χεῖρα: *work*. A Hebraism.—ἀ ἐποίησεν Κύριος: *even the things which the LORD did*, explanatory of τὴν χεῖρα.

1. τὴν φύδην ταύτην: composed by Moses, says Josephus (*Ant.* II 16 § 4) ἐν ἔξαμέτρῳ τέντῳ. This is not however

a very exact description of the metre, which runs somewhat as follows—

I sing unto Jahveh, for his might is great:
horse and rider he flung to drowne.

—ἐνδόξως γάρ δεδόξασται: § 82.

2. σκεπαστὴς: the vocative σκεπαστά occurs in iii Mac. 6⁹. The Hebrew word here used means ‘song,’ i.e. subject of song. The Greek translators may have had another reading. The LXX also omits the subject of the sentence, which in the Hebrew is *Jah*. In

³ Κύριος συντρίβων πολέμους,

Κύριος ὄνομα αὐτῷ.

⁴ ἄρματα Φαραὼ καὶ τὴν δύναμιν αὐτοῦ ἔρριψεν εἰς θάλασσαν,

ἐπιλέκτους ἀναβάτας τριστάτας·

κατεπόθησαν ἐν ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσσῃ.

⁵ πόντῳ ἐκάλυψεν αὐτούς·

κατέδυσαν εἰς βυθὸν ὡσεὶ λίθος.

⁶ ἡ δεξιά σου, Κύριε, δέδοξασται ἐν ἵσχυi.

ἡ δεξιά σου χείρ, Κύριε, ἔθραυσεν ἐχθρούς.

⁷ καὶ τῷ πλήθει τῆς δόξης σου συνέτριψας τοὺς ὑπεναντίους·

ἀπέστειλας τὴν ὄργην σου, καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτοὺς ὡς καλάμην.

⁸ καὶ διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ θυμοῦ σου διέστη τὸ ὕδωρ·

ἐπάγη ὡσεὶ τεῖχος τὰ ὕδατα,

ἐπάγη τὰ κύματα ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης.

⁹ εἶπεν ὁ ἐχθρός ‘Διώξας καταλήμψομαι·

μεριῶ σκῦλα, ἐμπλήσω ψυχῆν μου,

Is. 12², where the same words are used just after an allusion to the Exodus (Is. 11¹⁶), the subject is ‘Jah Jehovah.’ The LXX has there simply Κύριος, which might go to show that Jehovah is a gloss on the rare word Jah. The same Hebrew which is here rendered βοηθὸς καὶ σκεπαστής appears there as ἡ δόξα μου καὶ ἡ ἀλνεσίς μου.

3. Κύριος συντρίβων πολέμους : Hebrew, ‘Jehovah (is) a man of war.’

4. ἐπιλέκτους ἀναβάτας τριστάτας : asyndeton. Cp. 10²². The Hebrew here is simply ‘the choice of his captains,’ there being nothing to correspond to ἀναβάτας, and the expression is subject to the verb that

follows, not object of that which went before.

5. πόντῳ ἐκάλυψεν αὐτούς : R.V. ‘The deeps cover them.’

8. διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος κτλ. : through the blast of thine anger (Heb. ‘nostrils’) the waters stood apart (R.V. ‘were piled up’). The metaphorical use of ‘nostrils’ in Hebrew seems to be derived from the behaviour of angry cattle.—ἐπάγη ὡσὲ τεῖχος κτλ. : the waters became solid as a wall. R.V. ‘The floods stood upright as an heap.’ ‘Ἐπάγη is inexact here, but quite corresponds to the different Hebrew word in the next clause rendered in R.V. ‘were congealed.’ ‘Ωσεὶ is post-clas-

Exodus XV 15

ἀνελῶ τῇ μαχαίρῃ μου, κυριεύσει ἡ χείρ μου.'

¹⁰ ἀπέστειλας τὸ πνεῦμά σου, ἐκάλυψεν αὐτὸν θάλασσα.

ἔδυσαν ὥσει μόλιβος ἐν ὕδατι σφοδρῷ.

¹¹ τίς ὅμοιός σοι ἐν θεοῖς, Κύριε; τίς ὅμοιός σοι;

δεδοξασμένος ἐν ἁγίοις, θαυμαστὸς ἐν δόξαις, ποιῶν τέρατα.

¹² ἔξετενας τὴν δεξιάν σου·

κατέπιεν αὐτὸν γῆ.

¹³ ὡδήγησας τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ σου τὸν λαόν σου τοῦτον ὃν ἐλυτρώσω,

παρεκάλεσας τῇ ἴσχυί σου εἰς κατάλυμα ἄγιον σου.

¹⁴ ἦκουσαν ἔθνη καὶ ὠργίσθησαν·

ἀδῖνες ἔλαβον κατοικοῦντας Φυλιστιέιμ.

¹⁵ τότε ἔσπευσαν ἡγεμόνες Ἐδώμ καὶ ἄρχοντες Μωαβειτῶν·

9. ἀνελῶ: future of ἀναιρεῖν. § 21.
R.V. 'I will draw my sword.' — **μα-**

χαίρη: § 3. — **κυριεύσει** ἡ χείρ μου: R.V. 'my hand shall destroy them.' The usual meaning of the word which is rendered 'destroy' is 'make to possess.' Here we get very close to **κυριεύσει**.

10. μόλιβος: earlier and poetic form of μόλυβδος. § 35.

11. τίς ὅμοιός σοι ἐν θεοῖς: this admission of the existence of other gods might be used as an argument for the early date of this poem. When the Rabshakeh (ii Kings 18³⁵, 19⁴) represents the 'living God' as but one among many, he is regarded as having spoken blasphemy. — ἐν ἁγίοις: Hebrew, 'in holiness.' The Greek ought rather to mean 'among holy ones.'

12. κατέπιεν αὐτὸν γῆ: a general expression for destruction, since in

this instance it was the sea that swallowed them.

13. τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ: R.V. 'mercy.' Dr. Hatch (*Essays in Biblical Greek*, p. 49) has shown how the meanings of δικαιοσύνη and ἐλεημοσύνη run into one another in the LXX. In the N.T. there is one instance (Mt. 6¹) of the use of δικαιοσύνη in the sense of ἐλεημοσύνη, and the use of δίκαιος Mt. 1¹⁹ would be explained, if we could render it 'a merciful man.' — **παρεκάλεσας κτλ.:** *Thou hast summoned* (Hb. 'guided') *them by thy might to thy holy resting-place.* Cp. 17 ἄγιασμα, *sanctuary.* These expressions look like references to the Temple.

14. **Φυλιστιέιμ:** the references to the Philistines, Edomites, and Moabites argue a poet of later times acquainted with the subsequent history of Israel.

15. **ἔσπευσαν:** R.V. 'were amazed.'

ἔλαβεν αὐτοὺς τρόμος,
ἔτάκησαν πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες Χανᾶαν.

¹⁶ ἐπιπέσοι ἐπ' αὐτοὺς τρόμος καὶ φόβος,
μεγέθει βραχίονός σου ἀπολιθωθήτωσαν.
ἔως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ λαός σου, Κύριε,
ἔως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ λαός σου οὗτος δὲν ἔκτήσω.

¹⁷ εἰσαγαγὼν καταφύτευσον αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος κληρονομίας σου,
εἰς ἔτοιμον κατοικητήριον σου δὲ κατηρτίσω, Κύριε,
ἄγιασμα, Κύριε, δὲ ντοίμασαν αἱ χεῖρές σου.

¹⁸ Κύριος βασιλεύων τὸν αἰῶνα καὶ ἐπ' αἰῶνα καὶ ἔτι.”

¹⁹ “Οτι εἰσῆλθεν ἵππος Φαραὼ σὺν ἄρμασιν καὶ ἀναβάταις
εἰς θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐπήγαγεν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς Κύριος τὸ ὕδωρ τῆς

15. καὶ ἄρχοντες Μωαβειτῶν: To make these words tally with the Hebrew verse-division, they should be taken with what follows, thus—*καὶ ἄρχοντες Μωαβειτῶν, ἔλαβον αὐτοὺς τρόμος.* For *ἄρχοντες* the R.V. has ‘mighty men.’ The Hebrew word really means ‘rams.’ Moab was specially a sheep-breeding country, and in ii K. 3⁴ Mesha, king of Moab, is described as a ‘sheep-master.’ The rams seem to be put by a poetic figure for their owners.

16. ἐπιπέσοι . . . ἀπολιθωθήτωσαν: the R.V. has the indicative in both cases. The difference is sufficiently accounted for by the ambiguity of the verbal form in Hebrew.—*ἀπολιθωθήτωσαν:* let them be petrified. The notion of being turned into stone by terror was current among the Greeks, as is shown by the story of the Gorgon’s head. In the Hebrew phrase however it is the notion of quiescence that is uppermost.

17. εἰς ὄρος κληρονομίας σου: until

Solomon built the Temple no hill in Palestine was especially the abode of Jehovah; and it was not until the time of Hezekiah and Isaiah, after the destruction of the Northern Kingdom, that Sion became the one recognised centre of the national religion.—*ἄγιασμα, Κύριε:* the Hebrew word here rendered Κύριε is *Adonai*, not, as in the preceding clause, *Jehovah*. The Greek translators are obliged to use the same word for both. In our version they are distinguished by the use of different type.

18. βασιλεύων: the participle is not due to the Hebrew. § 80.—*τὸν αἰῶνα κτλ.:* Hebrew, ‘for ever and ever.’ Possibly the addition of *καὶ ἔτι* in the Greek is due to a confusion between the latter part of the Hebrew expression and the very similar word for ‘and still.’

19. “Οτι εἰσῆλθεν: this explanatory note appended to the song seems to show that it was not originally intended for this place.

Exodus XV 21

θαλάσσης· οἱ δὲ νίοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἐπορεύθησαν διὰ ξηρᾶς ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης.

²⁰Λαβοῦσα δὲ Μαριὰμ ἡ προφῆτις ἡ ἀδελφὴ Ἀαρὼν τὸ τύμπανον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐξήλθοσαν πᾶσαι αἱ γυναικεῖς δπίσω αὐτῆς μετὰ τυμπάνων καὶ χορῶν. ²¹Ἐξῆρχεν δὲ αὐτῶν Μαριὰμ λέγουσα

“Ἄσωμεν τῷ κυρίῳ, ἐνδόξως γὰρ δεδόξασται·
ἴππον καὶ ἀναβάτην ἔρριψεν εἰς θάλασσαν.”

20. Μαριάμ: Hebrew *Miriam*. The name is the origin of our Mary. The mother of Jesus is called *Mariám* in Mt. 1²⁰. In the 19th chapter of the Koran, Mohammed makes the people of Mary, the mother of Jesus, address her as ‘O sister of Aaron!’—**τύμπανον:** Hebrew *tôph*, plural *tuppîm*, from the verb *tapap* (probably onomatopoetic: cp. ‘tap-tap’). The Greek word *τύμπανον* or *τύπανον* is doubtless from

stem *τυπ-*: but the thing was foreign to the Greeks and used chiefly in the worship of Asiatic or Egyptian goddesses. Our word ‘timbrel’ is, according to Skeat, a diminutive of Middle English *timbre*, which comes from Latin *tympanum* through the French.

21. ἐξῆρχεν δὲ αὐτῶν: R.V. ‘answered them.’—**Ἄσωμεν:** as in 15¹, but the Hebrew there is ‘I will sing’ and here ‘Sing ye.’

INTRODUCTION TO THE STORY OF BALAAM AND BALAK

THE scene is now changed. Egypt is left behind, and the Israelites are hovering on the confines of Palestine. Moses is still their leader, though he is nearing his end, and the bones of Joseph are being carried with them for burial. Over the Israelites themselves a great change has come. Instead of being slaves cowering under a taskmaster, they are now an invading horde, spreading terror before them and leaving destruction behind. Already mighty kings have been slain for their sake, while others are quaking on their thrones. Balak, the king of Moab, in his perplexity sends for Balaam, the prophet of God, whose fame filled the land from Mesopotamia to the Mediterranean, to curse these intruders from Egypt. Balaam, the son of Beor, is represented in our story as being fetched all the way from Pethor on the Euphrates (Nb. 22⁶, 23⁷: *cp.* Dt. 23⁴), a place which has been identified with the Pitru of the Assyrian monuments, near Carchemish. He is made to speak of himself (Nb. 22¹⁸) as being the servant of Jehovah, and is everywhere thus spoken of (22^{8, 34, 35}, 23^{8, 17}, 24^{11, 13}). This looks like an admission on the part of the writer that the worship of the 'one true God' was to be found in Mesopotamia, where Abraham came from, and was not confined to the children of Israel. Balaam indeed figures as the foe of Israel, having all the will to curse, but being allowed only the power to bless (Dt. 23^{4, 5}). He is credited with having counselled the Moabites and Midianites to entice the Israelites away from the worship of Jehovah through the wiles of their women (Nb. 31¹⁶); and, when the five kings of the Midianites are slain in revenge for this act, we read 'Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword' (Nb. 31⁸). The passages which connect Balaam with Midian are referred to the priestly document (P), the association of the elders of Midian with the elders of Moab (22^{4, 7}) being set down to the harmonizing hand of the editor. In our story, which is made up from

J and E, Balaam, having delivered himself of his prophecies, goes back to his home on the Euphrates (Nb. 24²²).

It is probably a mere coincidence that the first king who is recorded to have reigned in Edom is Bela the son of Beor (Gen. 36³²). The words in Micah 6⁵ look like an allusion to some account of conversation between Balak and Balaam which has not come down to us.

In the New Testament Balaam is the type of the covetous prophet, 'who loved the hire of wrong-doing' (ii Pet. 2¹⁵). This is in strong contrast with his own words in Nb. 22¹⁸—'If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Jehovah, my God.' In Rev. 2¹⁴ there is a reference to 'the teaching of Balaam' in connexion with idolatry and fornication.

Plato says of Minos that he was not a bad man, but had the misfortune to offend a literary nation. The same may have been the case with Balaam. The literature of the Jews, though so much scantier than that of the Athenians, has gone deeper into our hearts, and the character of Balaam seems to have suffered in proportion.

The great stumbling-block in the story before us is not the incident of 'the dumb ass speaking with man's mouth': for, if once we pass the limits of mundane reality, who shall pronounce judgement on degrees of credibility? As Charles Lamb truly remarked—'We do not know the laws of that country.' It is rather the moral difficulty arising from the arbitrary and unreasonable conduct ascribed to Jehovah, in first commanding the prophet to go, and then being angry with him for going. From the time of Josephus (*Ant.* IV. 6 § 2), who says that God's command was given in deceit, various attempts have been made to get over this difficulty, but they cannot be considered successful. It ought therefore to be a relief to the mind and conscience of the devout, when the critics come forward with their supposition that there are again two stories mixed up here—that the bulk of the narrative in ch. 22 (vv. 2-21, 36-41) comes from E, while the incident of the ass (vv. 22-35) comes from J. If this be so, then in the story, as told in E, Balaam is perfectly obedient to the divine command, not going with the messengers until he has been told in a vision at night to do so; whereas in the J narrative Balaam's way is perverse before God, in that he went against the divine will. The vision at night and the spiritual perception of the

ass are thus seen to be two different literary contrivances for leading up to the same end, namely, that Balaam was to go, but to speak only as God told him (*cp.* v. 20 with v. 35). In confirmation of the hypothesis of a double source it may be noticed that in 22²¹ (E) Balaam is accompanied by the princes of Moab, whereas in 22²² (J) he has only his own two servants with him.

That the future may be, and has been, foretold is an opinion which has been widely held in past times and may be widely held again, notwithstanding that the current of thought has been running of late the other way. The flourishing institution of oracles among the Greeks rested upon this persuasion. The prophecies of the Cumæan Sibyl were an engine of Roman state-management; but, as they were also a state-secret, they do not help us much. The Sibylline verses so abundantly quoted by Lactantius as evidences of Christianity would indeed be overpowering proofs of prophecy, if they had not been composed after the events. The same, it is now admitted, is the case with the remarkable mention (i K. 13²) of Josiah by name some three centuries before he was born; while the similar mention of Cyrus in the book of Isaiah (44²⁸), instead of being the stronghold of the defenders of prophecy, is now one of the chief arguments for the composite authorship of that work. But prophecy is likely to gain no fairer trial than the witches of old, if fulfilment is to be taken as proof of spuriousness. The last words of Balaam's prophecies appear to predict the destruction of the Persian Empire by Alexander the Great. Are we therefore to set them down to that period? To this it may be replied — Certainly not as a whole, but we must take account of the universal tendency to alter existing prophecies and even to compose new ones suited to fresh events as they occur. The former tendency is dwelt on by Thucydides (II 54) in his comments on the oracular verse

ἢξει Δωριακὸς πόλεμος καὶ λοίμος ἄμ' αὐτῷ,

which could be made to suit either a pestilence or a famine at will by the insertion or omission of a single letter. So again Strabo (XIII 1 § 53, p. 608), speaking of the well-known prophecy of Poseidon in the 20th book of the *Iliad* (ll. 307, 308) —

νῦν δὲ δὴ Αἰγαίο βίη Τρώεσσιν ἀνάξει
καὶ παιδῶν παῖδες, τοί κεν μετόπισθε γένωνται,

says that some people in his day read πάντεσσιν in place of Τρώεσσιν, and understood the lines as a prophecy of the Roman Empire.

The oracular verses which circulated among the Greeks in the sixth and fifth centuries, such as are recorded by Herodotus and Thucydides and jeered at by Aristophanes, afford a fairly close parallel to these prophecies of Balaam. These Greek prophecies are generally assigned to Bacis of Boeotia: but according to Aelian (*V.H. XII* 35) there were three Bacides; and, as Bacis merely means 'the speaker,' to ascribe them to Bacis may be no more than adding them to the numerous works of 'the author called Anon.'

III. THE STORY OF BALAAM AND BALAK

Numbers XXII

¹καὶ ἀπάραντες οἱ νιὸι Ἰσραὴλ παρενέβαλον ἐπὶ δυσμῶν Μωὰβ παρὰ τὸν Ἰορδάνην κατὰ Ἱερειχό.

²Καὶ ἴδων Βαλάκ νιὸς Σεπφὼρ πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησεν Ἰσραὴλ τῷ Ἀμορραίῳ, ³καὶ ἐφοβήθη Μωὰβ τὸν λαὸν σφόδρα, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἥσαν· καὶ προσώχθισεν Μωὰβ ἀπὸ προσώπου νιῶν Ἰσραὴλ. ⁴καὶ εἶπεν Μωὰβ τῇ γερουσίᾳ Μαδιάμ “Νῦν ἐκλίξει ἡ συναγωγὴ αὕτη πάντας τοὺς κύκλῳ ἡμῶν, ᾧς ἐκλίξαι ὁ μόσχος τὰ χλωρὰ ἐκ τοῦ πεδίου.” καὶ Βαλάκ νιὸς Σεπφὼρ βασιλεὺς Μωὰβ ἦν κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν ἐκεῖνον. ⁵καὶ ἀπέστειλεν πρέσβεις πρὸς Βαλαὰμ νιὸν Βεώρ Φαθούρα, ὃ ἔστι τοῦ ποταμοῦ γῆς νιῶν λαοῦ αὐτοῦ, καλέσαι

1. ἐπὶ δυσμῶν Μωὰβ: *in the west of Moab or to the west of Moab.* The reading however seems to arise out of a misunderstanding of the Hebrew. The word for ‘plains’ is like that for ‘evening,’ and ‘evening’ stands for ‘west.’ The *Arābah*, *i.e.* the plain, was used as a proper name of the Jordan valley.—παρὰ τὸν Ἰορδάνην: Hebrew, ‘beyond Jordan.’ As the Israelites are now east of the Jordan, we may infer that the writer lived west.—κατὰ Ἱερειχό: *over against Jericho*, which was west of the river.

2. Καὶ ἴδων Βαλάκ: § 80.

3. προσώχθισεν . . . ἀπὸ προσώπου: *shrank in loathing from, loathed the sight of.* § 98. It is only here that προσωχθίσειν is constructed with ἀπό.

Generally it takes a dative of the thing loathed.

4. γερουσίᾳ: γερουσίᾳ = γέροντες, as in Ex. 31⁶. — ἐκλίξει: = ἐκλείξει, future of ἐκλείχω, the stem of which is identical with our word ‘lick.’ Cp. iii K. 18³⁸ ἐξελίξεν, 22³⁸ ἐξελίξαν: Judith 7⁴ ἐκλίξουσιν: Ep. Jer. 19 ἐκλέγεσθαι. — ἐκλίξαι: this must be aorist optative, as the ox might lick.

5. Βαλαὰμ: Hebrew *Bil'ām*.—Φαθούρα: Hebrew, ‘to Pethor.’ The final *a* represents a Hebrew suffix, which has the force of motion to. Cp. Σοκχώθα Ex. 12⁸⁷: Θαμνάθα Jdg. 14¹.—ἐπὶ τοῦ ποταμοῦ κτλ.: Hebrew, ‘He sent . . . to Pethor, which is on the river, to the land of the children of his people.’ We ought therefore to put a

αὐτὸν λέγων “’Ιδοὺ λαὸς ἔξελήλυθεν ἐξ Αἰγύπτου, καὶ ἵδοὺ κατεκάλυψεν τὴν ὅψιν τῆς γῆς· καὶ οὗτος ἐνκάθηται ἔχόμενός μου. Ὁκαὶ νῦν δεῦρο ἄρασαι μοι τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον, ὅτι ἴσχύει οὗτος ἡ ἡμεῖς, ἐὰν δυνώμεθα πατάξαι ἐξ αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκβαλῶ αὐτοὺς ἐκ τῆς γῆς· ὅτι οὖδα οὓς ἐὰν εὐλογήσῃς σύ, εὐλόγηνται, καὶ οὓς ἐὰν καταράσῃ σύ, κεκατήρανται.” Ἡκαὶ ἐπορεύθη ἡ γερουσία Μωὰβ καὶ ἡ γερουσία Μαδιάμ, καὶ τὰ μαντεῖα ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν· καὶ ἥλθον πρὸς Βαλαὰμ καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ τὰ ρήματα Βαλάκ. Ὅκαὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς “Καταλύσατε αὐτοῦ τὴν νύκτα, καὶ ἀποκριθῆσομαι ὑμῖν πράγματα ἂ ἐὰν λαλήσῃ Κύριος πρὸς μέ.” καὶ κατέμειναν οἱ ἄρχοντες Μωὰβ παρὰ Βαλαὰμ. Ὅκαὶ ἥλθεν ὁ θεὸς παρὰ Βαλαὰμ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ “Τί οἱ ἄνθρωποι οὗτοι παρὰ σοί;” Ὅκαὶ εἶπεν Βαλαὰμ πρὸς τὸν θεόν “Βαλὰκ νίδος Σεπφὼρ βασιλεὺς Μωὰβ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς πρὸς μὲ λέγων Ἑ’Ιδοὺ λαὸς ἔξελήλυθεν ἐξ Αἰγύπτου, καὶ ἵδοὺ κεκάλυψεν τὴν ὅψιν τῆς γῆς, καὶ οὗτος ἐνκάθηται ἔχόμενός μου· καὶ νῦν δεῦρο ἄρασαι μοι αὐτόν, εἰ ἄρα δυνήσομαι πατάξαι

comma at ποτάμου, and take γῆς as a local genitive, *in the land*. In 23⁷ Balaam's home is called Mesopotamia (Hb. *Aram*). In 24²⁵ we read that Balaam immediately returned to his place (*i.e.* to Pethor on the Euphrates), yet in 31⁸ he is slain among the Midianites. The passages which connect him with Midian are supposed to belong to P and 22^{4,7} to be the device of an editor for harmonising two different stories.—τὴν ὅψιν τῆς γῆς: Ex. 10⁵ n.

6. Ισχύει οὗτος ἡ ἡμεῖς: § 65.—ἐὰν δυνώμεθα: *if haply we may be able.* Like *si forte* in Latin.—πατάξαι *է* αὐτῶν: *to smite some of them.*—κεκατήρανται: § 20. Cp. 24⁹. One of these passages has evidently suggested

the other. Presumably the prophecy is older than the narrative.

7. ἡ γερουσία: this must not be pressed, as though the whole body went, especially in view of 15.—τὰ μαντεῖα: *the rewards of divination.* In Prov. 16¹⁰ and Ezk. 21²² μαντεῖον is used in its ordinary sense.

9. Τί οἱ ἄνθρωποι κτλ.: a reproduction of the vague Hebrew interrogative, and perhaps intended to mean “Why are these men with thee?” R.V. ‘What men are these with thee?’

11. Ἐδού λαὸς ἔξελήλυθεν: Hebrew, ‘Behold, the people that is come out.’—εἰ ἄρα δυνήσομαι: *cp.* ἐὰν δυνώμεθα in 6.

Numbers XXII 22

αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκβαλῶ αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς.”¹² καὶ εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς πρὸς Βαλαάμ “Οὐ πορεύσῃ μετ’ αὐτῶν οὐδὲ καταράσῃ τὸν λαόν· ἔστιν γὰρ εὐλογημένος.”¹³ καὶ ἀναστὰς Βαλαὰμ τὸ πρῶτον εἶπεν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν Βαλάκ “Ἄποτρέχετε πρὸς τὸν κύριον ὑμῶν· οὐκ ἀφίησίν με ὁ θεὸς πορεύεσθαι μεθ’ ὑμῶν.”¹⁴ καὶ ἀναστάντες οἱ ἄρχοντες Μωάβ ἥλθον πρὸς Βαλάκ καὶ εἶπαν “Οὐ θέλει Βαλαὰμ πορευθῆναι μεθ’ ὑμῶν.”¹⁵ καὶ προσέθετο Βαλάκ ἔτι ἀποστεῖλαι ἄρχοντας πλείους καὶ ἐντιμοτέρους τούτων.¹⁶ καὶ ἥλθον πρὸς Βαλαὰμ καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ “Τάδε λέγει Βαλάκ ὁ τοῦ Σεπφώρ ‘Αξιῶ σε, μὴ ὀκνήσῃς ἐλθεῖν πρὸς μέ·¹⁷ ἐντίμως γὰρ τιμήσω σε, καὶ ὅσα ἔαν εἴπης ποιήσω σοι· καὶ δεῦρο ἐπικατάρασάι μοι τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον.’”¹⁸ καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Βαλαὰμ καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν Βαλάκ “Ἐὰν δῷ μοι Βαλάκ πλήρη τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἀργυρίου καὶ χρυσίου, οὐ δυνήσομαι παραβῆναι τὸ ρῆμα Κυρίου τοῦ θεοῦ, ποιῆσαι αὐτὸ μικρὸν ἢ μέγα ἐν τῇ διανοίᾳ μου.¹⁹ καὶ νῦν ὑπομένατε αὐτοῦ καὶ ὑμεῖς τὴν υὔκτα ταύτην, καὶ γνώσομαι τί προσθήσει Κύριος λαλῆσαι πρὸς μέ.”²⁰ καὶ ἥλθεν ὁ θεὸς πρὸς Βαλαὰμ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ “Εἰ καλέσαις σε πάρεισιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι οὗτοι, ἀναστὰς ἀκολούθησον αὐτοῖς· ἀλλὰ τὸ ρῆμα ὃ ἀν λαλήσω πρὸς σέ, τοῦτο ποιήσεις.”²¹ καὶ ἀναστὰς Βαλαὰμ τὸ πρῶτον ἐπέσταξεν τὴν ὅνον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπορεύθη μετὰ τῶν ἄρχοντων Μωάβ.²² καὶ ὠργίσθη θυμῷ ὁ θεὸς ὅτι ἐπορεύθη αὐτός, καὶ ἀνέστη ὁ

12. ἔστιν γὰρ εὐλογημένος: § 72.

13. Ἀποτρέχετε: a dignified word in late Greek. 24¹⁴ n. Frequent in the inscriptions of manumission at Delphi.—πρὸς τὸν κύριον ὑμῶν: Hebrew, ‘to your land.’

17. ἐντίμως . . . τιμήσω: § 82.

18. ποιῆσαι αὐτὸ μικρὸν κτλ.: to make it small or great, i.e. to take from

or add to it. Cp. 24¹⁸ ποιῆσαι αὐτὸ μικρὸν ἢ καλὸν παρ ἐμαυτοῦ. The Greek translators seem to have had here also the word which there corresponds to παρ ἐμαυτοῦ.

19. καὶ ὑμεῖς: like the former messengers.

20. καλέσαι: § 77.—ὅ ἄν: § 105.

22. αὐτός: § 13.—ἀνέστη: Hebrew,

ἀγγελος του θεου ἐνδιαβαλεῖν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπιβεβήκει ἐπὶ τῆς ὄνος τὸν ἄγγελον τοῦ θεοῦ ἀνθεστηκότα ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ τὴν ρόμφαιαν ἐσπασμένην ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξεκλινεν ἡ ὄνος ἐκ τῆς ὁδοῦ αὐτῆς καὶ ἐπορεύετο εἰς τὸ πεδίον· καὶ ἐπάταξεν τὴν ὄνον τῇ ράβδῳ, τοῦ εὐθύναι αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. ²³ καὶ ἦστη ὁ ἄγγελος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ταῖς αὐλαξιν τῶν ἀμπέλων, φραγμὸς ἐντεῦθεν καὶ φραγμὸς ἐντεῦθεν· ²⁵ καὶ ἰδούσα ἡ ὄνος τὸν ἄγγελον τοῦ θεοῦ προσέθλιψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν τοῖχον, καὶ ἀπέθλιψεν τὸν πόδα Βαλαάμ, καὶ προσέθετο ἔτι μαστίξαι αὐτήν. ²⁶ καὶ προσέθετο ὁ ἄγγελος τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἀπελθὼν ὑπέστη ἐν τόπῳ στενῷ, εἰς δὲ οὐκ ἦν ἐκκλῖναι δεξιὰν οὐδὲ ἀριστεράν. ²⁷ καὶ ἰδούσα ἡ ὄνος τὸν ἄγγελον τοῦ θεοῦ συνεκάθισεν ὑποκάτω Βαλαάμ· καὶ ἐθυμώθη Βαλαὰμ καὶ ἐτυπτεν τὴν ὄνον τῇ ράβδῳ. ²⁸ καὶ ἤνοιξεν ὁ θεὸς τὸ στόμα τῆς ὄνου, καὶ λέγει τῷ Βαλαάμ “Τί ἐποίησά σοι ὅτι πέπαικάς με τοῦτο

‘placed himself in the way.’ — ἐνδιαβαλεῖν αὐτόν: for an adversary against him. Cp. 32 εἰς διαβολήν σου, where the Hebrew is the same. Διάβολος = satan, ‘adversary.’ In such passages we have the doctrine of the Devil in germ.— ἐπιβεβήκει: § 19. An imperfect in meaning = was riding on.

23. ἀνθεστηκότα: a present participle in meaning. Cp. 31 and 34 ἀνθεστηκας. — τῇ ράβδῳ: not in the Hebrew, which has here the name Balaam.

24. αὐλαξιν: furrows is the usual meaning of this word. The R.V. has here ‘in a hollow way between the vineyards.’ — φραγμὸς κτλ.: § 51. Jos. Ant. IV 6 § 2 κατά τι στενὸν χωρίον περιειλημμένον αἴμασις διπλαῖς.

25. προσέθλιψεν . . . ἀπέθλιψεν: the preposition in the former compound has its full force, but not in the latter. Neither word is used again in the LXX. The Hebrew is the same for both. In the N.T. ἀποθλίψειν occurs only in Lk. 8⁴⁵ in the sense of ‘to crush.’ — τοῖχον: Josephus here uses the word θριγκός.

26. εἰς ὄν: in which. § 90.—δεξιὰν οὐδὲ ἀριστεράν: cp. i Mac. 5⁴⁶ οὐκ ἦν ἐκκλῖναι ἀπ' αὐτῆς δεξιὰν ή ἀριστεράν: Nb. 20¹⁷ καὶ οὐκ ἐκκλινομένην δεξιὰ οὐδὲ εὐώνυμα: Dt. 2²⁷, 17²⁰: i K. 6¹²: ii Chr. 34²: Is. 30²¹—in all which passages the mere accusative is employed, as here.

27. ἐθυμώθη . . . καὶ ἐτυπτεν: got angry and began to strike.

Numbers XXII 86

τρίτον;”²⁹ καὶ εἶπεν Βαλαὰμ τῇ ὄνῳ “Οτι ἐμπέπαιχάς μοι· καὶ εἰ εἶχον μάχαιραν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ, ἥδη ἀν ἔξεκέντησά σε.”³⁰ καὶ λέγει ἡ ὄνος τῷ Βαλαὰμ “Οὐκ ἔγώ ἡ ὄνος σου, ἐφ’ ἣς ἐπέβαινες ἀπὸ νεότητός σου ἔως τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας; μὴ ὑπεροράσει ὑπεριδοῦσα ἐποίησά σοι οὗτως;” ὁ δὲ εἶπεν “Οὐχί.”³¹ ἀπεκάλυψεν δὲ ὁ θεὸς τοὺς ὄφθαλμοὺς Βαλαὰμ, καὶ ὅρᾳ τὸν ἄγγελον Κυρίου ἀνθεστηκότα ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ τὴν μάχαιραν ἐσπασμένην ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ κύψας προσεκύνησεν τῷ προσώπῳ αὐτοῦ.³² καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος τοῦ θεοῦ “Διὰ τί ἐπάταξας τὴν ὄνον σου τοῦτο τρίτον; καὶ ἴδού ἔγώ ἔξηλθον εἰς διαβολήν σου, ὅτι οὐκ ἀστέα ἡ ὁδός σου ἐναντίον μου.³³ καὶ ἴδουσά με ἡ ὄνος ἔξεκλινεν ἀπ’ ἐμοῦ τρίτον τοῦτο· καὶ εἰ μὴ ἔξεκλινεν, νῦν οὖν σὲ μὲν ἀπέκτεινα, ἐκείνην δὲ περιεποιησάμην.”³⁴ καὶ εἶπεν Βαλαὰμ τῷ ἄγγέλῳ Κυρίου “Ἡμάρτηκα, οὐ γάρ ἡπιστάμην ὅτι σύ μοι ἀνθεστηκας ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἰς συνάντησιν· καὶ νῦν εἰ μὴ σοι ἀρέσκει, ἀποστραφήσομαι.”³⁵ καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος τοῦ θεοῦ πρὸς Βαλαὰμ “Συνυπορεύθητι μετὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· πλὴν τὸ βῆμα ὃ ἐὰν εἴπω πρὸς σέ, τοῦτο φυλάξῃ λαλῆσαι.” καὶ ἐπορεύθη Βαλαὰμ μετὰ τῶν ἀρχόντων Βαλάκ.³⁶ καὶ ἀκούσας Βαλάκ ὅτι “ῆκει Βαλαὰμ,” ἔξ-

29. ἐμπέπαιχας: there is a perfect πέπαικα from παῖω as well as from παῖω. The later form πέπαιχα, which treats the stem as a guttural, is here useful by way of distinction from πέπαικας in 28. Ex. 10² n.—ἀν ἔξεκέντησά σε: would have stabbed thee to death. ‘Εκκεντεῖν occurs in seven other passages of the LXX.

30. τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας: Ex. 5¹⁴ n.—μὴ ὑπεροράσει κτλ.: Did I out of contempt do so unto thee? Hebrew, ‘Was I with custom accustomed to do so?’

32. εἰς διαβολήν: v. 22 n.—οὐκ ἀστέα: R.V. ‘perverse.’ On the moral sense which came to be attached to the word ἀστεῖος see Ex. 2² n.

33. σὲ μέν . . . ἐκείνην δέ: § 39. — ἀπέκτεινα . . . περιεποιησάμην: § 76.

34. ἀνθεστηκας: v. 23 n.—ἀποστραφήσομαι: passive in form, but middle in meaning. Cp. 23^{16, 17.} § 83. — φυλάξῃ λαλῆσαι: the Hebrew here is simply ‘thou shalt speak.’—εἰς πόλιν Μωάβ: to a town of the Moabites. Vulg. in oppido Moabitarum.

ἡλθεν εἰς συνάντησιν αὐτῷ εἰς πόλιν Μωάβ, ἥτις ἐπὶ τῶν ὄριών Ἀρνών, ὃ ἐστιν ἐκ μέρους τῶν ὄριων.³⁷ καὶ εἶπεν Βαλὰκ πρὸς βαλαὰμ “Οὐχὶ ἀπέστειλα πρὸς σὲ καλέσαι σε; διὰ τί οὐκ ἤρχουν πρὸς μέ; οὐ δυνήσομαι ὅντως τιμῆσαι σε;”³⁸ καὶ εἶπεν Βαλαὰμ πρὸς Βαλάκ “Ιδοὺ ἡκώ πρὸς σὲ νῦν· δυνατὸς ἔστομαι λαλῆσαι τι; τὸ ρῆμα δὲ ἐὰν βάλῃ ὁ θεὸς εἰς τὸ στόμα μου, τοῦτο λαλήσω.”³⁹ καὶ ἐπορεύθη Βαλαὰμ μετὰ Βαλάκ, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Πόλεις ἐπαύλεων.⁴⁰ καὶ ἔθυσεν Βαλὰκ πρόβατα καὶ μόσχους, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τῷ Βαλαὰμ καὶ τοῖς ἄρχοντι τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ.⁴¹ καὶ ἐγενήθη πρωΐ, καὶ παραλαβὼν Βαλὰκ τὸν Βαλαὰμ ἀνεβίβασεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὴν στήλην τοῦ Βάαλ, καὶ ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ ἐκεῖθεν μέρος τι τοῦ λαοῦ.¹ Καὶ εἶπεν Βαλαὰμ τῷ Βαλάκ “Οἰκοδόμησόν μοι ἐνταῦθα ἑπτὰ βωμούς, καὶ ἐτοίμασόν μοι ἐνταῦθα ἑπτὰ μόσχους καὶ ἑπτὰ κριούς.”² καὶ ἐποίησεν Βαλὰκ ὃν τρόπον εἶπεν αὐτῷ Βαλαὰμ, καὶ ἀνήνεγκεν μόσχους καὶ κριὸν ἐπὶ τὸν βωμόν.³ καὶ εἶπεν Βαλαὰμ πρὸς

36. Ἀρνών: an indeclinable proper name. The Arnon was a river flowing into the Dead Sea from the west, and seems here to be regarded as forming the northern boundary of the territory of Moab ('the border of Arnon' = the border made by the Arnon). As rivers are masculine in Greek, we might expect ὁ here instead of ἡ.—ἐκ μέρους τῶν ὄρων: *in the direction of the borders.* Hebrew, 'on the extremity of the border.'

37. Οὐχὶ ἀπέστειλα: the Hebrew corresponding to this might have been rendered ἀποστέλλων ἀπέστειλα, but the Greek translator seems at this point to be getting tired of the emphatic repetition. He fails to mark it again in 38 where δυνάμει δυνατὸς

ἴσομαι would be justified by the original.

39. Πόλεις ἐπαύλεων: this shows the meaning which the translator put upon the Hebrew proper name.

40. ἀπέστειλεν: perhaps *sent some of the meat*, since a sacrifice among the Jews, as among the Pagans, was preliminary to a good dinner.

41. τὴν στήλην τοῦ Βάαλ: Hebrew *Bamoth-Baal*. *Bamoth* is the word commonly rendered 'high places.' The situation was chosen also as affording a good view of the Israelite encampment.

2. καὶ ἀνήνεγκεν: Hebrew, 'and Balak and Balaam offered.'—ἐπὶ τὸν βωμόν: more literal than the R.V. 'on every altar.' So in v. 4.

Numbers XXIII 8

Βαλάκ “Παράστηθι ἐπὶ τῆς θυσίας σου, καὶ πορεύσομαι,
 εἴ μοι φανεῖται ὁ θεὸς ἐν συναντήσει· καὶ ρῆμα ὃ ἔάν μοι
 δείξῃ ἀναγγελῶ σοι.” καὶ παρέστη Βαλάκ ἐπὶ τῆς θυσίας
 αὐτοῦ· καὶ Βαλαὰμ ἐπορεύθη ἐπερωτήσαι τὸν θεόν, καὶ
 ἐπορεύθη εὐθεῖαν. ⁴καὶ ἐφάνη ὁ θεὸς τῷ Βαλαάμ, καὶ
 εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν Βαλαάμ “Τοὺς ἑπτὰ βωμοὺς ἡτούμασα,
 καὶ ἀνεβίβασα μόσχον καὶ κριὸν ἐπὶ τὸν βωμόν.” ⁵καὶ
 ἐνέβαλεν ὁ θεὸς ρῆμα εἰς στόμα Βαλαάμ καὶ εἶπεν “Ἐπι-
 στραφεὶς πρὸς Βαλάκ οὗτως λαλήσεις.” ⁶καὶ ἐπεστράφη
 πρὸς αὐτὸν· καὶ ὅδε ἐφιστήκει ἐπὶ τῶν δλοκαυτωμάτων
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄρχοντες Μωὰβ μετ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐγε-
 νήθη πνεῦμα θεοῦ ἐπ' αὐτῷ· ⁷καὶ ἀναλαβὼν τὴν παραβολὴν
 αὐτοῦ εἶπεν

“Ἐκ Μεσοποταμίας μετεπέμψατό με Βαλάκ,
 βασιλεὺς Μωὰβ ἔξ ὁρέων ἀπ' ἀνατολῶν, λέγων
 ‘Δεῦρο ἄρασαι μοι τὸν Ἱακώβ,
 καὶ δεῦρο ἐπικατάρασαι μοι τὸν Ἰσραὴλ.’
⁸τί ἀράσωμαι δὲ μὴ καταράται Κύριος;

3. Παράστηθι ἐπὶ: *Stand by at.* A regard for Greek would make παραστῆναι to be constructed with a dative, but a preposition follows in the Hebrew, which is represented by *ἐπὶ*. — εἰ μοι φανεῖται κτλ.: *in case God shall appear unto me.* — ὁ θεός: Hebrew, ‘Jehovah.’ — καὶ παρέστη . . . τὸν θεόν: not in the Hebrew. — εὐθεῖαν: sc. ὅδον. R.V. ‘and he went to a bare height.’ The Greek can only mean ‘he went straight.’

6. ἐφιστήκει: = ἐφειστήκει *was standing.* Cp. v. 17. — δλοκαυτωμάτων: in this form of sacrifice the meat was wholly burnt, and not eaten. — καὶ ἐγενήθη πνεῦμα θεοῦ ἐπ' αὐτῷ: not in the Hebrew.

7. παραβολὴν: the word παραβολὴ

was not inaptly chosen by the Greek translator to represent the Hebrew original, which is often rendered ‘proverb.’ The Hebrew word originally meant ‘setting beside,’ and was applied to a species of composition like that which follows, consisting of couplets, in which each second line is a repetition under another form of its predecessor. The meaning of ‘parable’ in the N.T. is different. It is there ‘comparison’ in the sense of ‘illustration’ or ‘analogy,’ which was a recognised use of παραβολὴ in good Greek: cp. i K. 24¹⁴ ἡ παραβολὴ ἡ ἀρχαλα. From παραβολὴ comes the French *parler* through the Latin *parabolare*.

8. τί ἀράσωμαι: *What curse am I*

ἢ τί καταράσωμαι ὃν μὴ καταρᾶται ὁ θεός;
⁹ ὅτι ἀπὸ κορυφῆς ὁρέων ὄψομαι αὐτόν,
 καὶ ἀπὸ βουνῶν προσνοήσω αὐτόν.
 ἵδοὺ λαὸς μόνος κατοικήσει,
 καὶ ἐν ἔθνεσιν οὐ συλλογισθήσεται.
¹⁰ τίς ἐξηκριβάσατο τὸ σπέρμα Ἰακώβ;
 καὶ τίς ἐξαριθμήσεται δῆμος Ἰσραὴλ;
 ἀποθάνοι ἡ ψυχή μου ἐν ψυχαῖς δικαίων,
 καὶ γένοιτο τὸ σπέρμα μου ὡς τὸ σπέρμα τούτων.”
¹¹ καὶ εἶπεν Βαλάκ πρὸς Βαλαὰμ “Τί πεποίκας μοι; εἰς
 κατάρασιν ἔχθρῶν μου κέκληκά σε, καὶ ἵδοὺ εὐλόγηκας
 εὐλογίαν.” ¹² καὶ εἶπεν Βαλαὰμ πρὸς Βαλάκ “Οὐχὶ ὅσα
 ἐὰν ἐμβάλῃ ὁ θεὸς εἰς τὸ στόμα μου, τοῦτο φυλάξω λαλῆ-
 σαι;” ¹³ καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν Βαλάκ “Δεῦρο ἔτι μετ’ ἐμοῦ
 εἰς τόπον ἄλλον, ἐξ ὧν οὐκ ὄψη αὐτὸν ἐκεῖθεν, ἀλλ’ ἡ μέρος

to pronounce upon him? τι is cognate accusative.

9. **ὄψομαι**, προσνοήσω: R. V. ‘I see, I behold.’ Προσνοεῖν occurs eight times in the LXX. In L. & S. it is recognised only as a false reading in Xenophon. — **βουνῶν**: iv K. 2¹⁶ n. — **λαὸς μόνος κατοικήσει**: this prophecy was amply fulfilled by the isolation of the Jews among the nations of the world, which was brought about by their religion. This, according to the High Priest Eleazar in the Letter of Aristeas, was the express object of the Mosaic system. — **ἐν ἔθνεσιν**: the Jews habitually spoke of τὰ ἔθνη (the Gentiles) in contradistinction to themselves. — **ἐξηκριβάσατο**: aorist middle of ἐξακρυβάζειν. This verb occurs also in Job 28⁸, Dan. O' 7¹⁹.

10. **τὸ σπέρμα**: Hebrew, ‘dust.’ The translator has seized upon the

meaning. — **δῆμος**: Hebrew, ‘fourth part of.’ The word for ‘multitude’ differs only by a letter from that for ‘fourth part.’ — **ἀποθάνοι ἡ ψυχή κτλ.**: Hebrew, ‘Let my soul die the death of the righteous.’ The meaning of this prayer in this particular context is not clear. In the Greek the last two lines do not correspond in meaning, which shows that something is wrong. But the Greek of the second line gives a more natural close to the prophecy, which relates to the prosperity of Israel, than the Hebrew as translated in our version. Perhaps the word rendered ‘last end’ ought to be taken to mean ‘posteriority.’

11. **εὐλόγηκας εὐλογίαν**: § 56.

13. **Ἐξ ὧν**: there is another reading **ἐξ οὗ**, which grammar requires. — **οὐκ ὄψη αὐτόν**: the Hebrew here has no negative, but either reading makes good sense. — **ἄλλ’ ἦ**: § 108. — **ἐκεῖθεν**: § 87.

τι αὐτοῦ ὅψη, πάντας δὲ οὐ μὴ ἵδης· καὶ κατάρασάι μοι αὐτὸν ἐκεῖθεν.” ¹⁴καὶ παρέλαβεν αὐτὸν εἰς ἄγρον σκοπιὰν ἐπὶ κορυφὴν Δελαξευμένου, καὶ φόδομησεν ἐκεῖ ἐπτὰ βωμούς, καὶ ἀνεβίβασεν μόσχον καὶ κριὸν ἐπὶ τὸν βωμόν. ¹⁵καὶ εἶπεν Βαλαὰμ πρὸς Βαλάκ “Παράστηθι ἐπὶ τῆς θυσίας σου, ἐγὼ δὲ πορεύσομαι ἐπερωτήσαι τὸν θεόν.” ¹⁶καὶ συνήντησεν ὁ θεὸς τῷ Βαλαὰμ καὶ ἐνέβαλεν ρῆμα εἰς τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν “Ἄποστράφητι πρὸς Βαλάκ, καὶ τάδε λαλήσεις.” ¹⁷καὶ ἀπεστράφη πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἐφιστήκει ἐπὶ τῆς ὀλοκαυτώσεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄρχοντες Μωὰβ μετ’ αὐτοῦ. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Βαλάκ “Τί ἐλάλησεν Κύριος;” ¹⁸καὶ ἀναλαβὼν τὴν παραβολὴν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν

“Ανάστηθι Βαλάκ, καὶ ἄκουε·

ἐνώπισαι μάρτυς, νιὸς Σεπφώρ.

¹⁹οὐχ ὡς ἄνθρωπος ὁ θεὸς διαρτηθῆναι,
οὐδὲ ὡς νιὸς ἄνθρωπου ἀπειληθῆναι.
αὐτὸς εἴπας οὐχὶ ποιήσει;
λαλήσει, καὶ οὐχὶ ἔμμενε;

14. εἰς ἄγρον σκοπιὰν κτλ.: *to the look-out place of the field, to the top of that which is hewn in stone.* R.V. ‘into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah.’ Zophim is here a proper name, but means ‘The Watchmen.’ Pisgah is also the proper name of a well-known mountain overlooking the Jordan valley from the east. The translator is supposed to have arrived at Δελαξευμένου from an Aramaic sense of the root.

15. ἐγὼ δὲ πορεύσομαι ἐπερωτήσαι τὸν θεόν: Hebrew, ‘while I meet yonder.’ Here, as in v. 3, the Hebrew omits the reference to ‘questioning God’ — possibly out of a feeling of reverence. Here the sense is incomplete without it.

18. ἐνώπισαι μάρτυς: *give ear to me as a witness.* Hebrew, ‘hearken unto me.’ The Greek rendering can here be traced to a different pointing of the Hebrew text. The same consonants which can be read ‘unto me’ may also be taken to mean ‘my witness.’ ‘Ἐνωπίσεσθαι’ is a common word in the LXX, e.g. Gen. 4²³: Jdg. 5³: Jer. 23¹⁸. It occurs also in Acts 2¹⁴.

19. διαρτηθῆναι: *to be misled.* Hebrew, ‘that he should lie.’ Διαρτᾶν occurs only here in the LXX. In Judith 8¹⁶ we find οὐχ ὡς ἄνθρωπος ὁ Θεὸς ἀπειληθῆναι, | οὐδὲ ὡς νιὸς ἄνθρωπου διατηρηθῆναι. — ἀπειληθῆναι: *to be terrified with threats.* R.V. ‘that he should repent.’

²⁰ ἴδου εὐλογεῖν παρείλημμαι·

εὐλογήσω, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀποστρέψω.

²¹ οὐκ ἔσται μόχθος ἐν Ἰακώβ,
οὐδὲ ὁφθῆσεται πόνος ἐν Ἰσραὴλ·

Κύριος ὁ θεὸς αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτοῦ,
τὰ ἔνδοξα ἀρχόντων ἐν αὐτῷ.

²² θεὸς ὁ ἔξαγαγὼν αὐτοὺς ἐξ Αἰγύπτου·
ώς δόξα μονοκέρωτος αὐτῷ.

²³ οὐ γάρ ἔστιν οἰωνισμὸς ἐν Ἰακώβ,
οὐδὲ μαντεία ἐν Ἰσραὴλ.

κατὰ καιρὸν ρήθησεται Ἰακώβ καὶ τῷ Ἰσραὴλ
τί ἐπιτελέσει ὁ θεός.

20. Ιδοὺ εὐλογεῖν κτλ. : the Greek here reproduces the Hebrew — ‘Behold, I have received to bless.’ The R.V. supplies the word ‘commandment’ — εὐλογήσω κτλ. : R.V. ‘and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.’ — οὐ μὴ ἀποστρέψω : intransitive, as often — *I will not turn back.*

21. οὐκ ἔσται μόχθος κτλ. : R.V. ‘He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, | Neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel.’ The Hebrew nouns here used may mean either ‘sin’ or ‘sorrow.’ ‘Iniquity’ and ‘perverseness’ decide the question in the one way, μόχθος and πόνος in the other: but the derivatives of these latter, μοχθητα and πονητα, would coincide with the English version. — τὰ ἔνδοξα ἀρχόντων κτλ. : the *glories of chiefs are in him*, i.e. “Israel has glorious chiefs.” R.V. ‘and the shout of a king is among them.’ Perhaps the Greek translators changed ‘king’ into ‘rulers’ to avoid the appearance of anachronism,

22. ως δόξα μονοκέρωτος : the ‘unicorn’ figures all together in eight passages of the LXX — Nb. 23²², 24⁸ : Dt. 33¹⁷ : Job 39⁹ : Ps. 21²², 28⁶, 77⁶⁹, 91¹⁰. In the R.V. it is everywhere reduced to a ‘wild-ox,’ except where it is absent altogether (Ps. 77⁶⁹). From Dt. 33¹⁷ it appears plainly that the animal had more than one horn. The rendering of the Vulgate then — cuius fortitudo similis est rhinocerotis — is devoid of plausibility. It should be noticed that the parallelism in sense, which is very close in most of these couplets, is here absent altogether.

23. οὐ γάρ ἔστιν οἰωνισμὸς κτλ. : this is a literal rendering of the Hebrew. The R.V. margin puts a meaning into the words thus: ‘Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, | Neither is there any divination against Israel,’ i.e. it is useless to call in diviners to curse them. — κατὰ καιρὸν κτλ. : quite correct as a rendering of the Hebrew, except that ἐπιτελέσει ought to be perfect, but the meaning is not plain in

²⁴ ἴδού λαὸς ὡς σκύμνος ἀναστήσεται,
καὶ ὡς λέων γαυριωθήσεται·
οὐ κοιμηθήσεται ἔως φάγη θήραν,
καὶ αἷμα τραυματιῶν πίεται.”

²⁵ καὶ εἶπεν Βαλὰκ πρὸς Βαλαάμ “Οὔτε κατάραις καταράσῃ
μοι αὐτόν, οὔτε εὐλογῶν μὴ εὐλογήσῃς αὐτόν.” ²⁶ καὶ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς Βαλαάμ εἶπεν τῷ Βαλάκ “Οὐκ ἐλάλησά σοι λέγων
‘Τὸ ρῆμα δὲ ἐὰν λαλήσῃ ὁ θεός, τοῦτο ποιήσω’;” ²⁷ καὶ
εἶπεν Βαλὰκ πρὸς Βαλαάμ “Δεῦρο παραλάβω σε εἰς τόπον
ἄλλον, εἰ ἀρέσει τῷ θεῷ, καὶ κατάρασαι μοι αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ-
θεν.” ²⁸ καὶ παρέλαβεν Βαλὰκ τὸν Βαλαάμ ἐπὶ κορυφὴν
τοῦ Φογώρ, τὸ παρατεῖνον εἰς τὴν ἔρημον. ²⁹ καὶ εἶπεν
Βαλαάμ πρὸς Βαλάκ “Οἰκοδόμησόν μοι ὅδε ἑπτὰ βωμούς,
καὶ ἑτοίμασόν μοι ὅδε ἑπτὰ μόσχους καὶ ἑπτὰ κριούς.”
³⁰ καὶ ἐποίησεν Βαλὰκ καθάπερ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Βαλαάμ, καὶ
ἀνήνεγκεν μόσχους καὶ κριὸν ἐπὶ τὸν βωμόν. ¹ Καὶ
ἴδων Βαλαάμ ὅτι καλόν ἐστιν ἔναντι Κυρίου εὐλογεῖν τὸν
Ἰσραὴλ, οὐκ ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ εἰώθδος εἰς συνάντησιν τοῖς
οἰωνοῖς, καὶ ἀπέστρεψεν τὸ πρόσωπον εἰς τὴν ἔρημον.

either language. The parallelism of sense is here also absent, and it looks as though Israel had been originally meant to balance Jacob.

24. γαυριωθήσεται: this must come from *γαυριῶν*, not from *γαυρᾶν*. There is also a form *γαυρῶν* Wisd. 6: iii Mac. 3¹¹. *Γαυρᾶν* occurs in Judith 9: Job 3¹⁴, 39^{21, 23}. On the voice see § 88. — **τραυματιῶν:** *τραυματις* properly means *a wounded man*, as in Ar. Poet. 14 § 18: Lucian V.H. II 38. In the LXX it is used for one who has met his death by wounding, e.g. Nb. 19¹⁶, 31⁸: Jdg. 16²⁴: i K. 17⁶². The word is very common.

25. οὔτε εὐλογῶν κτλ. : § 81.

27. Δεῦρο παραλάβω κτλ. : punctuate here *εἰς τόπον ἄλλον*. The words *εἰ ἀρέσει τῷ θεῷ* go with *καὶ κατάρασαι* — *If it shall please God, do thou curse me him from there.*

28. Φογώρ : = Peor. — **τὸ παρατεῖνον εἰς τὴν ἔρημον :** *to the place which stretches along to the desert*, in apposition with *κορυφὴν*. R.V. ‘that looketh down upon the desert.’

1. εἰς συνάντησιν τοῖς οἰωνοῖς : *to meet the omens*, i.e. to observe signs from which he might infer the will of God. *Cp.* 23^{3, 15}. R.V. ‘to meet with enchantments.’ The Hebrew

²καὶ ἐξάρας Βαλαὰμ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ καθορᾶ τὸν
 Ἰσραὴλ ἐστρατοπεδευκότα κατὰ φυλάς· καὶ ἐγένετο πνεύμα
 θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. ³καὶ ἀναλαβὼν τὴν παραβολὴν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν
 “Φησὶν Βαλαὰμ νίδος Βεώρ,
 φησὶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ ἀληθιῶν ὄρῶν,
⁴φησὶν ἀκούων λόγια θεοῦ,
 ὅστις ὄρασιν θεοῦ εἰδεν,
 ἐν ὑπνῳ, ἀποκεκαλυμμένοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ.
⁵ώς καλοί σου οἱ οἴκοι, Ἰακώβ,
 αἱ σκηναί σου, Ἰσραὴλ·
⁶ώς νάπαι σκιάζουσαι,
 καὶ ώσεὶ παράδεισος ἐπὶ ποταμῶν.
 καὶ ώσεὶ σκηναὶ ἂς ἐπηξεν Κύριος,
 ώσεὶ κέδροι παρ' ὕδατα.

word is the plural of that which is translated *οἰωνισμός* in 23²³.

3. ὁ ἀληθινῶς ὄρῶν: this seems to point to a different reading from that of the Hebrew as we have it. See R.V.

4. λόγια θεοῦ: cp. v. 16; Dt. 33⁹: and Psalms *passim*. St. Paul in Rom. 3² uses the expression τὰ λόγια τοῦ Θεοῦ, which is there rendered ‘the oracles of God.’ Cp. Acts 7³⁸: i Pet. 4¹¹: Hb. 5¹².—ἐν ὑπνῳ: R.V. ‘falling down.’—ἀποκεκαλυμμένοι κτλ.: § 51. To sleep with the eyes open seems to have been regarded as the sign of a wizard. In *φησὶν . . . αὐτῷ* we have a triplet instead of the usual couplets. It would seem from v. 16 that a line has dropped out.

5. ὡς καλοὶ κτλ.: the sight of the Israelites encamped, which has made a desert place seem populous, suggests a vision of the people permanently set-

tled in a fruitful land, and flourishing like a well-watered grove of trees.

6. ὡς νάπαι σκιάζουσαι: even as shady dells. R.V. ‘As valleys are they spread forth.’—παράδεισος: a Persian word meaning a ‘park’ or ‘pleasure-ground,’ which is familiar to readers of Xenophon. The Hebrew word is here the same as that which is translated ‘garden’ in Gen. 2 and 3. In Nehemiah, Ecclesiastes, Canticles, and Sirach the Hebrew has *pardēs*, which is probably a loan-word from the Persian.—σκηναί: R.V. ‘lign aloes.’ Curious as this variation seems, it is not an unnatural one. For the Hebrew word in v. 5, which is rendered *οἴκοι* by the Greek and ‘tents’ by the English translators, differs only by a point from the one which is here employed. The word ‘lign-aloes’ stands for *ignum aloës*, which is a Latin translation of the Greek *ξυλαλβη*. The bitter

⁷ ἔξελεύσεται ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ κυριεύσει ἑθνῶν πολλῶν·
 καὶ ὑψωθήσεται ἡ Γὰρ βασιλεία,
 καὶ αὐξηθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ.
⁸ θεὸς ὀδήγησεν αὐτὸν ἐξ Αἰγύπτου,
 ὡς δόξα μόνοκέρωτος αὐτῷ·
 ἔδεται ἑθνη ἔχθρῶν αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ τὰ πάχη αὐτῶν ἐκμυελιεῖ,
 καὶ τὰς βολίσιν αὐτοῦ κατατοξεύσει ἔχθρόν.
⁹ κατακλιθεὶς ἀνεπαύσατο ὡς λέων καὶ ὡς σκύμνος·
 τίς ἀναστήσει αὐτόν;
 οἱ εὐλογοῦντές σε εὐλόγημαται,
 καὶ οἱ καταρώμενοί σε κεκατήρανται.”

aloe was also known as ἀγάλλοχον, which is perhaps the Semitic word borrowed and modified so as to give it something of a Greek air.

7. ἔξελεύσεται ἄνθρωπος κτλ.: R.V. ‘Water shall flow from his buckets, | And his seed shall be in many waters.’ — ὑψωθήσεται ἡ Γὰρ βασιλεία: *his kingdom shall be higher than Gog.* Hebrew, ‘his king shall be higher than Agag.’ Gog (Ezek. 38², 39¹) seems out of place here. Perhaps the true reading is Og (*cp.* 24²⁸), which has three consonants in Hebrew and might easily get changed into either Gog or Agag. Moreover Og is elsewhere mentioned as typical of a mighty king (Ps. 134¹¹, 136²⁰) and he had just been subdued by Israel (Nb. 21^{33–35}). On this supposition the ‘king’ will be Jehovah. With the reading ‘Agag’ the king would naturally be Saul. But to take a person yet unborn as a standard of comparison for another person who is in the same predicament is too much of an

anachronism even for prophecy. For the form of the comparison, see § 65.

8. θεὸς ὀδήγησεν κτλ.: in 23²² with a slight variation. The difference in the original amounts only to that between singular and plural (*αὐτὸν, αὐτούς*). — καὶ τὰ πάχη κτλ.: *and shall suck the marrow out of their fatness.* R.V. ‘And shall break their bones in pieces.’ The two can hardly be renderings of the same original, though the one process is preliminary to the other. The metaphor is in either case from a beast of prey, but the Greek lends itself very well to the idea of the Jews absorbing the wealth of other nations. Ἐκμυελίζει occurs only here. For πάχος *cp.* Eur. Cyclops 380: οἱ σαρκὸς εἴχον εὐτραφέστατον πάχος. — βολίσιν: *arrows.* Cp. Ex. 19¹³ ἡ βολίδι κατατοξεύθησει: Jer. 27⁹ ὡς βολίς μαχητοῦ συνετοῦ. This line is out of keeping with the simile of the wild beast, which is resumed in the following couplet.

9. κεκατήρανται: § 20.

¹⁰καὶ ἐθυμάθη Βαλὰκ ἐπὶ Βαλαάμ, καὶ συνεκρότησεν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἶπεν Βαλὰκ πρὸς Βαλαάμ “Καταρᾶσθαι τὸν ἔχθρον μου κέκληκά σε, καὶ ἵδού εὐλογῶν εὐλόγησας τρίτον τοῦτο. ¹¹νῦν οὖν φεῦγε εἰς τὸν τόπον σου· εἴπα “Τιμήσω σε”, καὶ νῦν ἐστέρεσέν σε Κύριος τῆς δόξης.” ¹²καὶ εἶπεν Βαλαάμ πρὸς Βαλάκ “Οὐχὶ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις σου οὓς ἀπέστειλας πρὸς μὲ ἐλάλησα λέγων ¹³· Εάν μοι δῷ Βαλὰκ πλήρη τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἀργυρίου καὶ χρυσίου, οὐ δυνήσομαι παραβῆναι τὸ ρῆμα Κυρίου, ποιῆσαι αὐτὸ πονηρὸν ὃ καλὸν παρ’ ἔμαυτον· ὅσα ἐὰν εἴπῃ ὁ θεός, ταῦτα ἔρω.” ¹⁴καὶ νῦν ἵδού ἀποτρέχω εἰς τὸν τόπον μου· δεῦρο συμβουλεύσω σοι τί ποιήσει ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τὸν λαόν σου ἐπ’ ἐσχάτου τῶν ἡμερῶν.” ¹⁵καὶ ἀναλαβὼν τὴν πάραβολὴν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν

“Φησὶν Βαλαὰμ υἱὸς Βεώρ,
φησὶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ ἀληθινὸς ὄρων,
¹⁶ἀκούων λόγια θεοῦ,
ἐπιστάμενος ἐπιστήμην παρὰ ‘Τψίστον,
καὶ ὄρασιν θεοῦ ἴδων,
ἐν ὑπνῷ, ἀποκεκαλυμμένοι οἱ ὄφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ.

10. συνεκρότησεν ταῖς χερσὶν: *cp.* Lucian *Somn.* 14 ἡγανάκτει καὶ τῷ χείρε συνεκρύτει, καὶ τοὺς δδόντας ἐνέπτιε.

13. ποιῆσαι αὐτὸ πονηρὸν κτλ.: *to make it bad or good (i.e. a curse or a blessing).* 22¹⁸ n.

14. ἀποτρέχω: this appears to have been the regular word for ‘go away’ in Alexandrian Greek, and not to have been suggestive of anything undignified, being used on the most solemn occasions, as in Josh. 23¹⁴: Tob. 14⁸: Aristeas § 273 καν ἐκ τοῦ ζῆν ἀποτρέχωσιν. *Cp.* also Gen. 12¹⁹, 24⁵¹, 32⁹:

Ex. 32¹, 10²⁴, 21^{5,7}: i K. 8²². It seems to have supplanted ἀπέρχομαι. Jer. 44⁹ ἀποτρέχουτες ἀπελεύσονται. — ἐπ’ ἐσχάτου τῶν ἡμερῶν: Dan. O’ 10⁴. This is the phrase which is used at the beginning of Hebrews. *Cp.* ii Pet. 3³ ἐλεύσονται ἐπ’ ἐσχάτων τῶν ἡμερῶν . . . ἐμπαῖκται.

15. ὁ ἀληθινὸς ὄρων: ὄρων is here a substantive, not a participle, as in v. 3.

16. ἐπιστάμενος κτλ.: here we have the line which was wanting to complete the first couplet in v. 4.

¹⁷ δείξω αὐτῷ, καὶ οὐχὶ νῦν·
μακαρίζω, καὶ οὐκ ἐγγίζει·
ἀνατελεῖ ἄστρον ἐξ Ἰακώβ,
καὶ ἀναστήσεται ἀνθρωπος ἐξ Ἰσραὴλ,
καὶ θραύσει τοὺς ἀρχηγοὺς Μωάβ,
καὶ προνομεύσει πάντας νίους Σήθ.
¹⁸ καὶ ἔσται Ἐδὼμ κληρονομία,
καὶ ἔσται κληρονομία Ἡσαὺ ὁ ἔχθρος αὐτοῦ·
καὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἐποίησεν ἐν ἰσχύι.
¹⁹ καὶ ἔξεγερθήσεται ἐξ Ἰακώβ,
καὶ ἀπολεῖ σωζόμενον ἐκ πόλεως.”

²⁰ καὶ ἴδων τὸν Ἀμαλὴκ καὶ ἀναλαβὼν τὴν παραβολὴν αὐτοῦ
εἶπεν

17. δείξω αὐτῷ: Hebrew, ‘I see him.’ The Greek has no sense, and is due to an error on the part of the translator.—μακαρίζω, καὶ οὐκ ἐγγίζει: I pronounce him blessed, though he is not nigh. R.V. ‘I behold him, but not nigh.’ The seer in vision sees the distant future, not the present. *Cp. v. 14.* —ἀνατελεῖ ἄστρον κτλ.: this must refer to David, the one Israelite king who is recorded to have conquered both Moab and Edom.—ἄνθρωπος: R.V. ‘sceptre.’—τοὺς ἀρχηγοὺς: R.V. ‘the corners.’—προνομεύσει: προνομεύειν is a late Greek word meaning ‘ravage.’ Both it and προνομή ‘spoil’ (Nb. 31¹¹) are common in the LXX.—νίους Σήθ: R.V. ‘sons of tumult.’ The Greek translator either took ‘sheth’ to be a proper name or left it untranslated. His difficulty seems to have been occasioned by a mispointing of the initial consonant.

18. Ἡσαύ: Hebrew Seir. ‘Esau’ is an alternative for ‘Edom’; Seir is

a mountain in the land of Edom.—ἐποίησεν ἐν ἰσχύι: R.V. ‘While Israel doeth valiantly.’ On ἐν see § 91.

19. ἔξεγερθήσεται: sc. τις. R.V. ‘shall one have dominion.’—καὶ ἀπολεῖ κτλ.: and shall destroy one who is escaping out of a city. R.V. ‘And shall destroy the remnant from the city.’ This seems to refer to some blow to Moab later than the time of David.

20. Ιδὼν τὸν Ἀμαλὴκ: Balaam is supposed to catch sight of some encampment of the nomad Amalekites, which happened to be within the field of vision. He can only prophesy of a people when he has some portion of it before his eyes. So the modern clairvoyant requires to be somehow put *en rapport* with the person about whom he is questioned.—τὸ στέρμα αὐτῶν: R.V. ‘his latter end.’ Both the Greek and the English translators are consistent with their rendering of the same Hebrew word at the close of the first

“Αρχὴ ἐθνῶν Ἀμαλήκ,
καὶ τὸ σπέρμα αὐτῶν ἀπολεῖται.”

²¹ καὶ ιδὼν τὸν Κεναῖον καὶ ἀναλαβὼν τὴν παραβολὴν αὐτοῦ
εἶπεν

“Ισχυρὰ ἡ κατοικία σου·
καὶ ἐὰν θῆσθαι ἐν πέτρᾳ τὴν νοσσιάν σου,

²² καὶ ἐὰν γένηται τῷ Βεώρ νεοσσιὰ πανουργύλας,
Ἄσσυριοί σε αἰχμαλωτεύσουσιν.”

prophecy in 33¹⁰. But the Greek rendering has here the disadvantage of quite losing the verbal antithesis which exists in the original between ‘beginning’ and ‘end.’ In i Chron. 4⁴² we read that 500 men of the sons of Simeon went to Mount Seir and smote the remnant of the Amalekites. This appears from the context to have been in the days of Hezekiah.

21. τὸν Κεναῖον: in Jdg. 1¹⁶ (LXX) the Kenites are spoken of as the descendants of Jothor, the father-in-law of Moses (Ex. 2¹⁸ n.). In i Sam. 15⁶ Saul, when about to attack the Amalekites, warns the Kenites, as old friends of Israel, to withdraw from among them. — **καὶ ἐὰν θῆσθαι κτλ.:** R.V. ‘and thy nest is set in the rock.’ The parallelism of the couplets requires this line to repeat the preceding one; it is therefore a mistake to subordinate it to the sentence that follows. — **νοσσιάν :** = **νεοσσιάν.** Cp. v. 22. The Hebrew word thus rendered (*qēn*) contains an untranslatable pun on the name ‘Kenites’ (*qēni*).

22. καὶ ἐὰν γένηται κτλ.: and if it become unto Beor a nest of wickedness. R.V. ‘Nevertheless Kain shall be wasted.’ This extraordinary divergence may be partly accounted for

without supposing a difference of reading. The Greek translator took the proper name *Qain* here for the common term ‘nest’ (*qēn*) used in the preceding verse, and on the other hand treated as a proper name the word *ba'er*, which means ‘wasting.’ Gray even suggests an explanation of *πανουργύλας*. — **Ἄσσυριοί σε αἰχμαλωτεύσουσιν:** when did this take place? It was in the time of Shalmaneser II (B.C. 860) that the Assyrians first came into direct contact with Israel. That monarch defeated the king of Damascus, and mentions Ahab among the allies of his opponent. But his campaigns were apparently confined to the region of Damascus, and would hardly affect a nomad tribe on the borders of Moab and Judah. The earliest possible date seems to be the reign of Rammannirari II (B.C. 811), who ‘subjugated all the coast lands of the west, including Tyre, Sidon, Israel, Edom, and Philistia.’ At that date however Assyrian action on the regions of Palestine was still exceptional. It was not till the time of Tiglath-Pileser III (B.C. 745) that the danger of Assyrian conquest became pressing and constant; and it seems likely that the Kenites, who were so closely con-

Numbers XXIV 25

²⁸ καὶ ἴδων τὸν *Ωγ καὶ ἀναλαβὼν τὴν παραβολὴν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν
 “*Ω ὦ, τίς ζήσεται ὅταν θῆ ταῦτα ὁ θεός;
²⁴ καὶ ἐξελεύσεται ἐκ χειρὸς Κιτιαίων,
 καὶ κακώσουσιν Ἀσσούρ, καὶ κακώσουσιν Ἐβραίους,
 καὶ αὐτοὶ ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἀπολοῦνται.”

²⁵ καὶ ἀναστὰς Βαλαὰμ ἀπῆλθεν, ἀποστραφεὶς εἰς τὸν τόπον
 αὐτοῦ· καὶ Βαλὰκ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς ἑαυτόν.

nected with Judah (Jdg. 1¹⁶), did not suffer seriously till the invasion of Sennacherib (B.C. 701).

23. καὶ ἴδων τὸν *Ωγ: there is nothing answering to these words in the Hebrew, though the analogy of vs. 20 and 21 requires it. The destruction of Og has already been recorded (Nb. 21²³⁻²⁵). — ὅταν θῆ ταῦτα: θεῖναι here seems to have the sense of *appoint*. As this is the beginning of a new παραβολὴ, it would appear that *ταῦτα* refers to what follows.

24. καὶ ἐξελεύσεται κτλ.: Hebrew, literally ‘and ships from the hand of Kittim.’ — Κιτιαίων: Hebrew *Kittim* = *Kittim*, a town in Cyprus. The name was extended from the town, which was originally a Phœnician settlement, to the island (Jos. Ant. I 6 § 1 Χέθεμος δὲ χεθεμά τὴν νῆσον ἔσχεν· Κύ-
 προς αὕτη νῦν καλεῖται), and from that

to the Greeks generally. In i Mac. 1¹ Alexander the Great is spoken of as having come from the land of Χεττιεἵμ, and in 8⁵ of the same, Perseus is called Κιτιέων βασιλεύς. Kittim is represented in Gen. 10⁴ as a son of Javan (= Ἰά-*πονες*, Ἰῶνες). The destruction of the Assyrian Empire took place about B.C. 606, but not in any way owing to the action of Greek ships. If the Hebrew text is sound and this last prophecy was fulfilled at all, it would seem to refer to the time of Alexander the Great, when Assyria shared the fate of the Persian Empire, of which it then formed a part. — Ἐβραίους: Hebrew *Eber*. In Gen. 10²¹ Shem is spoken of as ‘the father of all the children of Eber.’ — ὁμοθυμαδόν: properly *with one heart, with one accord*. Here perhaps = *all together*. Hebrew, ‘also.’

INTRODUCTION TO THE STORY OF SAMSON

SAMSON is the most frankly Pagan figure in the whole Bible—a hero like Hercules, with a good appetite, ready to feast or ready to fight, invincible against the foe, but helpless before women.

His name in the Hebrew is Shimshon. The form Samson comes from the Vulgate, representing the Σάμψων of the Septuagint. This last may be an error of the translators or it may represent an older and truer tradition than that of the Massoretes with regard to the pronunciation of Hebrew.

The name, according to Josephus (*Ant.* V 8 § 4), means 'strong.' Modern scholars, however, connect it with *Shemesh*, the Hebrew word for the sun; and, as *Beth-shemesh*, or the 'House of the Sun,' was near the hero's birthplace, some would have us resolve Samson into a solar myth. For ourselves we prefer the more terrestrial view which sees in the story of Samson a number of local legends drawn from the annals of the tribe of Dan. There was doubtless really a strong man in the district of Zorah and Eshtaol, who did doughty deeds against the Philistines, which were afterwards related with embroidery. We must remember that, though the legends of Samson are to all appearance very early, they were not put into writing as we have them until after the Captivity (*cp.* Jdg. 15¹⁹ with 18²⁰).

The story of Samson as a whole may be analysed into the following parts—

- (1) The birth-story 13.
- (2) The marriage-story 14.
- (3) The story of the foxes 15¹⁻⁸.
- (4) The jawbone-story 15⁹⁻²⁰.
- (5) The story of the gates of Gaza 16¹⁻³.
- (6) The story of Delilah and the death of Samson 16⁴⁻³¹.

Of these the first and the last two have no organic connexion either with one another or with the rest, while the second, third, and fourth cohere closely together.

There is reason to consider that the first story is the latest of all;

for the fact that an annunciation of birth should be thought appropriate shows that the person of whom it is told has already become celebrated. As in the case of Sarah (Gen. 16¹), of Hannah (i S. 1⁵), and in the New Testament of Elisabeth (Lk. 1⁷), the mother of the wonderful child had previously been barren.

The connexion of Samson with the institution of the Nazirate which is common to the first and the last story (Jdg. 13^{5,7}, 16⁷), looks like a priestly attempt to throw some cloak of pious purpose over the otherwise unsanctified proceedings of the hero. This institution is mentioned as early as Amos 2^{11,12}, side by side with prophecy. The law of the Nazirite may be read in Nb. 6¹⁻²¹: but the regulations there given refer to a temporary vow made by the individual himself for some special purpose. The only parallels to the lifelong Nazirate of Samson are Samuel (i S. 1¹¹) in the Old Testament and John the Baptist (Lk. 1¹⁵) in the New. But the notion that Samson was a Nazirite in any sense is hard to reconcile with the general tenor of the story. In eating honey taken from the carcase of the lion Samson was breaking the law of the Nazirite (Nb. 6⁶); nor is it likely that he abstained from wine during the seven days' feast (Jdg. 14¹⁷); moreover men were peculiarly apt to 'die very suddenly beside him' (Nb. 6⁹) without his consecration appearing to have been in any way affected thereby. It is to be noticed also that in all but the first and last legends the secret of Samson's strength lies, not in his unshorn hair, but in the spirit of the Lord coming mightily upon him (14^{6,19}, 15¹⁴), a form of inspiration which reminds us of the Berserker rage of the old Norsemen.

In the days of Samson, as in those of Samuel and Saul, the Philistines were the oppressors of Israel. These were foreign invaders who succeeded in giving to the whole country of the Jews the name of Palestine, which it retains to this day. They established themselves in the fertile lowlands on the sea-coast of Canaan. It is an interesting question where they came from. Possibly it may have been from Crete during the Mycenaean period, when Crete was the centre of a naval dominion, the power and wealth of which is illustrated by the recently excavated ruins of Cnossus. If so, their culture and mode of life may have been similar to that of the early Greeks as depicted in the Homeric poems. The epithet 'uncircumcised' specially applied to the Philistines indicates the Jewish sense

of the difference between themselves and these foreigners: for many of their other neighbours were of Semitic race and practised circumcision like themselves. These considerations might afford a reason for the name of the Philistines being translated 'foreigners' (*ἀλλόφυλοι*) in the LXX. On the other hand we may be looking too far back. In the books of Maccabees *ἀλλόφυλοι* is several times used as a name for Gentiles generally. Now the inhabitants of the maritime plain of Palestine were thoroughly Hellenized at the time when the translation of the LXX was made, and may for this reason be called *ἀλλόφυλοι* by the translator.

How far the rule of the Philistines over the Israelite tribes extended does not appear. The northern tribes do not come within the purview of the story. But the southern Danites and the adjacent tribe of Judah (Jdg. 15^{a-b}) are represented as being completely subdued by the Philistines and living in unresisting subjection. Samson is no military leader, like Barak, Gideon, or Jephthah, and organizes no armed rebellion. He like his neighbours, lives at first on peaceful terms with the dominant race, and is ready even to take a wife from among them. His feats of arms are not acts of war, but outbreaks of fury provoked by personal wrongs.

In the peculiar relations of Samson with his Philistine wife, whom he goes to visit at her father's house, it has been thought that we have an instance of an old form of marriage, which is believed to have existed among certain peoples, in which the wife, instead of migrating to her husband's house, continued to reside with her own family, and was visited there by her husband. At the time of the Samson-story this usage may have prevailed in the case of intermarriage between Israelite and foreign races. Abimelech had similar relations with a Canaanite woman in Shechem. Similarly we find in the *Iliad* that the married daughters of Priam continued to reside in his palace; and traces of the same usage survived in the Spartan institutions.

To the story of the foxes and the firebrands there is a curious parallel in Roman folk-lore. At the Cerealia, on April 19, foxes with burning firebrands tied to them used to be let loose in the Circus. Ovid *Fasti* IV 681—

Cur igitur missæ vincit ardentia tædis
terga ferant vulpes, causa docenda mihi.

He goes on to tell the story, as it was told to him by an old inn-keeper at Carseoli, of how a boy of twelve, having caught a fox that had been robbing the fowl-yard, wrapped it in straw and set it on fire, and how the fox escaped and burnt the corn-fields.

*Factum abiit, monumenta manent; nam vivere captum
nunc quoque lex vulpem Carseolana vetat.
Utque luat pœnas gens hæc Cerealibus ardet,
quoque modo segetes perdidit, ipsa perit.*

The fox episode ended in dire disaster to Samson's wife and father-in-law. This however is passed lightly over as having happened to Philistines. Not so the tragedy of the closing scene, in which the hero, blind and captive, is brought out of the prison-house to make sport for his enemies. Milton has seen how the pathos of this situation lends itself to a drama after the Greek model. What can be finer than the dithyrambic lament of the chorus over the stricken hero —

‘with languish'd head unpropt
As one past hope, abandon'd. . . .
* * * * * * *
Or do my eyes misrepresent? Can this be he
That heroic, that renown'd,
Irresistible Samson? whom unarm'd
No strength of man, or fiercest wild beast, could withstand;
Who tore the lion, as the lion tears the kid;
Ran on embattled armies clad in iron;
And, weaponless himself,
Made arms ridiculous, useless the forgery
Of brazen shield and spear . . . ’

Samson slew at his death more than he slew in his life, yet he brought no deliverance to his countrymen. The moral of his story is the same as that of Ajax as depicted by Sophocles, and is thus drawn by Milton —

‘But what is strength without a double share
Of wisdom? vast, unwieldy, burdensome,
Proudly secure, yet liable to fall
By weakest subtleties, not made to rule,
But to subserve where wisdom bears command.’

IV. THE STORY OF SAMSON

Judges XIII

¹ Καὶ προσέθηκαν οἱ νίοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ποιῆσαι τὸ πουηρὸν ἐνώπιον Κυρίου, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς Κύριος ἐν χειρὶ Φυλιστιεὺς τεσσεράκοντα ἔτη. ² Καὶ ἦν ἀνὴρ εἰς ἀπὸ Σαρὰλ ἀπὸ δήμου συγγενείας τοῦ Δανεὶ καὶ ὄνομα αὐτῷ Μανῶε, καὶ γυνὴ αὐτῷ στεῖρα καὶ οὐκ ἔτεκεν. ³ καὶ ὥφθη ἄγγελος Κυρίου πρὸς τὴν γυναικαν καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτήν “Ιδού σὺ στεῖρα καὶ οὐ τέκος, καὶ συλλήμψῃ νίόν. ⁴ καὶ νῦν φύλαξαι δὴ καὶ μὴ πίγης οἴνον καὶ μέθυσμα, καὶ μὴ φάγης πᾶν ἀκάθαρτον. ⁵ ὅτι ἴδού σὺ ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχεις καὶ τέξῃ νίόν, καὶ σίδηρος οὐκ ἀναβήσεται ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ναζεὺς θεοῦ ἔσται τὸ παιδάριον ἀπὸ τῆς κοιλίας· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄρξεται τοῦ σῶσαι τὸν Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ χειρὸς Φυλι-

1. ἐν χειρὶ: *into the hand.* § 91.

2. ἀνὴρ εἰς: § 2.—Σαράλ: R.V. ‘Zorah.’ A town lying near the edge of the highlands, on the present railway from Jaffa to Jerusalem. Josh. 15³³, 19⁴¹.—ἀπὸ δήμου: an accommodation to Greek ideas, to which there is nothing to answer in the Hebrew.—τοῦ Δανεὶ: the translator has retained the Hebrew termination of the tribe name, which is here plural in sense—*of the Danites*. For the termination *cp.* 15⁶ τοῦ Θαμνελ.—Μανῶε: Hebrew *Manoah* (= rest). In i Chr. 2⁵⁴ the Zorites are called Manahathites, which may be only a coincidence.

4. μέθυσμα: *cp.* vs. 7, 14: i K. 1¹¹, 15: Hos. 4¹¹: Mic. 2¹¹: Jer. 13¹⁸.—μὴ . . . πᾶν: § 88.

5. ναζεὺς: a retention of the Hebrew word for want of a Greek equivalent. It is from root ‘nazar,’ ‘to separate’ or ‘consecrate.’ On the law of the Nazirite see Nb. 6¹⁻²¹. The Alexandrian Ms. has here *ηγιασμενον* Ναζιραῖον, which is perhaps referred to in Mt. 2²⁸

ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ βηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν ὅτι

Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

—ἄρξεται τοῦ σῶσαι: Samson did not, like Barak, Gideon, or Jephthah, liberate his countrymen from a foreign yoke: he only killed a large number of individual Philistines. The work of ‘delivering Israel’ was, according to the book of Samuel, begun by Samuel and Saul and completed by David.

Judges XIII 6

σπιείμ·”⁶ καὶ εἰσῆλθεν ἡ γυνὴ καὶ εἶπεν τῷ ἀνδρὶ αὐτῆς λέγοντα “Ανθρωπος θεοῦ ἦλθεν πρὸς μέ, καὶ εἶδος αὐτοῦ ὡς εἶδος ἀγγέλου θεοῦ φοβερὸν σφόδρα· καὶ οὐκ ἤρωτησα αὐτὸν πόθεν ἔστιν, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἀπήγγειλέν μοι·” καὶ εἶπέν μοι ‘Ιδοὺ σὺ ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχεις καὶ τέξῃ υἱόν· καὶ νῦν μὴ πίγης οἴνον καὶ μέθυσμα, καὶ μὴ φάγης πᾶν ἀκάθαρτον, διτὶ ἄγιον θεοῦ ἔσται τὸ παιδάριον ἀπὸ γαστρὸς ἔως ἡμέρας θανάτου αὐτοῦ.’”⁷ καὶ προσηγύξατο Μανῶε πρὸς Κύριον καὶ εἶπεν “Ἐν ἐμοί, Κύριε Ἀδωναῖ, τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦ θεοῦ δὲν ἀπέστειλας, ἐλθέτω δὴ ἔτι πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ συνβιβασάτω ἡμᾶς τί ποιήσωμεν τῷ παιδίῳ τῷ τικτομένῳ.”⁸ καὶ εἰσήκουσεν ὁ θεὸς τῆς φωνῆς Μανῶε, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ ἄγγελος τοῦ θεοῦ ἔτι πρὸς τὴν γυναικαν· καὶ αὕτη ἐκάθητο ἐν ἀγρῷ, καὶ Μανῶε ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς οὐκ ἦν μετ’ αὐτῆς.⁹ καὶ ἐτάχυνεν ἡ γυνὴ καὶ ἔδραμεν καὶ ἀνήγγειλεν τῷ ἀνδρὶ αὐτῆς, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν “Ιδοὺ ὄπται πρὸς μὲν ὁ ἀνὴρ δὲς ἦλθεν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ πρὸς μέ.”¹⁰ καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἐπορεύθη Μανῶε ὀπίσω τῆς γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ “Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ ἀνὴρ ὁ λαλήσας πρὸς τὴν γυναικαν;”

6. *Ἄνθρωπος θεοῦ*: used as a title of Moses in Dt. 33¹: Josh. 14⁶.

8. *Ἐν ἐμοί*: a literal rendering of a Hebrew formula of entreaty. *Cp. Jdg. 6^{13, 15}; i K. 12³, 25²⁴.* In Gen. 43²⁰ the same original is represented by δεδμεθα and in 44¹⁸ by δέομαι: so also in Ex. 4¹⁰, where it is reduced in the English to ‘O.’ — **Κύριε Ἀδωναῖ**: our Hebrew text has here only *Adonai* without Jehovah before it: but the translator’s text evidently had both words, as ours has in 16²⁸. *Adonai*, when it occurs by itself, is regularly rendered by Κύριε, so also is *Jehovah*: when the two therefore come together, one has to

be transliterated, as in i K. 1¹¹, or else they are left indistinguishable, so that we get the combination Κύριος Κύριος, as in Amos 5³: Ps. 140⁸. — **τὸν ἄνθρωπον**: inverse attraction. *Cp. Verg. Aen. I 573 — Urbem quam statuo, vestra est.* — **ἐλθέτω δὴ ἔτι**: Josephus (*Ant. V 8 § 3*) represents the second appearance of the angel as being granted to the prayers of Samson’s mother to allay the jealousy aroused in her husband’s mind by her interview with a handsome stranger. — **συνβιβασάτω**: Ex. 4¹² n.

10. ἐν ἡμέρᾳ: *the other day*. A Hebraism.

11. *Εἰ σὺ εἶ*: § 100.

Judges XIII 16

καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος “Ἐγώ.” ¹²καὶ εἶπεν Μανῶε “Νῦν ἐλεύσεται ὁ λόγος σου· τίς ἔσται κρίσις τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὰ ποιήματα αὐτοῦ;” ¹³καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος Κυρίου πρὸς Μανῶε “Ἄπο πάντων ὧν εἴρηκα πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα φυλάξεται· ¹⁴ἀπὸ παντὸς δὲ ἐκπορεύεται ἐξ ἀμπέλου τοῦ οἴνου οὐ φάγεται, καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα μέθυσμα μὴ πιέτω, καὶ πᾶν ἀκάθαρτον μὴ φαγέτω· πάντα δσα ἐνετειλάμην αὐτῷ φυλάξεται.” ¹⁵καὶ εἶπεν Μανῶε πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον Κυρίου “Κατάσχωμεν ὅδε σε, καὶ ποιήσωμεν ἐνώπιόν σου ἔριφον αἰγῶν.” ¹⁶καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος Κυρίου πρὸς Μανῶε “Ἐὰν κατάσχῃς με, οὐ φάγομαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἄρτων σου· καὶ ἐὰν ποιήσῃς ὄλοκαύτωμα, τῷ κυρίῳ ἀνοίσεις αὐτό·” ὅτι οὐκ

12. Νῦν ἐλεύσεται κτλ.: the Alexandrian Ms. subordinates this clause to the next in the manner suggested in the margin of the R.V.—*νῦν δὲ ἐλθόντος τοῦ βῆματος σου, τι ἔσται τὸ κρίμα τοῦ παιδίους καὶ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ;*—*κρίσις:* this word seems to be chosen because of its etymological correspondence with the Hebrew, without much regard to the meaning in Greek. The original it represents is derived from the same root as *shophet*, ‘a judge’ (*cp.* the Carthaginian *sufet-*). *Krίsis* is used to translate the same Hebrew in Dt. 18³ and iv K. 1⁷. In the former of these passages it refers to the priests’ ‘dues’; in the latter the English runs thus—‘What manner of man was he?’ The latter is the meaning that suits this passage: so that *κρίσις* may be taken to mean *distinctive marks* (the Alexandrian Ms. has here *το κρίμα*).

13. Ἀπὸ πάντων . . . φυλάξεται: § 98.

14. ἐξ ἀμπέλου τοῦ οἴνου: a literal rendering of the Hebrew. —*σίκερα μέ-*

θυσμα: a doublet. In v. 4 the Alexandrian Ms. has *σίκερα*, which is a transliteration of the Hebrew, in place of *μέθυσμα*, which is a translation of the same. Here both have somehow been allowed to appear. *Σίκερα* was a generic name for fermented liquor. It is used 13 times in the LXX and once in the N.T. (Lk. 1¹⁵). — *πᾶν . . . μή:* = *μηδέν*. § 88.

15. ποιήσωμεν: *dress, i.e. make ready for food.* *Cp.* i K. 25¹⁸, where Abigail brings to David *πέντε τρόβατα τεποιημένα*. See iii K. 18²³ n.—*ἔριφον αἰγῶν:* Gen. 37³¹ n.

16. ἄρτων: *bread, in the sense of food generally.* — *καὶ ἐὰν ποιήσῃς κτλ.:* better sense would be got by putting the comma after *ποιήσῃς*, instead of after *όλοκαύτωμα* — *and, if thou dost prepare it, offer it as a whole burnt-offering unto the Lord.* The Hebrew too seems to admit of being thus taken. Manoah could not have thought of making an offering to his visitor, whom he still supposes to be a man.

ἔγνω Μανῶε ὅτι ἄγγελος Κυρίου αὐτός. ¹⁷καὶ εἶπεν Μανῶε πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον Κυρίου “Τί τὸ ὄνομά σοι; ὅτι ἔλθοι τὸ ρῆμά σου, καὶ δοξάσομέν σε.” ¹⁸καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος Κυρίου “Ἐὶς τί τοῦτο ἐρωτᾶς τὸ ὄνομά μου; καὶ αὐτῷ ἐστι θαυμαστόν.” ¹⁹καὶ ἔλαβεν Μανῶε τὸν ἔριφον τῶν αἰγῶν καὶ τὴν θυσίαν καὶ ἀνήνεγκεν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν τῷ κυρίῳ, καὶ διεχώρισεν ποιῆσαι· καὶ Μανῶε καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ βλέποντες. ²⁰καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἀναβήναι τὴν φλόγα ἐπάνω τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου ἔως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐν τῇ φλογὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου· καὶ Μανῶε καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ βλέποντες, καὶ ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. ²¹καὶ οὐ προσέθηκεν ἔτι ὁ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ὀδθῆναι πρὸς Μανῶε καὶ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ· τότε ἔγνω Μανῶε ὅτι ἄγγελος Κυρίου οὗτος. ²²καὶ εἶπεν Μανῶε πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ “Θανάτῳ ἀποθανούμεθα, ὅτι θεὸν εἴδομεν.” ²³καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ “Εἰ ἦθελεν ὁ κύριος θανατῶσαι ἡμᾶς, οὐκ ἀν ἔλαβεν ἐκ χειρὸς ἡμῶν ὀλοκαύτωμα καὶ θυσίαν, καὶ οὐκ ἀν ἔδειξεν ἡμῖν ταῦτα πάντα· καὶ καθὼς καιρός, οὐκ ἀν ἡκούτισεν ἡμᾶς ταῦτα.”

17. *ὅτι ἔλθοι κτλ.*: the clause with ἔλθοι is really subordinate to the one which follows. R.V. ‘that when thy words come to pass we may do thee honour.’ The Alexandrian Ms. has *ινα, ὅταν ἔλθῃ τὸ ρῆμα σου, δοξασωμεν σε.*

18. *Ἐὶς τί: To what end?* Cp. 15¹⁰.—*τοῦτο ἐρωτᾶς κτλ.*: τοῦτο may be regarded as a cognate accusative after ἐρωτᾶς with τὸ ὄνομά μου in apposition to it. But it really owes its position here merely to the Hebrew.

19. *καὶ τὴν θυσίαν*: R.V. ‘with the meal-offering.’ The θυσία is distinct from the kid, resembling the Greek οὐλοχύται. Cp. v. 23 ὀλοκαύτωμα

καὶ θυσίαν.—διεχώρισεν ποιῆσαι: the literal rendering of the Hebrew here is ‘and (the angel was) acting-wonderfully for-doing.’ This is not very intelligible in itself, and the Greek translation is less so. Apart from the original the latter might be taken to mean ‘cut it up to dress it.’—**βλέποντες**: participle = finite verb: cp. v. 20. § 80.

20. *ἔπεσαν*: § 18.

22. *θεόν*: notice that ‘the angel of the Lord’ is here spoken of as God. Cp. Ex. 3².

23. *καθὼς καιρός*: a literal translation of the Hebrew, but meaningless

Judges XIV 8

²⁴Καὶ ἔτεκεν ἡ γυνὴ νίόν, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Σαμψών· καὶ ἥδρυνθη τὸ παιδάριον, καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτὸν Κύριος. ²⁵καὶ ἤρξατο πνεῦμα Κυρίου συνεκπορεύεσθαι αὐτῷ ἐν παρεμβολῇ Δὰν καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον Σαραὰ καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον Ἐσθαόλ.

¹Καὶ κατέβη Σαμψών εἰς Θαμνάθα, καὶ εἶδεν γυναῖκα εἰς Θαμνάθα ἀπὸ τῶν θυγατέρων τῶν ἀλλοφύλων. ²καὶ ἀνέβη καὶ ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν “Γυναῖκα ἑόρακα ἐν Θαμνάθᾳ ἀπὸ τῶν θυγατέρων Φυλιστιέμ, καὶ νῦν λάβετε αὐτὴν ἐμοὶ εἰς γυναῖκα.” ³καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μῆτρα αὐτοῦ “Μὴ οὐκ εἰσὶν θυγατέρες τῶν ἀδελφῶν σου καὶ ἐκ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ μου γυνή, ὅτι σὺ πορεύῃ λαβεῖν γυναῖκα

in Greek. R.V. ‘at this time,’ i.e. at the very time when her husband supposed that they were incurring God’s anger.—ἡκούτισεν: ‘made us hear.’ This word occurs eight times in the LXX, e.g. Ps. 50¹⁰, Jer. 30².

24. Σαμψών: Jos. *Ant.* V 8 § 4 Καὶ γενόμενον τὸ παιδίον Σαμψώνα καλούσιν, ἰσχυρὸν δὲ ἀποσημαίνει τὸ δρομα. See Introduction to the story.—ἥδρυνθη: Ex. 2¹⁰ n.

25. συνεκπορεύεσθαι αὐτῷ: *to go forth with him*, i.e. to aid him when he went forth. R.V. ‘to move him.’ The words seem to point to some legends of Samson which have not come down to us.—παρεμβολῇ: this word is said to be Macedonian, which probably only means that it is of military origin. See Ex. 14⁹ n. ‘The camp of Dan’ is the proper name of a place. Hence the R.V. here retains the Hebrew *Mahaneh-dan*. In our text of the Hebrew the situation of this place is given as between Zorah and Eshtaol, i.e. in the heart of the Danite

territory; but in Jdg. 18¹², where an account of the origin of the name is given, the place is said to be ‘behind Kirjath-Jearim’ in Judah. It would seem therefore that the *καὶ*, which the LXX has after Δάν, but to which there is nothing to correspond in the Hebrew, represents the true reading. There are reasons for supposing that the expedition of the Danites recorded in chapter 18 took place before the time of Samson; so that there is no inconsistency in its name being mentioned here, though the story of how it came by its name is told later.—ἀνὰ μέσον . . . καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον: cp. Ex. 8²³.

1. εἰς Θαμνάθα: subducting the two last letters, which are due to Hebrew inflexion, we are left with Θαμνά = *Timnah*. Jos. *Ant.* V 8 § 4 εἰς Θαμνά πόλιν. See Ex. 12⁸⁷ n.—ἀλλοφύλων: a LXX variety for Φυλιστιέμ. Cp. Amos 1⁸: i Mac. 5⁶⁸. See Introduction to story.

2. ἑόρακα: § 33.

3. Μὴ οὐκ: cp. 15² μὴ οὐχι. —

ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοφύλων τῶν ἀπεριτμήτων ; ” καὶ εἶπεν Σαμψὼν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ “ Ταῦτην λάβε μοι, ὅτι αὗτη εὐθεῖα ἐν ὁφθαλμοῖς μου . ” ⁴ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μῆτηρ αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔγρωσαν ὅτι παρὰ Κυρίου ἐστών, ὅτι ἐκδίκησω αὐτὸς ζητεῖ ἐκ τῶν ἀλλοφύλων. καὶ ἐν τῷ καιρῷ ἐκείνῳ οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι κυριεύοντες ἐν Ἰσραὴλ. ⁵ καὶ κατέβη Σαμψὼν καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μῆτηρ αὐτοῦ εἰς Θαμνάθα· καὶ ἥλθεν ἔως τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος Θαμνάθα, καὶ ἵδον σκύμνος λέοντος ὠρυόμενος εἰς συνάντησιν αὐτοῦ. ⁶ καὶ ἥλατο ἐπ’ αὐτὸν πνεῦμα Κυρίου, καὶ συνέτριψεν αὐτὸν ὡσεὶ συντρίψει ἔριφον· καὶ οὐδὲν ἦν ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ ὃ ἐποίησεν. ⁷ καὶ κατέβησαν καὶ ἐλάλησαν τῇ γυναικὶ, καὶ ηὐθύνθη ἐν ὁφθαλμοῖς Σαμψών. ⁸ καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν μεθ’ ἡμέρας λαβεῖν αὐτήν· καὶ ἐξέκλιων ἵδειν τὸ πτῶμα τοῦ λέοντος, καὶ ἵδον συναγωγὴ μελισσῶν ἐν τῷ στόματι τοῦ λέοντος καὶ μέλι.

εὐθεῖα : cp. v. 7 ηὐθύνθη. ‘She is right in my eyes.’ The Hebrew word is the same as in Nb. 23¹⁰, ‘Let me die the death of the righteous.’

4. ἐκδίκησιν : revenge, namely, for the wrongs done to the Israelites.—αὐτός : i.e. Jehovah. Samson was only seeking a wife. Jos. Ant. V 8 § 6 τοῦ θεοῦ κατὰ τὸ Ἐβραῖον συμφέρον ἐπινοῦντος τὸν γάμον. — κυριεύοντες : § 80.

5. ὠρυόμενος : ὠρύεσθαι (= Lat. rugire) occurs 11 times in LXX, e.g. Ps. 21¹⁴ ὡς λέων ὁ ἄρπαξ· καὶ ὠρυόμενος : Ezk. 22²⁶ ὡς λέοντες ὠρυόμενοι.

6. ἥλατο ἐπ’ αὐτὸν κτλ. : i.e. he had a sudden access of supernatural strength. For the phrase cp. i K. 10⁶ καὶ ἐφαλεῖται ἐπὶ σὲ πνεῦμα Κυρίου. The low view of inspiration in the Samson legend shows a primitive tone of thought and is an argument for its

early date.—συνέτριψεν: Hebrew, ‘tore asunder.’ The Alexandrian Ms. has διέσπασεν.—ὡσεὶ συντρίψει : R.V. ‘as he would have rent.’ Milton — ‘Who tore the lion as the lion tears the kid.’

7. κατέβησαν καὶ ἐλάλησαν : singular in the Hebrew.

8. συναγωγὴ μελισσῶν : A has here συντροφή. Polybius IV 7 ήσαν τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν βχλων. As συναγωγὴ is the translator’s habitual rendering of the Hebrew word which occurs in this passage, we cannot infer that συναγωγὴ μελισσῶν is Alexandrian Greek for a ‘swarm of bees.’ Jos. Ant. V 8 § 6 has ἐπιτυγχάνει σμήνει μελιστῶν ἐν τῷ στήθει τοῦ λέοντος ἐκείνου μενοσσευκτῶν. — στόματι : Hebrew, ‘body.’ Possibly στόματι is a mistake in the Greek for σώματι, but it recurs in 9.

Judges XIV 14

⁹καὶ ἐξεῖλεν αὐτὸν εἰς χεῖρας, καὶ ἐπορεύετο πορευόμενος καὶ ἐσθίων· καὶ ἐπορεύθη πρὸς τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ ἔφαγον, καὶ οὐκ ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι ἀπὸ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ λέοντος ἐξεῖλεν τὸ μέλι. ¹⁰καὶ κατέβη ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὴν γυναικαν· καὶ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ Σαμψὼν πότον ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας, ὅτι οὕτως ποιοῦσιν οἱ νεανίσκοι. ¹¹καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε εἶδον αὐτόν, καὶ ἔλαβον τριάκοντα κλητούς, καὶ ἥσαν μετ' αὐτοῦ. ¹²καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Σαμψὼν “Πρόβλημα ὑμῖν προβάλλομαι· ἐὰν ἀπαγγέλλοντες ἀπαγγείλητε αὐτὸν ἐν ταῖς ἡπτά ἡμέραις τοῦ πότου καὶ εὑρητε, δῶσω ὑμῖν τριάκοντα σινδόνας καὶ τριάκοντα στολὰς ἴματίων· ¹³καὶ ἐὰν μὴ δύνησθε ἀπαγγεῖλαι μοι, δώσετε ὑμεῖς ἐμοὶ τριάκοντα ὀθόνια καὶ τριάκοντα ἀλλασσομένας στολὰς ἴματίων.” καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ “Προβάλον τὸ πρόβλημα καὶ ἀκουσόμεθα αὐτόν.” ¹⁴καὶ εἶπει αὐτοῖς

9. ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς: Josephus in telling the story makes Samson bring the honeycomb as a present to his bride. Perhaps this is an attempt to make the conduct of Samson more consistent with the law of the Nazirite.

10. ἐποιησεν . . . πότον: for the phrase *ποιεῖν πότον* cp. Gen. 19⁸, 40²⁰. — ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας: for seven days. Not in the Hebrew.—ὅτι οὕτως ποιοῦσιν οἱ νεανίσκοι: A has *ἐποιοῦν* and the R.V. ‘used to do,’ implying that the custom was obsolete.

11. ἐγένετο . . . καὶ: § 41.—ὅτε εἶδον αὐτόν: A ἐν τῷ φοβεῖσθαι αὐτοὺς αὐτούς. The two verbs meaning ‘to see’ and ‘to fear’ are easily confused in Hebrew.—κλητούς: *invited guests*. R.V. ‘companions.’

12. Πρόβλημα: apart from this context the word *πρόβλημα* appears only four times in the LXX—Ps. 48⁴, 77²: Hbk. 2⁶: Dan. Θ 8²⁸.—σινδόνας: Hdt. I 200; II 86 (*σινδόνος βισσίνης*), 95; VII 181. *Σινδών* here means a garment of cambric or muslin. Cp. Mk. 14⁵¹ *περιβεβλημένος σινδόνα*: Mt. 27⁵⁹. The name points to the introduction of the material from India.

13. ὀθόνια: another rendering of the same word which has just been translated by *σινδόνας*. Cp. Mt. 27⁵⁹ with Jn. 19⁴⁰ for the equivalence of the two words. Josephus (*Ant.* V 8 § 6) has *οθόνας* where the LXX in v. 12 has *σινδόνας*.—ἀλλασσομένας στολὰς ἴματίων: the Hebrew is the same as for *στολὰς ἴματίων* in v. 12. Cp. Gen. 45²² *ἀλλασσούσας στολὰς*.

“Τί βρωτὸν ἔξηλθεν ἐκ βιβρώσκοντος
καὶ ἀπὸ ἵσχυροῦ γλυκύ;”

καὶ οὐκ ἡδύναντο ἀπαγγεῖλαι τὸ πρόβλημα ἐπὶ τρεῖς ἡμέρας. ¹⁵ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τετάρτῃ καὶ εἶπαν τῇ γυναικὶ Σαμψών “Απάτησον δὴ τὸν ἄνδρα σου καὶ ἀπαγγειλάτω σοι τὸ πρόβλημα, μή ποτε κατακαύσωμέν σε καὶ τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός σου ἐν πυρί· ἦ ἐκβιάσαι ἡμᾶς κεκλήκατε;” ¹⁶ καὶ ἔκλαυσεν ἡ γυνὴ Σαμψών πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν “Πλὴν μεμίσηκάς με καὶ οὐκ ἡγάπησάς με, ὅτι τὸ πρόβλημα ὃ προεβάλον τοῖς νιοῖς τοῦ λαοῦ μου οὐκ ἀπήγγειλάς μοι.” καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ Σαμψών “Εἰ τῷ πατρί μου καὶ τῇ μητρί μου οὐκ ἀπήγγειλα, σοὶ ἀπαγγείλω;” ¹⁷ καὶ ἔκλαυσεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὰς ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας ὃς ἦν αὐτοῖς ὁ πότος· καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἑβδόμῃ καὶ ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτῇ, ὅτι παρενώχλησεν αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτῇ ἀπήγγειλεν τοῖς νιοῖς τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτῆς. ¹⁸ καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄνδρες τῆς πόλεως ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἑβδόμῃ πρὸ τοῦ ἀνατεῖλαι τὸν ἥλιον

“Τί γλυκύτερον μέλιτος,
καὶ τί ἵσχυρότερον λέοντος;”

14. Τί βρωτὸν κτλ.: in the original this forms a verse-couplet (3 + 3). A has ἐκ τοῦ ἐσθιοντος ἔξηλθεν βρωσις, καὶ εξ ἰσχυρου ἔξηλθεν γλυκυ. Josephus (*Ant.* V 8 § 6) gives the riddle thus — φησὶν δτι τὸ πάμβορον γεγενήκει βορὰν ἡθεῖαν εξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πανύ ἀηδοῦς δυτος.

15. τετάρτῃ: Hebrew, ‘seventh.’ The Greek reading improves the sense, though even it is not consistent with v. 17. — ἐκβιάσαι: to dispossess us by force. Α πτωχευσαι: R.V. ‘to impoverish us’: R.V. Margin ‘take that we

have.’ There is a confusion here between two words that are similar in the original.

16. πλήν: only. *Cp.* Gen. 41⁴⁰.

17. ἐπὶ τὰς ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας: strictly from the fourth to the seventh day. For the reinforcement of the accusative of duration of time by ἐπι cp. v. 14 ἐπὶ τρεῖς ἡμέρας.

18. ἀνατεῖλαι: Α δυναι. R.V. ‘before the sun went down.’ — Τί γλυκύτερον κτλ.: the answer, like the riddle, is expressed in a verse-couplet (again 3 + 3), as is also Samson’s retort. —

Judges XV 3

καὶ ἐίπεν αὐτοῖς Σαμψών

“Εἰ μὴ ἡροτριάσατε ἐν τῇ δαμάλει μου,
οὐκ ἀν ἔγνωτε τὸ πρόβλημά μου.”

¹⁹ καὶ ἦλατο ἐπ’ αὐτὸν πνεῦμα Κυρίου, καὶ κατέβη εἰς Ἀσκάλωνα καὶ ἐπάταξεν ἐξ αὐτῶν τριάκοντα ἄνδρας καὶ ἔλαβεν τὰ ἴματα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔδωκεν τὰς στολὰς τοῖς ἀπαγγείλασιν τὸ πρόβλημα· καὶ ὠργίσθη θυμῷ Σαμψών, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ. ²⁰ καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ γυνή Σαμψών ἐν τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ ὃν ἐφιλίασεν. ¹ Καὶ ἐγένετο μεθ’ ἡμέρας ἐν ἡμέραις θερισμοῦ πυρῶν καὶ ἐπεσκέφατο Σαμψών τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐρίφῳ αἰγῶν, καὶ ἐίπεν “Εἰσελεύσομαι πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκά μου εἰς τὸ ταμεῖον·” καὶ οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτῆς εἰσελθεῖν. ² καὶ ἐίπεν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτῆς “Λέγων εἴπα ὅτι μισῶν ἐμίσησας αὐτήν, καὶ ἔδωκα αὐτὴν ἐν τῶν ἐκ τῶν φίλων σου· μὴ οὐχὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ αὐτῆς ἡ νεωτέρα αὐτῆς ἀγαθωτέρα ὑπὲρ αὐτήν; ἔστω δή σοι ἀντὶ αὐτῆς.” ³ καὶ ἐίπεν αὐτοῖς Σαμψών “Ἡθώμαται καὶ τὸ ἄπαξ ἀπὸ ἀλλοφύλων, ὅτι ποιῶ ἔγὼ μετ’

Εἰ μὴ κτλ.: Josephus (*Ant.* V 8 § 6) transforms the reply thus — Καὶ ὁ Σαμψών εἰπεν οὐδὲ γυναικὸς εἶναι τι δολερώτερον, ήτις ὑμᾶς ἐκφέρει τὸν ἡμέτερον λόγον. — ἡροτριάσατε: *cp.* iii K. 19¹⁹. Ἀροτριάν for ἀροῦν occurs in some dozen passages in the LXX. *Cp.* Gen. 45⁶ n.

19. *εἰς* ‘Ασκάλωνα: *i.e.* to a Philistine city at some distance. The thirty companions themselves were protected by the laws of hospitality.

20. ἐγένετο . . . ἐν: became the wife of one. Α καὶ συνφησεν ἡ γυνὴ Σαμψών τῷ νυμφαγωγῷ αὐτοῦ, ὃς ἦν ἑταῖρος αὐτοῦ. Jos. *Ant.* V 8 § 6 καὶ ἡ παῖς . . . συνῆν τῷ αὐτοῦ φίλῳ νυμφοστόλῳ γεγονότι. — ὃν ἐφιλίασεν: ὃν is

attracted into the case of φίλων preceding. In the Hebrew the pronoun is in the singular. Φιλίαξεν in the LXX is constructed with a dative; ii Chr. 19², 20³: i Esd. 3²¹: Sir. 37¹.

1. μεθ’ ἡμέρας: after some time. — ἐν ἐρίφῳ αἰγῶν: § 91. — ταμεῖον: Gen. 43³⁰ n. § 10. — οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτόν: R.V. ‘would not suffer him.’

2. Δέγων εἴπα: § 81. Notice that λέγων and εἴπα are treated as parts of one verb. — ἀγαθωτέρα ὑπέρ: §§ 12, 94.

3. Ἡθώμαται κτλ.: I am made guiltless once for all as regards the Philistines in doing mischief to them. — μετ’ αὐτῶν: not along with them, but in dealing with them. § 93. The construction is due to the Hebrew.

αὐτῶν πονηρίαν.” ⁴ καὶ ἐπορεύθη Σαμψὼν καὶ συνέλαβεν τριακοσίας ἀλώπηκας, καὶ ἔλαβεν λαμπάδας, καὶ ἐπέστρεψεν κέρκον πρὸς κέρκον, καὶ ἔθηκεν λαμπάδα μίαν ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν δύο κέρκων καὶ ἔδησεν. ⁵ καὶ ἐξέκαυσεν πῦρ ἐν ταῖς λαμπάσιν, καὶ ἐξαπέστειλεν ἐν τοῖς στάχυσιν τῶν ἀλλοφύλων· καὶ ἐκάησαν ἀπὸ ἀλωνος καὶ ἔως σταχύων ὄρθων, καὶ ἔως ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἐλαίας. ⁶ καὶ εἶπαν οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι “Τίς ἐποίησεν ταῦτα;” καὶ εἶπαν “Σαμψὼν ὁ νυμφίος τοῦ Θαμνεί, ὅτι ἔλαβεν τὴν γυναικαν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ ἐκ τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ.” καὶ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι καὶ ἐνέπρησαν αὐτὴν καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῆς ἐν πυρί. ⁷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Σαμψὼν “Ἐὰν ποιήσῃτε οὕτως ταύτην, ὅτι εἰ μὴν ἐκδικήσω ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ ἐσχατον κοπάσω.” ⁸ καὶ ἐπάταξεν αὐτοὺς κυνήμην ἐπὶ μηρόν, πληγὴν μεγάλην· καὶ κατέβη

4. ἀλώπηκας: = ἀλώπεκας. § 11. The Hebrew word may also mean ‘jackals.’ — **κέρκον πρὸς κέρκον:** a literal following of the Hebrew, which happens to coincide with our idiom. — **καὶ ἔδησεν:** in place of the Hebrew ‘in between,’ which A represents here by ἐν τῷ μεσῷ.

5. ἐν τοῖς στάχυσιν: § 91. — **ἀπό . . . καὶ ἔως . . . καὶ ἔως:** both . . . and . . . and. § 92. — **ἀλωνος:** put by the Greek translator for the word rendered in the R.V. ‘shocks,’ which represents an earlier stage of harvest work. On the form of the word see § 8. — **ἔως ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἐλαίας:** R.V. ‘and also the oliveyards.’ The difference seems due to the fact that the word for *yards* is often used specially of *vineyards*.

6. **νυμφίος:** *son-in-law*. For this meaning cp. ii Esd. 23²⁸ (= Neh. 13²⁸). A has here *γαμβρός*. — **τοῦ Θαμνεί:** of

the man of Timnah. 13² n.—**τῷ ἐκ τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ:** R.V. ‘to his companion.’ Perhaps we should here read *τῷ* — *to one of his friends.*

7. **ταύτην:** feminine for neuter. § 47. *Οὕτως* looks like a gloss on *ταύτην*, one of the two being redundant. R.V. ‘after this manner.’ — **ὅτι εἰ μὴν ἐκδικήσω ἐν ὑμῖν:** (*know*) *that of a truth I will have my vengeance on you.* § 107. On *εἰ μὴν* see § 108. — **ἐσχατον κοπάσω:** *at the last I will cease.* Cp. Ruth 1¹⁸ *ἐκπάσε τοῦ λαῆσαι πρὸς αὐτὴν* *ἔτι*. Samson is careful throughout to avoid aggressive action; he merely retaliates for wrongs done to him.

8. **κυνήμην ἐπὶ μηρόν:** *leg on thigh*, a literal rendering of the Hebrew, but what it meant originally is hard to say. For the adverbial accusative cp. Dt. 5⁴ *πρόσωπον κατὰ πρόσωπον.* — **πληγὴν μεγάλην:** accusative in apposition

Judges XV 14

καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐν τρυμαλιᾷ τῆς πέτρας Ἡτάμ. ⁹ Καὶ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι καὶ παρενέβαλον ἐν Ἰούδᾳ, καὶ ἔξερύφησαν ἐν Λεύει. ¹⁰ καὶ εἶπαν ἀνὴρ Ἰούδα “Εἰς τί ἀνέβητε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς;” καὶ εἶπον οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι “Δῆσαι τὸν Σαμψώνα ἀνέβημεν, καὶ ποιῆσαι αὐτῷ ὃν τρόπον ἐποίησεν ἡμῖν.” ¹¹ καὶ κατέβησαν τρισχίλιοι ἄνδρες ἀπὸ Ἰούδα εἰς τρυμαλιὰν πέτρας Ἡτάμ, καὶ εἶπαν τῷ Σαμψώνῳ “Οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι κυριεύσουσιν οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι ἡμῶν, καὶ τί τοῦτο ἐποίησας ἡμῖν;” καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Σαμψών “Ον τρόπον ἐποίησάν μοι, οὗτως ἐποίησα αὐτοῖς.” ¹² καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ “Δῆσαί σε κατέβημεν, τοῦ δοῦναί σε ἐν χειρὶ ἀλλοφύλων.” καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Σαμψών “Ομόσατέ μοι μή ποτε συναντήσῃτε ἐν ἐμοὶ ὑμεῖς.” ¹³ καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ λέγοντες “Ούχι, ὅτι ἀλλ’ ἦ δεσμῷ δήσομέν σε καὶ παραδώσομέν σε ἐν χειρὶ αὐτῶν, καὶ θανάτῳ οὐ θανατώσομέν σε.” καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸν ἐν δυσὶ καλωδίοις καινοῖς, καὶ ἀνήνεγκαν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς πέτρας ἐκεύνης. ¹⁴ καὶ ἥλθον ἔως Σιαγόνος· καὶ οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι ἤλαλαξαν

to the sentence.—*τρυμαλιᾷ*: this word is used six times in the LXX and once in the N.T., in Mk. 10²⁵, where it signifies the *eye* of a needle.—*Ἡτάμ*: Jos. Ant. V 8 § 8 *Ἀλτὰν κατέψκει· πέτρα δὲ τούτην ὅχυρά τῆς Ἰούδα φυλῆς.*

9. ἔξερύφησαν: R.V. ‘spread themselves.’ § 83. Veitch quotes *Anth.* 12, 234 for the poetical form ἔριφη. But in the LXX the double or single *ρ* is a question of Ms. spelling.—*Λεύει*: Hebrew *Lēchi*.

10. εἶπαν ἀνὴρ: a too faithful rendering of the Hebrew, which employs the singular of *man* after a plural verb to denote the inhabitants of a country collectively. § 48.

11. κυριεύσουσιν: R.V. ‘are rulers over us.’ Cp. 14⁴.

12. δοῦναι . . . ἐν χειρὶ: § 91. The meaning is not quite the same as that of δοῦναι διὰ χειρός in Gen. 39⁴, 22.—μή ποτε συναντήσῃτε: a literal rendering of the Hebrew—*lest ye fall upon me yourselves*. Cp. 14 and Ex. 9¹⁴ n.

13. ὅτι ἀλλ’ ἦ: § 109.—καλωδίοις: in LXX only here, in 14, and in 16¹¹, 12. The word is classical.

14. ἥλθον: Hebrew, ‘he came.’—ἔως Σιαγόνος: i.e. to the place which is reputed to have been so called after the exploit which is about to be related. See Jos. Ant. V 8 § 8. The Hebrew is *Lēchi* and the place is the same as that which is intended by *Λεύει* in 9.—ἥλαλαξαν . . . αὐτοῦ: R.V. ‘shouted as they met him.’ The Hebrew word for *meet* here is different from that trans-

Judges XV 15

καὶ ἔδραμον εἰς συνάντησιν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἥλατο ἐπ' αὐτὸν πνεῦμα Κυρίου, καὶ ἐγενήθη τὰ καλώδια τὰ ἐπὶ βραχίοσιν αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ στιππύον δὲ ἔξεκαύθη ἐν πυρί, καὶ ἐτάκησαν δεσμοὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ χειρῶν αὐτοῦ.¹⁵ καὶ εὑρεν σιαγόνα ὅνου ἐκρειμμένην, καὶ ἐξέτεινεν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἐπάταξεν ἐν αὐτῇ χιλίους ἄνδρας.¹⁶ καὶ ἐπεν Σαμψών

“Ἐν σιαγόνι ὅνου ἐξαλείφων ἐξῆλεψα αὐτούς,

ὅτι ἐν τῇ σιαγόνι τοῦ ὅνου ἐπάταξα χιλίους ἄνδρας.”

¹⁷ καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, καὶ ἔρριψεν τὴν σιαγόνα ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν τὸν τόπον ἐκεῖνον Ἀναίρεσις σιαγόνος.¹⁸ καὶ ἐδίψησεν σφόδρα, καὶ ἐκλαυσεν πρὸς Κύριον καὶ ἐπεν “Σὺ εὐδόκησας ἐν χειρὶ δούλου σου τὴν σωτηρίαν τὴν μεγάλην ταύτην, καὶ νῦν ἀποθανοῦμαι τῷ δίψει καὶ ἐμπεσοῦμαι ἐν χειρὶ τῶν ἀπεριτμήτων.”¹⁹ καὶ ἔρρηξεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν λάκκον τὸν ἐν τῇ Σιαγόνι καὶ ἐξῆλθεν

lated by συναντᾶν in 12.—στιππύον: = στυππεῖον. Cp. 16⁹: Sir. 21⁹: Is. 1³¹: Dan. 3⁴⁶.—δεσμοὶ: Gen. 42²⁷ n.

15. ἐκρειμμένην: the Hebrew here has new. On the form of the word see § 20.

16. ἐξαλείφων ἐξῆλεψα: the Hebrew does not here contain the idiom which corresponds to this formula, but runs thus—‘With the jaw-bone of an ass a heap, two heaps (have I slain).’ The Hebrew word for *heap* however is the same as that for *ass*, so that there is a play on words, as though one were to say—“With the jawbone of an ass have I ass-ass-inated them.”

17. Ἀναίρεσις σιαγόνος: the nominative is right because we have here what is known as the *suppositio materialis* of the words. The genitive is subjective, “the destruction made by

a jawbone.” Hebrew *Ramath-Léchi* = Jawbone *H̄lēchî*. Names have been known to give rise to legends as well as legends to names.

18. ἐκλαυσεν: cp. 16²⁸. Hebrew, ‘called.’ A has ἐβοησεν. Cp. the double meaning of the English *cried*.—εὐδόκησας: aorist without augment. Hebrew, ‘thou hast given.’ A ἐδώκας. Translate — *Thou hast vouchsafed through the hand of thy servant.* The force of the construction εὐδοκεῖν ἐν here is different from that in Mt. 3¹⁷: ii Cor. 12¹⁰, where it means *acquiesce in, be pleased with*.

19. ἔρρηξεν τὸν λάκκον: R.V. ‘clave the hollow place.’ Proleptic.—ἀντῆς: the feminine may be justified on the ground that it agrees with πηγή understood, but it is probably due merely to the presence of a feminine suffix in

Judges XVI 3

Ἐξ αὐτοῦ ὑδωρ· καὶ ἔπιεν, καὶ ἐπέστρεψεν τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔζησεν. διὰ τοῦτο ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Πηγὴ τοῦ ἐπικαλουμένου, ἥ ἐστιν ἐν Σιαγόνι, ἡσα τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης. ²⁰ καὶ ἔκρινεν τὸν Ἰσραὴλ ἐν ἡμέραις ἀλλοφύλων εἰκοσι ἔτη. ¹ Καὶ ἐπορεύθη Σαμψὼν εἰς Γάζαν, καὶ εἶδεν ἐκεῖ γυναικα πόρνην καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτήν. ² καὶ ἀνηγγέλη τοῖς Γαζαίοις λέγοντες “Ἡκει Σαμψὼν ὁδε.” καὶ ἐκύκλωσαν καὶ ἐνήδρευσαν ἐπ’ αὐτὸν ὅλην τὴν νύκτα ἐν τῇ πύλῃ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐκώφευσαν ὅλην τὴν νύκτα λέγοντες “Ἐως διαφαύσῃ ὁ ὄρθρος, καὶ φονεύσωμεν αὐτόν.” ³ καὶ ἐκοιμήθη Σαμψὼν ἡσ μεσονυκτίου· καὶ ἀνέστη ἐν ἡμίσει τῆς νυκτός, καὶ ἐπελάβετο τῶν θυρῶν τῆς πύλης τῆς πόλεως σὺν τοῖς δυσὶ σταθμοῖς, καὶ ἀνεβάστασεν αὐτὰς σὺν τῷ μοχλῷ καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπ’ ἄμμων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὴν κορυφὴν τοῦ ὄρους τοῦ ἐπὶ προσώπου Χεβρών,

the Hebrew. — Πηγὴ τοῦ ἐπικαλουμένου: Hebrew, ‘Spring of the Caller.’ As the partridge is known in Hebrew as *the caller*, it has been suggested that the name may have originally meant *Partridge Spring* and have had its meaning adapted to the story of Samson.

20. καὶ ἔκρινεν κτλ.: this is the remark which generally closes the account of a ruler. *Cp.* 12^{7, 9, 11, 14}. In the story itself Samson is not represented as a ruler, but rather as an insubordinate subject of the Philistines. The next chapter, which ends with the same remark, may have come from another source, especially as the story of Delilah is a duplicate of the story of Samson’s Philistine wife.

1. Γάζαν: one of the five chief cities of the Philistines.

2. ἀνηγγέλη . . . λέγοντες: the word

corresponding to ἀνηγγέλη has slipped out from the Hebrew. On the construction see § 112, and on the verbal form § 24.—ἐκώφευσαν: literally *were dumb*. *Cp.* 18¹⁹. The word occurs eleven times in the LXX.—“Ἐως διαφαύσῃ κτλ.: (*Wait until the morning dawns, and let us kill him.* Present διαφαύσκειν (Polyb.), διαφώσκειν (Hdt.).

3. μεσονυκτίου: *cp.* Ruth 3⁹: Is. 59¹⁰. In Ps. 118² the word is used adverbially.—ἐν ἡμίσει τῆς νυκτός: § 62. The Hebrew is the same as that which has just been represented by μεσονυκτίου.—τῶν θυρῶν τῆς πύλης τῆς πόλεως: *the doors of the city-gate.*—ἀνεβάστασεν . . . μοχλῷ: *lifted them up bar and all.* R.V. ‘plucked them up.’—ἀνέβη: Hebrew, ‘carried them up.’—τοῦ ἐπὶ προσώπου Χεβρών: *which faces Hebron.* It is not necessary to suppose that Samson carried the gates all

καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὰ ἐκεῖ. ⁴Καὶ ἐγένετο μετὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡγάπησεν γυναῖκα ἐν Ἀλσωρῆχ, καὶ ὄνομα αὐτῇ Δαλειδά.
⁵καὶ ἀνέβησαν πρὸς αὐτὴν οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἀλλοφύλων καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῇ “Ἄπατησον αὐτόν, καὶ ἵδε ἐν τίνι ἡ ἰσχὺς αὐτοῦ ἡ μεγάλη καὶ ἐν τίνι δυνησόμεθα αὐτῷ καὶ δήσομεν αὐτὸν τοῦ ταπεινῶσαι αὐτόν· καὶ ἡμεῖς δώσομέν σοι ἀνὴρ χιλίους καὶ ἑκατὸν ἀργυρίου.” ⁶καὶ εἶπεν Δαλειδὰ πρὸς Σαμψών “Ἄπαγγειλον δή μοι ἐν τίνι ἡ ἰσχὺς σου ἡ μεγάλη, καὶ ἐν τίνι δεθήσῃ τοῦ ταπεινωθῆναι σε.” ⁷καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὴν Σαμψών “Ἐὰν δήσωσίν με ἐν ἑπτὰ νευρέαις ὑγραῖς μὴ διεφθαρμένας, καὶ ἀσθενήσω καὶ ἔσομαι ὡς εἰς τῶν ἀνθρώπων.” ⁸καὶ ἀνήνεγκαν αὐτῇ οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἀλλοφύλων ἑπτὰ νευρὰς ὑγρὰς μὴ διεφθαρμένας, καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν ἐν

the forty miles from Gaza to Hebron : still this may be what was intended. *Cp. Jos. Ant.* V 8 § 10 εἰς τὸ ὑπέρ Χεβρῶνος ὄρος φέρων κατατίθησαι.—καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὰ ἐκεῖ : not in the Hebrew.

4. ἡγάπησεν : = ἐφίλησεν. *Cp.* 15.—ἐν Ἀλσωρῆχ : A has here ἐπὶ τοῦ χειμαρροῦ Σωρῆχ. The Hebrew is *nahal Sorek*. It seems plain that the first syllable has somehow disappeared, leaving the reading before us. *Nahal* = wady or torrent-valley.—Δαλειδά : Hebrew *D'e'lilah*. *Jos. Ant.* V 8 § 11 Δαλίης τὸ δνομα. Josephus assumes, perhaps hastily, that the woman was a Philistine. We may notice that the lords of the Philistines came up to her, i.e. from the maritime plain to the hills.

5. οἱ ἄρχοντες : the Hebrew for this is *S'eranim*, which is used only for the five princes of the Philistines, and is therefore presumably Philistine. It has been conjectured that this is the same word as *τύραννος*. It recurs in vs. 8, 18, 23, 27, 30, in all which pas-

sages B renders it, as here, by ἄρχοντες, but A by σατράπαι. In i K. 58¹¹, 64, 12, 16, 18, 7¹, 29^{2, 6, 7} B also has σατράπαι. This rendering reproduces the foreign effect, but is otherwise inappropriate.—δυνησόμεθα αὐτῷ : a result of literal translation rather than any recognised Greek construction.—δήσομέν σοι ἀνὴρ : ἀνὴρ here = each. A Hebraism. § 70. As there were five lords of the Philistines, the bribe amounts to 5500 shekels of silver, or 275 times the price paid for Joseph.

7. νευρέαις : = νευραῖς. *Cp.* v. 9. Properly ‘bowstrings.’ R.V. ‘withes.’ *Jos. Ant.* V 8 § 11 φάμενος, εἰ κλήμασιν ἑπτὰ κτλ. —ὑγραῖς : literally moist and so supple—a recognised classical use. ‘Τυρός is a rare word in the LXX. It recurs in 8 and is used in its literal sense in Job 8¹⁶ : Sir. 39¹³.—διεφθαρμέναις : R.V. ‘dried.’—ὡς εἰς τῶν ἀνθρώπων : *cpr.* 17 ὡς πάντες οἱ ἀνθρώποι : Ps. 81⁷ ὡς εἰς τῶν ἄρχοντων.

8. μὴ διεφθαρμένας : in v. 7 the

Judges XVI 13

αὐταῖς. ⁹ καὶ τὸ ἔνεδρον αὐτῷ ἐκάθητο ἐν τῷ ταμείῳ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ “Ἀλλόφυλοι ἐπὶ σέ, Σαμψών·” καὶ διέσπασεν τὰς νευρέας ὡς εἴ τις ἀποσπάσοι στρέμμα στιππύου ἐν τῷ δσφρανθῆναι αὐτὸ πυρός, καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώσθη ἡ ἰσχὺς αὐτοῦ.
¹⁰ καὶ εἶπεν Δαλειδὰ πρὸς Σαμψών “Ιδοὺ ἐπλάνησάς με καὶ ἐλάλησας πρὸς μὲ ψευδῆ· νῦν οὖν ἀνάγγειλόν μοι ἐν τίνι δεθῆσῃ.” ¹¹ καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτήν “Ἐὰν δεσμεύοντες δήσωσίν με ἐν καλωδίοις καινοῖς οἵς οὐκ ἐγένετο ἐν αὐτοῖς ἔργον, καὶ ἀσθενήσω καὶ ἔσομαι ὡς εἰς τῶν ἀνθρώπων.” ¹² καὶ ἔλαβεν Δαλειδὰ καλώδια κακὰ καὶ ἐδῆσεν αὐτὸν ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὰ ἔνεδρα ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ταμείου, καὶ εἶπεν “Ἀλλόφυλοι ἐπὶ σέ, Σαμψών·” καὶ διέσπασεν αὐτὰ ἀπὸ βραχιόνων αὐτοῦ ὡς σπαρτίον. ¹³ καὶ εἶπεν Δαλειδὰ πρὸς Σαμψών “Ιδοὺ ἐπλάνησάς με καὶ ἐλάλησας πρὸς ἐμὲ ψευδῆ· ἀπάγγειλον δῆ μοι ἐν τίνι δεθῆσῃ.” καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτήν “Ἐὰν ὑφάνης τὰς ἐπτὰ σειρὰς τῆς κεφαλῆς μου σὺν τῷ διάσματι καὶ ἐνκρούσῃς τῷ πασσάλῳ

hypothetical nature of the sentence justifies *μή διεφθαρμέναις*: but here we ought certainly to have *οὐ*. For another clear case of *μή* for *οὐ* take Sus. θ¹³.

9. ἔνεδρον: this form is common in the LXX, whereas ἔνεδρα occurs only in Josh. 87, ⁹; Ps. 92⁹. — στρέμμα: in the literal sense only here in the LXX. Used in a metaphorical sense in iv K. 15³⁰ συνέστρεψεν στρέμμα = made a conspiracy. — ἐν τῷ δσφρανθῆναι αὐτὸ πυρός: when it smelleth the fire: A literal translation of the Hebrew.

12. καὶ τὰ ἔνεδρα . . . ταμείου: if our Hebrew text is correct, this clause in the Greek is both wrongly translated and comes in the wrong place. A here agrees with the Hebrew.

13. Ιδού: Hebrew, ‘hitherto.’ The latter part of the Hebrew word for *hitherto* is the same, apart from the pointing, as that for *behold*. — ὑφάνης: § 23. — σειράς: *locks*, literally *chains*, in which sense the word is used in Prov. 5²² σειρᾶς δὲ τῶν ἑαυτοῦ ἀμαρτῶν ἔκαστος σφίγγεται. Samson’s long hair was plaited into seven tails. — διάσματι: = *στήμαν*, *warp*. The word occurs in Biblical Greek only in this context. Delilah was to weave Samson’s hair into the web she has been weaving on her loom, and fix the web, with his hair in it, to the wall by means of a peg.

13, 14. καὶ ἐνκρούσῃς . . . ὑφανεν ἐν τῷ διάσματι: this passage is absent from our Hebrew, but it is needed to

εἰς τὸν τοῖχον, καὶ ἔσομαι ὡς εἴς τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀσθενής.”¹⁴ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κοιμᾶσθαι αὐτὸν καὶ ἔλαβεν Δαλειδὰ τὰς ἑπτὰ σειρὰς τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ ὑφανεν ἐν τῷ διάσματι καὶ ἔπηξεν τῷ πασσάλῳ εἰς τὸν τοῖχον, καὶ εἶπεν “Ἄλλόφυλοι ἐπὶ σέ, Σαμψών.” καὶ ἐξυπνίσθη ἐκ τοῦ ὑπνου αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξῆρεν τὸν πάσσαλον τοῦ ὑφάσματος ἐκ τοῦ τοίχου. ¹⁵ καὶ εἶπεν Δαλειδὰ πρὸς Σαμψών· “Πῶς λέγεις ‘Ὕγαπηκά σε,’ καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ καρδία σου μετ’ ἐμοῦ; τοῦτο τρίτον ἐπλάνησάς με, καὶ οὐκ ἀπήγγειλάς μοι ἐν τίνι ἡ ἰσχύς σου ἡ μεγάλῃ.” ¹⁶ καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐξέθλιψεν αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις αὐτῆς πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας καὶ ἐστενοχώρησεν αὐτόν, καὶ ὠλιγοψύχησεν ἕως τοῦ ἀποθανεῖν. ¹⁷ καὶ ἀνήγγειλεν αὐτῇ τὴν πᾶσαν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ “Σίδηρος οὐκ ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλήν μου, ὅτι ἄγιος θεοῦ ἐγώ εἰμι ἀπὸ κοιλίας μητρός μου· ἐὰν οὖν ξυρήσωμαι, ἀποστήσεται ἀπ’ ἐμοῦ ἡ ἰσχύς μου, καὶ ἀσθενήσω καὶ ἔσομαι ὡς πάντες οἱ ἀνθρώποι.” ¹⁸ καὶ εἶδεν Δαλειδὰ ὅτι ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτῇ πᾶσαν τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν καὶ ἐκάλεσεν τοὺς ἄρχοντας τῶν ἀλλοφύλων λέγοντα “Ἄναβητε ἔτι τὸ ἄπαξ τοῦτο, ὅτι ἀπήγγειλέν μοι τὴν πᾶσαν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ.” καὶ ἀνέβησαν πρὸς αὐτὴν οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἀλλοφύλων, καὶ ἀνήνεγκαν τὸ ἀργύριον ἐν χερσὶν αὐτῶν.

tell the story fully. It seems to have dropped out owing to the occurrence of the word corresponding to *τῷ διάσματι* both at the beginning and end of it.

14. εἰς τὸν τοῖχον: not in the Hebrew. — ἐξῆρεν . . . τοῖχον: carried away the peg of the web from the wall. R.V. ‘plucked away the pin of the beam, and the web.’

15. ἐστενοχώρησεν αὐτόν: Josh. 17¹⁶: Is. 28²⁰, 49¹⁹: iv Mac. 11¹¹ τὸ

πνεῦμα στενοχωρούμενος: ii Cor. 4⁸, 6¹². — ὠλιγοψύχησεν: the subject here changes to Samson. ‘Ολιγοψύχειν occurs ten or eleven times in the LXX, but corresponds to the same Hebrew as here only in Nb. 21⁴: Jdg. 10¹⁶ (A). It occurs in the Flinders Petrie Papyri (Swete *Introd.* p. 292).

17. τὴν πᾶσαν καρδίαν: § 46. — ἄγιος θεοῦ: a translation of Hebrew *nazir*, which A here represents by *ναζείραος*. 13⁵ n.

Judges XVI 25

¹⁹ καὶ ἐκοίμισεν Δαλειδὰ τὸν Σαμψὼν ἐπὶ τὰ γόνατα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν ἄνδρα καὶ ἔξυρησεν τὰς ἑπτὰ σειρὰς τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἥρξατο ταπεινῶσαι αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέστη ἡ ἴσχὺς αὐτοῦ ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ. ²⁰ καὶ εἶπεν Δαλειδά “Ἄλλόφυλοι ἐπὶ σέ, Σαμψών.” καὶ ἔξυπνίσθη ἐκ τοῦ ὕπνου αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν “Ἐξελεύσομαι ὡς ἄπαξ καὶ ἄπαξ, καὶ ἐκτιναχθήσομαι.” καὶ αὐτὸς οὐκ ἔγνω ὅτι ἀπέστη ὁ κύριος ἀπάνωθεν αὐτοῦ. ²¹ καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι καὶ ἔξεκοφαν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατήνεγκαν αὐτὸν εἰς Γάζαν καὶ ἐπέδησαν αὐτὸν ἐν πέδαις χαλκείαις· καὶ ἦν ἀλήθων ἐν οἴκῳ τοῦ δεσμωτηρίου. ²² καὶ ἥρξατο θρὶξ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῷ βλαστάνειν, καθὼς ἔξυρήσατο.

²³ Καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἀλλοφύλων συνήχθησαν θῦσαι θυσίασμα μέγα τῷ Δαγῶν θεῷ αὐτῶν καὶ εὐφρανθῆναι, καὶ εἶπαν “Ἐδωκεν ὁ θεὸς ἐν χειρὶ ἡμῶν τὸν Σαμψὼν τὸν ἔχθρὸν ἡμῶν.” ²⁴ καὶ εἶδαν αὐτὸν ὁ λαός, καὶ ὅμινησαν τὸν θεὸν αὐτῶν ὅτι “Παρέδωκεν ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν τὸν ἔχθρὸν ἡμῶν ἐν χειρὶ ἡμῶν, τὸν ἐρημοῦντα τὴν γῆν ἡμῶν καὶ ὃς ἐπλήθυνεν τοὺς τραυματίας ἡμῶν.” ²⁵ καὶ ὅτε ἤγαθύνθη ἡ καρδία αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπαν “Καλέσατε τὸν Σαμψὼν ἐξ οἴκου φυλακῆς, καὶ παιξάτω ἐνώπιον ἡμῶν.” καὶ ἐκάλεσαν τὸν Σαμψὼν ἀπὸ οἴκου δεσμωτηρίου, καὶ ἔπαιζεν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐρά-

20. ὡς ἄπαξ καὶ ἄπαξ: no Greek phrase, but due to literal translation. A has καθὼς αει. Cp. 20³⁰, 31 : i K. 3¹⁰, 20²⁵ : i Mac. 3³⁰ ὡς ἄπαξ καὶ δις. — ἐκτιναχθήσομαι: passive in middle sense. § 83.

21. χαλκείαις: § 35. — ἦν ἀλήθων: to turn the hand-mill was the work of the lowest slaves.

22. καθὼς ἔξυρήσατο: R.V. ‘after he was shaven.’ § 83.

23. Δαγῶν: Dagon, who used to

be considered a fish-god, is regarded by modern scholars as a corn-god. On him cp. i K. 5¹⁻⁵ : i Mac. 10^{33, 34}. — ὁ θεός: i.e. Dagon. Hebrew, ‘our god.’

24. εἶδαν: § 18.

25. ὅτε ἤγαθύνθη κτλ. · R.V. ‘when their hearts were merry.’ Ἀγαθύνειν is common in the LXX. For the meaning *to cheer*, cp. 18²⁰, 19^{6, 9, 22}: Ruth 3⁷ : ii K. 13²⁸ : Eccl. 11⁹. — παιζάτω: the more classical form of the aorist is ἔπαισα. — καὶ ἐράπιζον αὐτόν: not

πιζον αὐτόν, καὶ ἔστησαν αὐτὸν ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν κιόνων.
²⁶ καὶ εἶπεν Σαμψὼν πρὸς τὸν νέανίαν τὸν κρατοῦντα τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ “Ἄφες με καὶ ψηλαφήσω τοὺς κίονας ἐφ’ οὓς ὁ οἶκος στήκει ἐπ’ αὐτούς, καὶ ἐπιστηριχθήσομαι ἐπ’ αὐτούς.” ²⁷ καὶ ὁ οἶκος πλήρης τῶν ἀνδρῶν καὶ τῶν γυναικῶν, καὶ ἐκεὶ πάντες οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἀλλοφύλων, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα ὡς ἐπτακόσιοι ἄνδρες καὶ γυναικες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἐν παιγνίαις Σαμψὼν. ²⁸ καὶ ἐκλαυσεν Σαμψὼν πρὸς Κύριον καὶ εἶπεν “Ἄδωναῖ Κύριε, μνήσθητι δή μου νῦν καὶ ἐνίσχυσόν με ἔτι τὸ ἄπαξ τοῦτο, θεέ· καὶ ἀνταποδώσω ἀνταπόδοσιν μίαν περὶ τῶν δύο ὁφθαλμῶν μου τοῖς ἀλλοφύλοις.” ²⁹ καὶ περιέλαβεν Σαμψὼν τοὺς δύο κίονας τοῦ οἴκου ἐφ’ οὓς ὁ οἶκος ἴστήκει, καὶ ἐπεστηρίχθη ἐπ’ αὐτούς, καὶ ἐκράτησεν ἔνα τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔνα τῇ ἀριστερᾷ αὐτοῦ. ³⁰ καὶ εἶπεν Σαμψὼν “Ἀποθανέτω ψυχή μου μετὰ ἀλλοφύλων.” καὶ ἐβάσταξεν ἐν ἵσχυι, καὶ ἐπεσεν ὁ οἶκος ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ ἐπὶ πάντα τὸν λαὸν τὸν ἐν αὐτῷ· καὶ ἦσαν οἱ τεθνηκότες οὓς ἐθανάτωσεν Σαμψὼν ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ αὐτοῦ πλείους ἢ οὓς

in the Hebrew. On the spelling *cp.* ^{15⁹} n.

26. στήκει: § 27.—ἐπιστηριχθήσομαι: § 83.

27. ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα: § 95.—θεωροῦντες: *looking on at.* § 98.

28. ἐκλαυσεν: ^{15¹⁸} n.—'Αδωναῖ Κύριε: A has here Κύριε Κύριε; see ^{13⁸} n. Perhaps the second translator avoided the term 'Αδωναῖ as having misleading associations for Greek ears. The Syrian god Thammuz had ever since the fifth century B.C. been worshipped by the Greeks under the name 'Αδωνις, derived from the title Adou (Lord) by which his Semitic worshippers addressed him. Ausonius (*Epi-*

gram 49) mentions Adoneus as a nether-world title of Bacchus. The name got confused with the Greek 'Αἰδωνές. — θεέ: § 4.—τῶν δύο ὁφθαλμῶν: § 14.

29. τοὺς δύο κίονας: R.V. 'the two middle pillars.' A supplies the missing word—τοὺς δύο στύλους τοὺς μέσους. Josephus (*Ant.* V 8 § 12) says parenthetically—οἶκος δ' ἦν δύο κιόνων στεγάντων αὐτοῦ τὸν δρόφον. — ἴστήκει: § 37.—καὶ ἐκράτησεν: not in the Hebrew.—ἔνα . . . καὶ ἔνα: no one who was writing Greek as Greek could here avoid τὸν μέν . . . τὸν δέ. § 39.

30. ἐβάσταξεν: A *εκλεινεν.* R.V. 'bowed himself.'

Judges XVI 31

ἐθανάτωσεν ἐν τῇ ζωῇ αὐτοῦ. ³¹καὶ κατέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὁ οἶκος τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλαβον αὐτὸν καὶ ἀνέβησαν· καὶ ἔθαψαν αὐτὸν ἀνὰ μέσον Σαραὰ καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον Ἐσθαλαὸλ ἐν τῷ τάφῳ Μανῶε τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ.
καὶ αὐτὸς ἔκρινεν τὸν Ἰσραὴλ εἴκοσι ἔτη.

INTRODUCTION TO THE STORY OF DAVID AND GOLIATH

WHILE the death of Samson has in it all the elements of a Greek tragedy, the combat between David and Goliath breathes the very spirit of Epic poetry. The resemblance of Goliath in all respects to a Homeric hero is striking. We might call him an Ajax depicted from the Trojan point of view.

The slaying of giants is the delight of the infancy both of the individual and of the race. In the nursery we are told of Jack the Giant-killer, while in the *Odyssey* we read the adventures of Ulysses among the Læstrygons and the Cyclopes, which have their manifest echo in the story of Sindbad the Sailor in the *Arabian Nights*. Older than all these is an Egyptian story of a fight with a giant, which dates from the XIIth Dynasty, and is therefore some 1300 years earlier than the time of David.¹

But there are giants and giants. It was a Peripatetic doctrine that a difference in degree may constitute a difference in kind. Thus a ship, according to Aristotle, will not be really a ship, if it is either a span long or two stades. In the same way, though man is defined merely as a rational animal, yet inches have a good deal to do with our feeling of a common humanity. The giant that is to come home to us as a fellow-creature, whom we can either hate or love, must not go beyond all bounds. He must not be like the giant that met the children of Israel in the wilderness, of whom the Talmud has to tell—how Moses, being himself a strapping fellow thirty feet high, took a sword thirty feet long, and, making a leap of thirty feet into the air, just managed to nick that giant in the knee and bring him sprawling helpless to the ground. A giant like that we may dread, as we might some elemental force, but we cannot properly hate him, as we are expected to do in the case of a giant—

καὶ γὰρ θαῦμός ἐτέτυκτο πελώριον, οὐδὲ ἔώκει
ἀνδρί γε σιτοφάγῳ, ἀλλὰ βίᾳ νλήγεται (Hom. Od. IX 190, 191).

¹ Budge *History of Egypt* III, p. 8.

Now Goliath, especially as depicted in the Septuagint, is a giant within quite reasonable limits. In his braggart defiance of ‘the armies of the living God’ he reminds us of the huge Gaul who stood insulting the might of Rome, until Torquatus slipped under his targe and stabbed him with his short blade (*Liv.* VII 9, 10), or of that other champion of the same race, whom Valerius Corvinus despatched with the aid of the heaven-sent raven (*Liv.* VII 26).

The Hexateuch is full of references to races of extraordinary stature that inhabited Canaan before and at the time of the Israelitish invasion. It was the report which the spies brought of these giant forms that chiefly daunted the people and made them plot a return to Egypt (*Nb.* 14⁴) — ‘And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants; and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight’ (*Nb.* 13³³). But their bulk does not seem to have helped these people to survive in the struggle for existence. The Emim, ‘a people great and many and tall as the Anakim’ (*Dt.* 2¹⁰) were driven out by the Moabites; and the Zamzummim, who are similarly described, were in like manner dispossessed by the Ammonites (*Dt.* 2^{20, 21}: *cp.* *Gen.* 14⁵); Og, the king of Bashan, notwithstanding the dimensions of his bedstead, fell an easy prey to the Israelites under Moses; and the children of Anak themselves, who dwelt about Hebron (*Nb.* 12²²: *Josh.* 15¹³, 21¹¹), were utterly destroyed by Joshua out of the land of the children of Israel.¹ ‘Only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod’ we are told in this context ‘did some remain’ (*Josh.* 11²²). Of this stock evidently sprung Goliath and the others who ‘were born to the giant in Gath’ (*ii S.* 21²²).

In the account of the introduction of Saul to David it is more than usually manifest that two different narratives are mixed up. In the one David is known and loved of Saul before his combat with Goliath (*i S.* 16²¹), in the other Saul asks Abner who he is, when he sees him going forth against the Philistine (17⁵⁵); in the one David on his first introduction to Saul is already ‘a mighty man of valour and a man of war and prudent in speech’ (16¹⁸), in the other he is a mere stripling (17⁵⁶); in the one he is Saul’s armour-bearer (16²¹) and presumably on the field in that capacity, in the other he comes up unexpectedly from the country (17²⁰). The additional touch of

¹ *Josh.* 11²¹. The feat is ascribed to Caleb in 15¹⁴.

romance imparted to the story by the extreme youth of the hero has made the latter version predominate, not only in our minds, but in that of the Biblical editor, who seems to have adapted his language to it. Josephus attempts to harmonise the two by saying that, when the war broke out with the Philistines, Saul sent David back to his father Jesse, being content with the three sons of the latter whom he had in his army (*Ant.* VI 9 § 3). This however does not help us over the difficulty of Saul being represented as not knowing David at the time of the combat, which has had to be accounted for as a consequence of mental derangement.

To us at present the matter is considerably simplified by the fact that the Seventy themselves (or, more properly, the translator of this book) seem to have made a bold essay at the work of higher criticism. The Vatican manuscript of the Septuagint contains the account of David being sent for to play on the harp to Saul, but it does not contain 16¹²⁻³¹, in which David is introduced as a new character making his first entry on the scene, nor does it contain 17⁴-18⁵, which cohere with 16¹²⁻³¹, but not with the story of the harp-playing. Of course the reason why the Seventy give only one account may be that they had only one account to give: but there seems to be some reason to believe that they deliberately suppressed one version of the story with a view to consistency. But this question had better be left to the Higher Critics. This much however is evident to the least instructed intelligence, namely that the omission of 16¹²⁻³¹ improves the sequence of the story as much as it impairs its picturesqueness. David was left in attendance on Saul in 16²³ and can be made to speak to him in 17³² without further introduction. His words of encouragement follow suitably on the statement in 16¹¹ that Saul and all Israel were dismayed.

The omissions of the Vatican manuscript are supplied in the Alexandrian, but the translation presents the appearance of being by another hand from that of the rest of the book. Thus in v. 19 ἐν τῇ κοιλάδι τῆς δρυός is used for ἐν τῇ κοιλάδι Ἡλά of 21⁹; in v. 23 again the strange expression ἀνὴρ ὁ ἀμεσσαῖος takes the place of ἀνὴρ δυνατός in 17⁴ (*cp.* ὁ δυνατὸς αὐτῶν 17⁵¹); while Φιλισταῖος is employed, instead of ἀλλόφυλος as in 21⁹.

The story of David and Goliath represents the battle of Ephes-Dammim as a mere rout of the Philistines after their champion had

been slain. Yet there are passages in the Bible which have been thought to set the matter in a different light. The Pas-Dammim of i Chr. 11¹³ can hardly be any other place than the Ephes-Dammim of i S. 17¹, with which the margin of the Revised Version identifies it. Now at Pas-Dammim 'the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines' (i Chr. 11³: *cp.* ii S. 23^{11, 12}). But David and his three mighty men 'stood in the midst of the plot and defended it and slew the Philistines; and the Lord saved them by a great victory.' But, though the place of this incident is the same with that of the slaying of Goliath, the time seems altogether different, the battle of the barley-plot belonging to the period when David was 'in the hold.'¹ The account of David's mighty men given in ii S. 28⁸⁻³⁹ and in i Chr. 11¹⁰⁻⁴⁷ looks like a fragment of genuine history, perhaps drawn from the records of Jehosaphat the son of Ahilud, who was official chronicler to David and Solomon (ii S. 8¹⁶, 20²⁴: i K. 4³). A union of this with the story of David and Goliath seems illegitimate. The latter belongs to the realm of romance: its date is of all time and no time. David, the ruddy and comely youth, will remain for ever the slayer of Goliath, just as William Tell, in spite of the Reverend Baring-Gould, will always have shot the apple off his son's head. It is best to leave the matter so. Indeed, if we began to treat the story as sober history, we might be driven to the conclusion that David never slew Goliath at all. For in ii S. 12¹⁹ we have the statement that 'Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam,' was slain by one El-hanan of Bethlehem. Professor Kirkpatrick in his commentary on this passage says—'There is no difficulty in supposing that another giant, beside the one slain by David, bore the name of Goliath.' St. Jerome however found so much difficulty about this that he boldly identified El-hanan with David. The passage in which this disconcerting statement is contained (ii S. 21¹⁵⁻²²) has no connexion with its context and looks like another fragment of the official chronicle, from which we have supposed the list of David's mighty men to have been drawn. There are four giants mentioned, of whom Goliath is one, and each of these has his own slayer. Then the fragment concludes with these words—'These four were born to the giant in Gath; and

¹ *i.e.* the cave of Adullam. i S. 22^{1, 4}; ii S. 23^{13, 14}.

they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.' David then, as a matter of fact, would seem to have slain Goliath not directly and in his own person, but on the principle of—*Qui facit per alium facit per se*, just as Cæsar says that *he* cut to pieces the Tigurini on the banks of the Saône, whereas Plutarch and Appian let us know that it was his lieutenant Labienus who did so, or rather, if we are going to be exact, the soldiers under him.

V. THE STORY OF DAVID AND GOLIATH

I Kings XVII

¹ Καὶ συνάγουσιν ἀλλόφυλοι τὰς παρεμβολὰς αὐτῶν εἰς πόλεμον, καὶ συνάγονται εἰς Σοκχὼθ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας, καὶ παρεμβάλλουσιν ἀνὰ μέσον Σοκχὼθ καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον Ἀζηκὰ Ἐφερμέμ. ² καὶ Σαοὺλ καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες Ἰσραὴλ συνάγονται καὶ παρεμβάλλουσιν ἐν τῇ κοιλάδι· αὐτοὶ παρατάσσονται εἰς πόλεμον ἐξ ἐναντίας ἀλλοφύλων. ³ καὶ ἀλλόφυλοι ἰστανται ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους ἐνταῦθα, καὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἰσταται ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους ἐνταῦθα, κύκλῳ ἀνὰ μέσον αὐτῶν. ⁴ καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀνὴρ δυνατὸς ἐκ τῆς παρατάξεως τῶν ἀλλοφύλων, Γολιάθ ὄνομα αὐτῷ, ἐκ Γέθ· ὕψος αὐτοῦ τεσσάρων πήχεων καὶ

1. ἀλλόφυλοι: = Φυλιστίειμ; cp. Jdg. 14¹. Josephus calls them Παλαιστῖνοι.—παρεμβολάς: here *armies*. Jdg. 18²⁵ n.—Ἰδουμαίας: a mistake in the Greek text for 'Ιουδαίας. R.V. 'which belongeth to Judah.'—Ἐφερμέμ: a corruption for 'in Ephes-Dammim.' A has εναφεσδομειν. The meaning of the name is 'boundary of blood.'

2. αὐτοί: not a translation of a corresponding Hebrew pronoun, but due to a misreading of the word rendered in our version 'of Elah.' The Vale of the Terebinth was a pass running up from the Philistine plain into the highlands of Judah.

3. ἐνταῦθα . . . ἐνταῦθα: a classical writer would have balanced these clauses by μὲν and δέ. Cp. Josh. 8²² οὗτοι ἐντεῦθεν καὶ οὗτοι ἐπτεῦθεν. Jdg. 16²⁹ n.—κύκλῳ ἀνὰ μέσον αὐτῶν: He-

brew 'and the valley between them.' Α καὶ οἱ αὐλῶν αὐταὶ μεσον αὐτῶν. We may surmise that κύκλῳ is a corruption for καὶ ὁ αὐλῶν.

4. ἀνὴρ δυνατός: R.V. 'a champion.' The word in the original seems to mean 'man of the space between the two lines' (*μεταχιμον*).—παρατάξεως: παράταξις = Latin *acies* occurs in Attic authors, but came into more frequent use in Hellenistic Greek.—τεσσάρων πήχεων καὶ σπιθαμῆς: a cubit is roughly a foot and a half, and a span is half a cubit. According to this statement then Goliath would have been six feet nine inches high. Josephus (*Ant.* VI 9 § 1) agrees with the LXX.—ἢ γάρ πηχῶν τεσσάρων καὶ σπιθαμῆς. But the Hebrew text raises his stature to six cubits and a span, which would make him nine feet nine inches.

1 Kings XVII 8

σπιθαμῆς. ⁵καὶ περικεφαλαία ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ θώρακα ἀλυσιδωτὸν αὐτὸς ἐνδεδυκάς, καὶ ὁ σταθμὸς τοῦ θώρακος αὐτοῦ πέντε χιλιάδες σίκλων χαλκοῦ καὶ σιδήρου· ⁶καὶ κυημῆδες χαλκαῖ ἐπάνω τῶν σκελῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀσπὶς χαλκῇ ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν ὥμων αὐτοῦ· ⁷καὶ ὁ κοντὸς τοῦ δόρατος αὐτοῦ ὥσει μέσακλον ὑφαινόντων, καὶ ἡ λόγχη αὐτοῦ ἔξακοσίων σίκλων σιδήρου· καὶ ὁ αἴρων τὰ ὅπλα αὐτοῦ προεπορεύετο αὐτοῦ. ⁸καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἀνεβόγσεν

5. **περικεφαλαία**: a Hellenistic word used by Polybius and also by St. Paul (i Th. 5⁸: Eph. 6¹⁷). It occurs eleven times in the LXX. The words 'of brass' do not appear in the Greek, perhaps because they are implied by the use of **περικεφαλαία**, just as *cassis* in Latin implies that the helmet is of metal; but in verse 38 we have **χαλκῆν** added.—**ἀλυσιδωτόν**: Ex. 28^{22, 24}: i Mac. 6³⁵ **τεθωρακισμένους** ἐν ἀλυσιδωτοῖς.—**αὐτός**: not to be explained by any niceties of Greek scholarship, but due to the presence of the pronoun 'he' at this point in the Hebrew.—**πέντε χιλιάδες σίκλων**: about 157 pounds avoirdupois.—**σίκλων**: *shekel* is usually thus represented in the LXX, though it is not uncommon to find *διδραχμον* used for it, as in Gen. 23¹⁵: Dt. 22²⁹: ii Esdr. 15¹⁵. **Στύλος** is used by Xenophon (*Anab.* I 5 § 6) for a Persian coin of the value of $7\frac{1}{2}$ Attic obols.—**καὶ σιδήρου**: not in the Hebrew, according to which the champion's defensive armour is of bronze and his spear-head only of iron. This closely agrees with the use of the metals as represented in the Iliad, where bronze is the material in common use for armour and weapons, while iron, though not unknown, is (at least in the

earlier strata of the Homeric poetry) rare and exceptional.

6. **ἀσπὶς χαλκῇ**: this is intrinsically more probable than the Hebrew reading, which makes Goliath have a 'javelin' of brass between his shoulders, but it leaves his armour-bearer nothing to carry. What seems needed here, to complete the account of his equipment, is a mention of the sword which is referred to in verses 45 and 51. This, if he were armed in Homeric fashion, would be suspended by a strap passing over one shoulder. *Cp. Il. II 45—*

ἅμφι δ' ἀρ' ὕμοισιν βάλετο ξίφος ἀργυρόηλον.

7. **κοντός**: this word in classical Greek means a punt-pole (called a *quant* on the Norfolk Broads at this day), as in Eur. *Alc.* 254. In later Greek it means a spear-shaft. *Cp. Ezk. 39⁹*. Vegetius speaks of *contii missibiles* (p. 140 l. 4, ed. Lang) and uses *contati* for horsemen armed with lances.—**μέσακλον**: only here, at least in this form. See L. & S. The Hebrew is the same which is rendered elsewhere ὡς ἀντίον ὑφαινόντων ii K. 21¹⁹: i Chr. 11²³, 20⁵.—**ἔξακοσίων σίκλων**: about nineteen pounds.—**ὁ αἴρων**: Gen. 45²⁸ n.

i Kings XVII 9

εἰς τὴν παράταξιν Ἰσραὴλ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς “Τί ἐκπορεύεσθε παρατάξασθαι πολέμῳ ἐξ ἐναντίας ήμῶν; οὐκ ἔγώ εἰμι ἀλλόφυλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς Ἐβραῖοι καὶ Σαούλ; ἐκλέξασθε ἑαυτοῖς ἄνδρα καὶ καταβήτω πρὸς μέ·⁹ καὶ ἐὰν δυνηθῇ πρὸς ἐμὲ πολεμῆσαι καὶ ἐὰν πατάξῃ με, καὶ ἐσόμεθα ὑμῖν εἰς δούλους· ἐὰν δὲ ἔγὼ δυνηθῶ καὶ πατάξω αὐτόν, ἔσεσθε ἡμῶν εἰς δούλους καὶ δουλεύσετε ἡμῖν.”¹⁰ καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἀλλόφυλος “Ιδοὺ ἔγὼ ὧνείδιστα τὴν παράταξιν Ἰσραὴλ σήμερον ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ταύτῃ· δότε μοι ἄνδρα καὶ μονομαχήσομεν ἀμφότεροι.”¹¹ καὶ ἥκουσεν Σαούλ καὶ πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ τὰ ρήματα τοῦ ἀλλοφύλου ταῦτα, καὶ ἐξέστησαν καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα.¹² Καὶ εἶπεν Δαυεὶδ πρὸς Σαούλ “Μὴ δὴ συνπεσέτω καρδία τοῦ κυρίου μου ἐπ’ αὐτόν· ὁ δοῦλος σου πορεύσεται καὶ πολεμήσει μετὰ τοῦ ἀλλοφύλου τούτου.”¹³ καὶ εἶπεν Σαούλ πρὸς Δαυεὶδ “Οὐ μὴ δύνη πορευθῆναι πρὸς τὸν ἀλλόφυλον τοῦ πολεμεῖν μετ’ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι παιδάριον εἴ σύ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἀνὴρ πολεμιστής ἐκ νεότητος αὐτοῦ.”¹⁴ καὶ εἶπεν Δαυεὶδ πρὸς Σαούλ “Ποιμαίνων ἦν ὁ δοῦλος σου τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ ποιμνίῳ· καὶ ὅταν ἤρχετο ὁ λέων

8. ἀλλόφυλος: Hebrew, ‘the Philistine,’ meaning that he stands for the Philistines.—Ἐβραῖοι καὶ Σαούλ: Hebrew, ‘servants to Saul.’ Σαούλ may here be meant for the genitive. Ἐβραῖοι is the usual word for Israelites in the mouth of a foreigner. Ex. 1¹⁶ n.—ἑαυτοῖς: § 13.—καταβήτω: quite classical, like the Latin *in certamen descendere*.—ἐσόμεθα . . . εἰς δούλους: § 90.

10. σήμερον ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ταύτῃ: this amplification is not due to imitation of the Hebrew, which has simply ‘this day.’ Ex. 5¹⁴ n. It is not necessary to suppose that we have here a ‘doubtlet.’—μονομαχήσομεν: in the LXX

μονομαχεῖν occurs only here and in the title of Psalm 151, which has reference to this incident.

32. συνπεσέτω: used here like Latin *concidere* = collapse.—τοῦ κυρίου μου: this represents a better Hebrew reading than that of the Massoretic text ‘of a man.’ ‘My lord’ is the usual form of address to a king and corresponds to ‘thy servant’ in the next sentence.—ἐπ’ αὐτόν: upon him, a literal rendering of the Hebrew.

33. ἀνὴρ πολεμιστής: a poetical expression common in the LXX.

34. Ποιμαίνων ἦν: § 72.—ὅταν, ἤρχετο: whenever there came. § 104.—ὁ λέων καὶ ἡ ἄρκος: a lion or a bear.

¹ Kings XVII 89 :

καὶ ἡ ἄρκος καὶ ἐλάμβανεν πρόβατον ἐκ τῆς ἀγέλης,³⁵ καὶ ἔξεπορευόμην ὁπίσω αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπάταξα αὐτόν, καὶ ἔξεσπασα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰ ἐπανίστατο ἐπ' ἐμέ, καὶ ἐκράτησα τοῦ φάρνγγος αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπάταξα καὶ ἔθανάτωσα αὐτόν.³⁶ καὶ τὴν ἄρκον ἔτυπτεν ὁ δοῦλός σου καὶ τὸν λέοντα, καὶ ἔσται ὁ ἀλλοφύλος ὁ ἀπερίτμητος ὡς ἐν τούτων· οὐχὶ πορεύσομαι καὶ πατάξω αὐτόν, καὶ ἀφελῶ σήμερον ὅνειδος ἐξ Ἰσραὴλ; διότι τίς ὁ ἀπερίτμητος οὗτος ὃς ὠνείδισεν παράταξιν θεοῦ ζῶντος;³⁷ Κύριος ὃς ἔξειλατό με ἐκ χειρὸς τοῦ λέοντος καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς τῆς ἄρκου, αὐτὸς ἔξελεῖται με ἐκ χειρὸς τοῦ ἀλλοφύλου τοῦ ἀπεριτμήτου τούτου.” καὶ εἶπεν Σαοὺλ πρὸς Δανείδ “Πορεύου, καὶ ἔσται Κύριος μετὰ σοῦ.”³⁸ καὶ ἐνέδυσεν Σαοὺλ τὸν Δανείδ μανδύαν καὶ περικεφαλαίαν χαλκῆν περὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ,³⁹ καὶ ἔζωσεν τὸν Δανείδ τὴν ρόμφαιαν αὐτοῦ ἐπάνω τοῦ μανδύου αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκοπίασεν περιπατήσας ἄπαξ καὶ δίς. καὶ εἶπεν Δανείδ πρὸς Σαούλ “Οὐ μὴ δύνωμαι πορεύ-

Generic use of the article, as in the Hebrew. § 44.—ἡ ἄρκος: later form of ἄρκτος and one of those epicene nouns which use the feminine for both sexes.

35. φάρνγγος: *throat*, Hebrew, ‘beard.’ Josephus (*Ant.* VI 9 § 3) makes David take up the lion by the tail and dash him against the ground.

36. οὐχὶ πορεύσομαι κτλ.: the Greek here is much fuller than the Hebrew, as may be seen by a comparison with the English version.

37. Κύριος κτλ.: before this the Hebrew has the words ‘And David said,’ which appear superfluous. On the other hand it may be maintained that they are in the Hebrew manner, giving the substance of what has been

already said, as in verse 10.—ἔξειλεται: § 21.

38. μανδύαν: according to L. & S. μανδύας is a Persian word meaning ‘a woollen cloak,’ but the word in the Hebrew text is very like the Greek, especially in the form used in ii K. 10⁴: i Chr. 19⁴. Μανδύας is employed seven times all together in the LXX.—κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ: after these words the Hebrew has ‘and he clad him in a coat of mail.’

39. καὶ ἔζωσεν . . . μανδύου αὐτοῦ: R.V. ‘And David girded his sword upon his apparel.’—αὐτοῦ . . . αὐτοῦ: probably both meant by the translator to refer to Saul as the subject of ἔζωσεν. —ἐκοπίασεν . . . δίς: ‘he was wearied when he had walked once or

θῆναι ἐν τούτοις, ὅτι οὐ πεπέίραμαι·” καὶ ἀφαιροῦσιν αὐτὰ ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ. ⁴⁰ καὶ ἔλαβεν τὴν βακτηρίαν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξελέξατο ἑαυτῷ πέντε λίθους τελείους ἐκ τοῦ χειμάρρου καὶ ἔθετο αὐτὸὺς ἐν τῷ καδίῳ τῷ ποιμενικῷ τῷ ὄντι αὐτῷ εἰς συλλογήν, καὶ σφενδόνην αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ προσῆλθεν πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα τὸν ἀλλόφυλον. ⁴² καὶ εἶδεν Γολιάδ τὸν Δανείδ καὶ ἡτίμασεν αὐτόν, ὅτι αὐτὸς ἦν παιδάριον καὶ αὐτὸς πυρράκης μετὰ κάλλους ὀφθαλμῶν. ⁴³ καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἀλλόφυλος πρὸς Δανείδ “Οσεὶ κύων ἐγώ είμι, ὅτι σὺ ἔρχῃ ἐπ’ ἐμὲ ἐν ράβδῳ καὶ λίθοις;” καὶ εἶπεν Δανείδ “Οὐχί, ἀλλ’ ἡ χείρω κυνός.” καὶ κατηράσατο ὁ ἀλλόφυλος τὸν Δανείδ ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς ἑαυτοῦ. ⁴⁴ καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἀλλόφυλος πρὸς Δανείδ “Δεῦρο πρὸς μὲ καὶ δώσω τὰς σάρκας σου τοῖς πετεινοῖς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τοῖς κτήνεσιν τῆς γῆς.”

twice.’ R.V. ‘he essayed to go.’ The Greek here seems to indicate a better Hebrew reading than that in our text.—ἀφαιροῦσιν κτλ.: the Hebrew has the verb in the singular, referring to David.

40. τέλειος: Hebrew, ‘smooth.’ Lucian’s recension has λείος, which is no doubt right.—χειμάρρου: χειμάρρος is shortened from χειμάρροος, Attic χειμάρρους. It is the proper word for a river-bed which is dry in summer. iii K. 17⁷ n.—καδίῳ: diminutive of κάδος, Latin *cadus*. In the LXX only here and in 49. The Hebrew word which it represents is a very general one, like Greek *σκένος* or Latin *vas*.—τῷ ὄντι αὐτῷ εἰς συλλογήν: which he had for collecting things in. The word rendered ‘scrip’ in our version is derived from a verb meaning ‘to collect’—τὸν ἀλλόφυλον: after this comes verse 41 in the Hebrew, which is absent from the Greek.

42. καὶ εἶδεν κτλ.: shorter than the Hebrew. *Cp.* R.V.—Γολιάδ: in verse 4 Γολιάθ.—πυρράκης: Gen. 25²⁵: i K. 16¹². The word is used by Artaapanus in his description of Moses (*Eus. Pr. Ev.* IX 27 *ad fin.*) and is found in Papyri of the latter half of the third century B.C.

43. ἐν ράβδῳ: § 91. For the particular expression ἐν ράβδῳ *cp.* i Cor. 4²¹.—καὶ λίθοις: these words are not in the Hebrew, but they add point to the question of Goliath.—καὶ εἶπεν . . . κυνός: this repartee of David’s appears only in the Greek, but it seems not without bearing on the cursing which follows. Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 9 § 4) has also preserved it—Μή αὐτὸν ἀντὶ ἀνθρώπου κύρα εἶναι δοκεῖ; ‘Ο δ’ οὐχὶ τοιούτον ἀλλὰ καὶ χείρω κυνὸς αὐτὸν νομίζειν ἀπεκρίνατο.

44. κτήνεσιν: properly used of cattle which constituted wealth (*κτήσις*) in early times. Here put for

i Kings XVII 49

⁴⁵ καὶ εἶπεν Δαυεὶδ πρὸς τὸν ἀλλόφυλον “Σὺ ἔρχῃ πρὸς μὲν ῥομφαίᾳ καὶ ἐν δόρατι καὶ ἐν ἀσπίδι, κάγὼ πορεύομαι πρὸς σὲ ἐν ὄνόματι Κυρίου θεοῦ σαβαὼθ παρατάξεως Ἰσραὴλ ἣν ὠνείδισας ⁽⁴⁶⁾ σήμερον. ⁴⁶ καὶ ἀποκλείσει σε Κύριος σήμερον εἰς τὴν χεῖρά μου, καὶ ἀποκτενῶ σε καὶ ἀφελῶ τὴν κεφαλήν σου ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ δώσω τὰ κῶλά σου καὶ τὰ κῶλα παρεμβολῆς ἀλλοφύλων ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῖς πετεινοῖς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τοῖς θηρίοις τῆς γῆς· καὶ γνώσεται πᾶσα ἡ γῆ ὅτι ἔστιν θεὸς ἐν Ἰσραὴλ. ⁴⁷ καὶ γνώσεται πᾶσα ἡ ἐκκλησία αὗτη ὅτι οὐκ ἐν ρομφαίᾳ καὶ δόρατι σώζει Κύριος· ὅτι τοῦ Κυρίου ὁ πόλεμος, καὶ παραδώσει Κύριος ὑμᾶς εἰς χεῖρας ἡμῶν.” ⁴⁸ καὶ ἀνέστη ὁ ἀλλόφυλος καὶ ἐπορεύθη εἰς συνάντησιν Δαυεΐδ. ⁴⁹ καὶ ἐξέτεινεν Δαυεὶδ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ κάδιον καὶ ἔλαβεν ἐκεῖθεν λίθον ἔνα, καὶ ἐσφενδόνησεν καὶ ἐπάταξεν τὸν ἀλλόφυλον ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ διέδυν ὁ λίθος διὰ τῆς περικεφαλαίας εἰς τὸ μέτωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπεσεν

θηρίοις, which A has. The Hebrew word which it is used to translate originally meant ‘dumb creatures,’ and is used of beasts either tame or wild.

45. *ἐν ἀσπίδι*: Hebrew, ‘with a javelin.’ — *Κυρίου θεοῦ κτλ.*: taken as they stand these words ought to mean ‘of the LORD God of the hosts of the army of Israel.’ But *θεοῦ* and *σαβαὼθ* seem to have accidentally changed place. The passage should run — *Κυρίου σαβαὼθ, θεοῦ παρατάξεως Ἰσραὴλ*. *Σαβαὼθ* is a transliteration from the Hebrew and means ‘of hosts.’ It is thought to have referred originally to the hosts of heaven, but this passage is enough to show that it was not so understood in the writer’s time. For other instances of transliteration in

place of translation cp. Jdg. 13⁵ *ναεῖρ*, iii K. 19⁴ *ῥαθμέν*, iv K. 21⁴ *ἀφφῶ*, iv K. 19⁵ *χερουβεῖν*.

46. *σήμερον*: not in the Hebrew. — *ἀφελῶ*: § 21. — *τὰ κῶλα σου καὶ*: not in the Hebrew. — *παρεμβολῆς*: Ex. 14⁹ n. — *θηρίοις*: the Hebrew word here is different from that in verse 44 and means literally ‘living creatures.’

47. *ἐκκλησία*: i.e. the assembled Israelites. Cp. 19² *τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τῶν προφητῶν*.

48. *καὶ ἀνέστη κτλ.*: the Greek in this verse is much shorter than the Hebrew; cp. R.V.

49. *λίθον ἔνα*: § 2. — *διὰ τῆς περικεφαλαίας*: not in the Hebrew. — *ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν*: after this in the Hebrew comes verse 50, which is not in the Greek.

ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. ⁵¹ καὶ ἔδραμεν Δανεὶδ καὶ ἐπέστη ἐπ' αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλαβεν τὴν ρόμφαιαν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐθανάτωσεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀφεῖλεν τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἶδον οἱ ἀλλόφυλοι ὅτι τέθνηκεν ὁ δυνατὸς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔφυγον. ⁵² καὶ ἀνίστανται ἄνδρες Ἰσραὴλ καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ ἡλάλαξαν, καὶ κατεδίωξαν ὅπίσω αὐτῶν ἕως εἰσόδου Γὲθ καὶ ἕως τῆς πύλης Ἀσκάλωνος· καὶ ἐπεσαν τραυματίαι τῶν ἀλλοφύλων ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ τῶν πυλῶν καὶ ἕως Γὲθ καὶ ἕως Ἀκκαρών. ⁵³ καὶ ἀνέστρεψαν ἄνδρες Ἰσραὴλ ἐκκλίνοντες ὅπίσω τῶν ἀλλοφύλων, καὶ κατεπάτουν τὰς παρεμβολὰς αὐτῶν. ⁵⁴ καὶ ἔλαβεν Δανεὶδ τὴν κεφαλὴν τοῦ ἀλλοφύλου καὶ ἤνεγκεν αὐτὴν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἔθηκεν ἐν τῷ σκηνώματι αὐτοῦ.

51. τὴν ρόμφαιαν αὐτοῦ: after this the Hebrew has ‘and drew it out of the sheath thereof.’

52. Ἰσραὴλ καὶ Ἰούδα: from this it may fairly be inferred that the writer lived after the separation of the two kingdoms. — Γέθ: *Gath*. The Hebrew here has *Gai*, the same word which is translated valley in 3. Here it is taken by the R.V. as a proper name, but no such place is otherwise known. It seems likely therefore that the LXX here has preserved the right reading. If the Philistines fled down the ‘Vale of the Terebinth,’ the pass by which they had entered the highlands, Gath would lie straight before them; while some of the fugitives

may have diverged to the right and made for Ekron (Hb.) or continued their course to the gate of Askelon (LXX). — Ἀσκάλωνος: Hebrew *Ekron*, as in the LXX at the end of this verse. — ἐπεσαν: § 18. — τῶν πυλῶν: R.V. ‘to Shaaraim,’ which means ‘the two gates.’

53. ἐκκλίνοντες ὅπίσω: *turning aside from after.* — κατεπάτουν τὰς παρεμβολὰς αὐτῶν: *trod down their armies.* R.V. ‘spoiled their camp.’

54. εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ: Jerusalem was still a Jebusite stronghold, and was captured later by David himself. According to 21¹,⁹ the sword of Goliath was deposited in the sanctuary at Nob, a few miles to the north of Jerusalem.

INTRODUCTION TO THE STORY OF ELIJAH

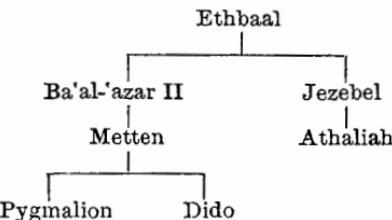
ELIJAH the Tishbite bursts upon us with the suddenness of the whirlwind in which he disappears. From first to last he is a man of mystery. Who was his father? Who was his mother? These questions must remain unanswered. Perhaps, like Melchizedek, he had no parents at all. Where did he come from? From Gilead. That much seems certain. But that renders his designation of the Tishbite unintelligible. For no such place as Tishbeh is known of in Gilead, that is, in the mountainous district east of the Jordan. The only name resembling it is Thisb  in Naphtali, which is mentioned in Tobit 1². We have to suppose then that Elijah was born in Tishbeh, but brought up in Gilead, unless we follow those who have recourse to conjecture, and surmise that 'Tisbi' in the Hebrew text is a false reading for what would mean 'man of Jabesh,' Jabesh being one of the chief cities in Gilead. Gilead was just the wildest part of all Palestine, and so a 'meet nurse for a' prophetic 'child.' As the worship of Jehovah originated in the desert and amid the awful solitudes of Sinai, so its most zealous supporters were sons of the desert, whose walk was in lonely places, whereas the rival worship of Baal was the cult of populous cities like Tyre and Zidon.

The Hebrew name of the prophet, 'Yahweh is God,' is so appropriate to the cause he maintained that it looks as if it may have been assumed by himself, or assigned to him by the popular voice, as significant of his teaching, rather than borne by him originally. If it was so borne, it would seem to show that he came of a stock already devoted to the same cause. Perhaps it was given to him in the Schools of the Prophets.

Elijah's first appearance on the scene is in the capacity of a great rain-maker, claiming as the mouthpiece of Jehovah to have control over the weather — 'As the Lord, the God of Israel, liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.' It is implied, in accordance with the prophetic view of nature and history, that the rain is withheld on

account of the sins of Ahab in following the Baalim (18¹³). But the narrative at the same time admits that the drought was not confined to Ahab's dominions, but affected also the neighbouring country of Zidon (17¹⁴). There is other evidence for this drought. Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 13 § 2) quotes Menander as saying in the *Acts of Ithobalus, King of Tyre*—‘And under him there took place a drought, from about the middle of September in one year until the same time the next: but, when he made supplication, there was a great thunderstorm.’ Here we have the rare opportunity of hearing the other side. Ithobalus is no other than Ethbaal, the father of Jezebel and the father-in-law of Ahab (i K. 16³¹). But it should be noticed that, while the drought which Ethbaal is related to have removed by prayer, was exactly of one year's duration, that in our story continued at least into the third year (i K. 18¹), and, according to the tradition preserved in the New Testament (Lk. 4²⁵: James 5¹⁷) lasted for three years and six months.

Ethbaal was a priest of Astarte, who obtained the throne of Tyre by slaying Pheles, who himself had purchased by fratricide a reign of eight months.¹ He reigned for thirty-two years and was succeeded by his son and grandson, who between them only occupied fifteen years. To the latter succeeded Pygmalion, who, according to the historian of Tyre, lived fifty-six years and reigned forty-seven. It was in his seventh year, according to the same authority, that his sister founded Carthage. Thus it would appear from Menander that Ethbaal's daughter, whom Ahab married, was an elder contemporary of Dido, and presumably of the same family, since Pygmalion can hardly be supposed to have usurped the throne at the age of nine. If Pygmalion was the son of his predecessor Metten, then Jezebel must have been grand-aunt, and her daughter Athaliah first-cousin once removed, to Eliza, who is known to us as Dido.



¹ Menander in Josephus *Against Apion* I § 18.

Isabel or Jezebel, the daughter of the priest of Astarte, was as zealous for her own religion as Elijah for his, and no less ruthless in her manner of supporting it. They were both ready to slay or to be slain. In their two persons the war of the faiths took visible shape—Jehovah on the one hand, on the other Baal and Ashteroth; on the one hand the austere son of the desert in his shaggy mantle, on the other the queen in her vestures of fine linen, with all the power of the state behind her. For Ahab ruled the state and Jezebel ruled Ahab. Ahab, had he been left alone, might have tolerated both creeds and have given the ‘still, small voice’ a chance of being heard: but that would have pleased neither the imperious and fanatical queen nor yet the champion of the ‘jealous’ God. It was literally war to the knife. Either Baal or Jehovah *was* God, and one only was to be worshipped. Of how much bloodshed has an incomplete alternative often been the cause!

Jezebel began the duel by cutting off the prophets of Jehovah on that occasion when Obadiah saved one hundred of them alive in a cave. When this event took place we are not told. It lies behind the narrative, like one of those dark and terrible deeds which are ‘presupposed in the plot of a tragedy instead of being represented on the stage.’

There was good reason then for Elijah’s going into hiding at the brook Cherith, where he was fed morning and evening by the ravens. Some commentators have tried to get rid of the ravens from the story by so pointing the consonants of the Hebrew word as to turn it into ‘Arabs’ or ‘merchants.’ But many pointless things may be done by a careful manipulation of points. This is only a mild piece of Euhemerism, a discredited tendency of thought, which, wherever it encounters a picturesque marvel, would substitute for it some prosaic possibility, less alluring, but equally imaginary.

The next episode in the story is the pleasing and pathetic one of the widow of Zarephath. After the brook Cherith had dried up, the prophet was sent to Zarephath, where he was supported by a poor widow, one of the countrywomen of the fierce queen from whom he was flying, and rewarded her hospitality with the miraculous replenishment of her barrel of meal and cruse of oil. To this incident we have a partial parallel in pagan legend, in the wonderful thing that happened at table, when Baucis and Philemon were entertain-

ing angels unawares in the shape of Jupiter and Mercury, who had come down in human form to see what piety was to be found in Phrygia. The first hint that the guests gave of their divinity was in the supernatural increase of the wine —

Interea, quoties haustum cratera repleri
sponte sua, per seque vident succrescere vina
attoniti novitate pavent, manibusque supinis
conciipient Baucisque preces, timidusque Philemon.
— OVID *Met.* VIII 679-682.

The moral of the two stories is the same, though conveyed in very different language —

Cura pii Dis sunt, et, qui coluere, coluntur.

This moral is brought home still more powerfully in the story of Elijah by the restoration to the widow of her son after the breath had left his body. So in Greek legend Heracles rewards the hospitality of Admetus by restoring to him his wife. But the poet's imagination there conjures up a struggle with Death on the brink of the grave. This we feel to be unreal. It is not the thews and sinews of the strong man that can avail to recall 'the fleeting breath.' But the Jewish story has nothing in it that repels belief. Who can measure the powers of the strong soul?

From this benigner aspect of Elijah we turn at once to the grim episode of the contest with the prophets of Baal, on the grandeur of which we need not dilate: it is generally felt that it is one of the finest stories in all literature. As the result of his victory Elijah slays the prophets of Baal with his own hands (*i K.* 18th).

Ahab is represented as accepting this measure with indifference. He would no doubt regard it as the legitimate outcome of Elijah's challenge to a trial by fire. Not so however the zealot queen. 'So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life like the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time' was her answer to the prophet.

This leads on to the next episode, in which Elijah retires to the sacred mount of Horeb, where the worship of Jehovah began. Here he may have taken up his abode in that very 'cleft of the rock' (*Ex.* 33rd) from which Moses is related to have seen the back of Jehovah. The story that follows of 'the still, small voice' seems to show that the

teller of it himself misdoubted the whirlwind ways of the prophet. Or are we to say that he ‘builded better than he knew’ and left the world a moral which was not of his own time or country?

In the next episode, which is that of Naboth’s vineyard, the prophet of Jehovah stands forth as the champion of civil justice, and denounces the tyranny of the weak ruler and his wicked wife. As the conscience-stricken king cowered beneath his curse, there stood one behind his chariot, who, years afterwards, took up the quarrel of Elijah against Jezebel and the house of Ahab, and destroyed Baal out of Israel (ii K. 9^{25, 26}).

Athaliah, the daughter of Jezebel, whose methods were even more drastic than her mother’s, did her best to establish Baal-worship in Judah, but Jehoiada the priest rallied the Levites, and the foreign cult was suppressed there also, and finally extirpated under Josiah. Racine, it will be remembered, availed himself of this subject for his grand tragedy of *Athalie*. His would be a daring genius that should attempt to dramatise the story of Elijah and Jezebel. While more sublime than the other, it does not lend itself so well to the unities of time and place.

So far in the story of Elijah there is no sign of any mixture of documents. But some critics think that the episode of the three captains (ii K. 1²⁻¹⁷) is from a different hand. The form of the prophet’s name in ii K. 1^{3, 8, 12} is in the Hebrew *Elijah*, as in Malachi 3²³, not *Elijahu*, as in the rest of the narrative; also ‘the angel of the Lord’ speaks to Elijah in ii K. 1^{3, 15} instead of ‘the word of the Lord’ coming unto him. Whether these critics are right or not we will not attempt to decide. Professor Driver does not seem to endorse their opinion. But this much we seem entitled, or rather bound, to say — that the story, from whatever source derived, is one which shocks the moral sense; nor need the most pious Christian hesitate to condemn it, when he recalls the judgement pronounced upon it, at least by implication, by Jesus Christ himself (Lk. 9³⁵).

The last episode, namely, that of the translation of Elijah, is treated with great reticence by Josephus. His words are as follows (*Ant. IX* 2 § 2) — ‘At that time Elias disappeared from among men, and no one knows unto this day how he came by his end. But he left a disciple Elisha, as we have shown before. Concerning Elias however and Enoch, who lived before the Flood, it is recorded in the

Sacred Books that they disappeared, but of their death no one knows.' Josephus evidently thought it indiscreet to submit to a Gentile audience a story which, as internal evidence shows, could rest solely on the report of the prophet's successor.

The proposition 'All men are mortal' is the type of universality to the intellect, but the heart is ever seeking to evade its stringency. 'He cannot be dead' and 'He will come again' are the words that rise to men's lips, when some grand personality is taken away. The Old Testament, as we arrange it, closes with the prediction—'Behold I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of the Lord come'—and the New Testament begins with his coming in the person of John the Baptist (Mt. 17^{12, 13}), while he came again later, on the Mount of Transfiguration (Mk. 9⁴). If a man did signs and wonders, the natural question to ask him was 'Art thou Elijah?' To the present day, it is said, some of the Jews set a seat for Elijah at the circumcision of a child. None of the 'famous men of old' among the Jews, not even excepting Moses himself, left a deeper impression than Elijah on the hearts of his countrymen. Listen to the words of the son of Sirach (*Ecclesiasticus* 48¹¹)—

Elijah arose as a flame, and his word like a lamp did burn :
 Famine did walk in his train and the land to weakness turn.
 In the word of the Lord he stayed the heavens that they sent not rain,
 And he called down fire from above, yea twice, and once again.
 How wert thou honoured, Elijah, in thy wondrous deeds of might !
 Never again like thee shall another arise in our sight.
 Thou didst raise up the dead from death, and his soul from Sheol didst call :
 For the word of the Lord Most High in thy mouth could accomplish all.
 Thou didst bring down kings to the dust and the mighty from their seat:
 Yet in Sinai heardest rebuke and in Horeb judgement meet.
 It was thine to anoint earth's kings, when the Lord would vengeance take ;
 And the prophets that followed upon thee — them also thou didst make.
 Thou wert rapt to heaven at the last in a whirl of blazing flame ;
 The car and the steeds of fire from the skies to take thee came.
 Is it not written of thee that thou shalt reprove at the end,
 Lulling the wrath of God, that men their ways may mend,
 So that the father's heart may be turned to the son once more,
 And Israel's tribes again may stand as they stood before ?
 Blessed are they that saw thee — the sight could blessing give —
 But, as thou livest, Elijah, we too shall surely live.

VI. THE STORY OF ELIJAH

iii Kings XVII

¹Καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειοὺς ὁ προφήτης ὁ Θεσβεύτης ἐκ Θεσβῶν τῆς Γαλαὰδ πρὸς Ἀχαάβ “Ζῆ Κύριος ὁ θεὸς τῶν δυνάμεων, ὁ θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ φαρέστην ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, εἰ ἔσται τὰ ἔτη ταῦτα δρόσος καὶ οὐετός· ὅτι εἴ μη διὰ στόματος λόγου μου.”

²Καὶ ἐγένετο ρῆμα Κυρίου πρὸς Ἡλειού³ “Πορεύοντος ἐντεῦθεν κατὰ ἀνατολάς, καὶ κρύβηθι ἐν τῷ χειμάρρῳ Χορρᾶθ τοῦ ἐπὶ προσώπου τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. ⁴καὶ ἔσται ἐκ τοῦ χειμάρρου πίεσαι ὕδωρ, καὶ τοῖς κόραξι ἐντελοῦμαι διατρέφειν σε ἐκεῖ.” ⁵καὶ ἐποίησεν Ἡλειού κατὰ τὸ ρῆμα Κυρίου, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐν τῷ χειμάρρῳ Χορρᾶθ ἐπὶ προσώ-

1. **Ἡλειού:** a transliteration from the Hebrew, instead of the Grecised form 'Ηλίας, which is sometimes used. Mal. 4⁴ acc. 'Ηλίαν: Lk. 1¹⁷, 42⁵, 95⁴ (A.S.M.) 'Ηλίας. — ὁ προφήτης: not in the Hebrew. It serves to soften a little the abruptness of Elijah's appearance on the scene. — ἐκ Θεσβῶν: the word which in the R.V. is rendered 'of the sojourners' was taken by the Greek translator as the name of a town in Gilead. Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 18 § 2) was of the same opinion — ἐκ πόλεως Θεσβῶν τῆς Γαλααδίτιδος χώρας. — Ἀχαάβ: the name is taken to mean 'brother of his father,' i.e. probably 'like his father.' — Ζῆ Κύριος: a Hebrew mode of introducing a solemn asseveration. *Cp.* 18^{10, 15}: iv K. 2². In addressing a superior ζῆ ή ψυχή σου may be added or substituted. i K. 1²⁶, 25²⁶; Judith 12⁴. — ὁ θεὸς τῶν δυνά-

μεων: not in the Hebrew. τῶν δυνάμεων represents the Hebrew word which in 18¹⁵ and elsewhere is rendered 'of hosts.' — φαρέστην ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ: § 69. — εἰ ἔσται: *there shall not be.* § 101. — τὰ ἔτη ταῦτα: *during the years that are to come.* — ὅτι εἴ μη: § 110. — διὰ στόματος: a verbal rendering of the Hebrew idiom. R.V. 'according to.'

2. πρὸς Ἡλειού: Hebrew, 'unto him.' ᩩλειού here seems to have arisen out of a misreading of the Hebrew, and πρὸς to have been put in to make sense.

3. κρύβηθι: passive in middle sense. *Cp.* 18¹. § 83. — Χορρᾶθ: Hebrew *Cherith*. The particular ravine is not known, but, as it appears to have been east of Jordan, it was presumably in Elijah's own country of Gilead.

4. πίεσαι: § 17.

που τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. ἕκαὶ οἱ κόρακες ἔφερον αὐτῷ ἄρτους τὸ πρωὶ καὶ κρέα τὸ δεῖλης, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ χειμάρρου ἔπιεν ὕδωρ. ἕκαὶ ἐγένετο μετὰ ἡμέρας καὶ ἐξηράνθη ὁ χειμάρρους, ὅτι οὐκ ἐγένετο ὑετὸς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ⁸Καὶ ἐγένετο ρῆμα Κυρίου πρὸς Ἡλειού⁹ “Ανάστηθι καὶ πορεύου εἰς Σάρεπτα τῆς Σειδωνίας· ἵδον ἐντέταλμαι ἐκεῖ γυναικὶ χήρᾳ τοῦ διατρέφειν σε.” ¹⁰καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἐπορεύθη εἰς Σάρεπτα, εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα τῆς πόλεως· καὶ ἵδον ἐκεῖ γυνὴ χήρα συνέλεγεν ἔνδιλα, καὶ ἐβόησεν ὀπίσω αὐτῆς Ἡλειοὺς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ “Λάβε δὴ δλίγον ὕδωρ εἰς ἄγγος καὶ πίομαι.” ¹¹καὶ ἐπορεύθη λαβεῖν, καὶ ἐβόησεν ὀπίσω αὐτῆς Ἡλειοὺς καὶ εἶπεν “Λήμψῃ δή μοι ψωμὸν ἄρτου τοῦ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ σου.” ¹²καὶ εἶπεν ἡ γυνὴ “Ζῆ Κύριος ὁ θεός σου, εἰ ἔστιν μοι ἐνκρυφίας ἀλλ’ ἡ ὅσον δράξ ἀλεύρου ἐν τῇ ὕδριᾳ, καὶ δλίγον ἔλαιον ἐν τῷ καψάκῃ· καὶ ἵδον συλλέγω δύο ἔνδιλα, καὶ εἰσελεύσομαι καὶ ποιήσω αὐτὸν ἐμαυτῇ καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις μου,

6. τὸ δεῖλης: Gen. 40⁶ n.

7. μετὰ ἡμέρας: § 86.—χειμάρρους: i K. 17⁴⁰ n. Here we have the Attic, instead of the later shortened form. So in 18⁴⁰, Nb. 34⁵, and other passages.

9. Σάρεπτα τῆς Σειδωνίας: *Zarephath* lay between Tyre and Sidon in the country from which Jezebel came. — τοῦ διατρέφειν σε: genitive infinitive for the latter of two verbs. We had the simple infinitive above in verse 4.

11. Λήμψῃ: jussive future. § 74. —ψωμόν: a word as old as Homer, which occurs a dozen times in the LXX. It means simply ‘morsel.’ Its dim. *ψωμὸν*, which does not occur in the LXX, is the word rendered ‘sop’ in Jn. 13^{26, 27, 30} (= *bread* in Mod. Greek).

12. Ζῆ Κύριος κτλ.: the woman,

though a Gentile, is made to swear by Elijah’s God, not by her own.—ἐνκρυφίας: Ex. 12³⁹ n.—δράξ: *handful*. Cp. Gen. 37⁷ n. Josephus also uses δράξ in this context (*Ant.* VIII 13 § 2). The word occurs some eight or nine times in the LXX, and its proper meaning seems to be that of the hand regarded as a receptacle. Is. 40¹² Τίς ἐμέτρησεν . . . πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν δρακέ; In iii Mac. 5² there is a dative plural δράκεστι, as though from δράκος.—καψάκῃ: cp. 17^{14, 16}, 19⁶ καψάκης ὕδατος: Judith 10⁶ καψάκην ἔλασι. The word is also spelt καψάκης and is connected with κάψα = Latin *capsa*. It was perhaps a bottle cased in wicker work. Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 13 § 2) here uses κεράμιον.—ἔνδιλα: the diminutive of ἔνδιλον *firewood* occurs only here in LXX.—τοῖς τέκνοις: so in

iii Kings XVII 19

καὶ φχγόμεθα, καὶ ἀποθανούμεθα.”¹³ καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὴν Ὡλειού “Θάρσει, εἰσελθε καὶ ποίησον κατὰ τὸ ρῆμά σου. ἀλλὰ ποίησον ἐμοὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐνκρυφίαν μικρὸν ἐν πρώτοις καὶ ἔξοιστεις μοι, σαντῆ δὲ καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις σου ποιήσεις ἐπ’ ἐσχάτου,¹⁴ ὅτι τάδε λέγει Κύριος ‘Ἡ ὑδρία τοῦ ἀλεύρου οὐκ ἐκλεύψει καὶ ὁ καψάκης τοῦ ἐλαίου οὐκ ἐλαττονήσει ἔως ἡμέρας τοῦ δοῦναι Κύριον τὸν ὑετὸν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.’”¹⁵ καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἡ γυνὴ καὶ ἐποίησεν· καὶ ἤσθιεν αὐτὴ καὶ αὐτὸς καὶ τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς.¹⁶ καὶ ἡ ὑδρία τοῦ ἀλεύρου οὐκ ἐξέλιπεν καὶ ὁ καψάκης τοῦ ἐλαίου οὐκ ἐλαττονώθη, κατὰ τὸ ρῆμα Κυρίου ὃ ἐλάλησεν ἐν χειρὶ Ὡλειού.¹⁷ καὶ ἐγένετο μετὰ ταῦτα καὶ ἡρρώστησεν ὁ νιὸς τῆς γυναικὸς τῆς κυρίας τοῦ οἴκου· καὶ ἦν ἡ ἀρρωστία αὐτοῦ κραταιὰ σφόδρα ἔως οὐδὲ οὐχ ὑπελείφθη ἐν αὐτῷ πνεῦμα.¹⁸ καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς Ὡλειού “Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, ὁ ἄνθρωπος τοῦ θεοῦ; εἰσῆλθες πρὸς μὲ τοῦ ἀναμνῆσαι ἀδικίας μου καὶ θανατῶσαι τὸν νιόν μου; ”¹⁹ καὶ εἶπεν Ὡλειοὺ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα “Δός μοι τὸν νιόν σου.” καὶ ἔλαβεν αὐτὸν ἐκ τοῦ κόλπου αὐτῆς καὶ ἀνήνεγκεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον ἐν φῷ αὐτὸς ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ,

15 τὰ τέκνα, but in 17 ὁ νιός, as though there were but one. The Hebrew has the singular throughout.

13. ἐν πρώτοις: like Latin *in primis*. — ποίησον . . . καὶ ἔξοιτεις: § 74. — ἐπ’ ἐσχάτου: here merely *afterwards*. In Swete’s text ἐπ’ ἐσχάτῳ is read in Dt. 4³⁰, 13⁹: ii K. 24²⁵: Sir. 12¹², 13⁷, 30¹⁰, 34²²; ἐπ’ ἐσχάτου in Is. 41²³: Jer. 23²⁰, 25¹⁹: Ezk. 38⁸: Dan. O’ 8²³, 10¹⁴.

14. ἡ ὑδρία τοῦ ἀλεύρου: *cp.* 12. From meaning a waterpot, as in 18³⁴, the meaning of this word has been generalised, so as to cover any kind of vessel. — ἐλαττονήσει: ἐλαττονεῖν = *be less*, ἐλαττονοῦν in 16 = *make less*.

15. καὶ ἐποίησεν: after this the Hebrew has ‘according to the word of the Lord.’

16. ἐν χειρὶ: a Hebraism = *by means of*. *Cp.* 20²⁸: iv K. 19²³.

17. ἡρρώστησεν: ἀρρωστᾶν in the LXX has dislodged *νοσεῖν*, which occurs only in Wisd. 17⁸, and is there used metaphorically. *Cp.* iv K. 1².

18. ὁ ἄνθρωπος τοῦ θεοῦ: nominative for vocative. § 50. — τοῦ ἀναμνῆσαι: genitive infinitive of purpose. § 59.

19. ἐν φῷ . . . ἐκεῖ: § 87. — ἐκοιμισεν: here = *laid*. *Cp.* ii K. 8².

καὶ ἐκοίμισεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης. ²⁰ καὶ ἀνεβόησεν Ἡλειὸν καὶ εἶπεν “Οἴμοι Κύριε, ὁ μάρτυς τῆς χήρας μεθ' ἣς ἔγω κατοικῶ μετ' αὐτῆς, σὺ κεκάκωκας τοῦ θανατῶσαι τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς.” ²¹ καὶ ἐνεφύσησεν τῷ παιδαρίῳ τρίς, καὶ ἐπεκαλέσατο τὸν κύριον καὶ εἶπεν “Κύριε ὁ θεός μου, ἐπιστραφήτω δὴ ἡ ψυχὴ τοῦ παιδαρίου τούτου εἰς αὐτόν.” ²² καὶ ἐγένετο οὕτως, καὶ ἀνεβόησεν τὸ παιδάριον. ²³ καὶ κατήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὑπερώου εἰς τὸν οἶκον καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειὸν “Βλέπε, ζῆ ὁ υἱός σου.” ²⁴ καὶ εἶπεν ἡ γυνὴ πρὸς Ἡλειὸν “Ιδού ἔγνωκα ὅτι σὺ ἀνθρωπος θεοῦ, καὶ ρῆμα Κυρίου ἐν στόματί σου ἀληθινόν.”

¹ Καὶ ἐγένετο μεθ' ἡμέρας πολλὰς καὶ ρῆμα Κυρίου ἐγένετο πρὸς Ἡλειὸν ἐν τῷ ἐνιαυτῷ τῷ τρίτῳ λέγων “Πορεύθητι καὶ ὄφθητι τῷ Ἀχαάβ, καὶ δώσω ὑετὸν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς.” ² καὶ ἐπορεύθη Ἡλειὸν τοῦ ὄφθηναι τῷ Ἀχαάβ, καὶ ἡ λιμὸς κραταιὰ ἐν Σαμαρείᾳ. ³ καὶ ἐκάλεσεν Ἀχαὰβ τὸν Ἀβδειὸν τὸν οἰκονόμον· καὶ Ἀβδειὸν ἦν φοβούμενος τὸν κύριον σφόδρα. ⁴ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ τύπτειν τὴν Ἰεζάβελ

20. ἀνεβόησεν Ἡλειὸν: Hebrew, ‘he cried unto the LORD.’ The words ‘unto the LORD’ in Hebrew might easily be taken for ‘Elijah.’ — ὁ μάρτυς τῆς χήρας: here the Greek departs from the Hebrew, and is not very intelligible. ὁ μάρτυς seems to be nominative for vocative, in apposition with Κύριε, like Κύριε ὁ θεός μου in 21. A agrees with B here, which is surprising in view of the general conformity of A to the Massoretic text.

21. ἐνεφύσησεν τῷ παιδαρίῳ: he breathed into the child. R.V. ‘he stretched himself upon the child.’

22. καὶ ἐγένετο κτλ.: this verse is

shorter in the Greek than in the Hebrew. Cp. R.V.—ἀνεβόησεν: this word seems to have crept in here from verse 20, in place of ἀνεβίωσεν, which Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 18 § 2) employs in this context. A has εξῆσεν.

1. μεθ' ἡμέρας πολλάς: § 86. Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 18 § 4) says χρόνον ὁ δλῆγον διελθόντος. — ἐν τῷ ἐνιαυτῷ τῷ τρίτῳ: presumably explanatory of μεθ' ἡμέρας πολλάς, and so three years after the miracle just recorded.

3. Ἀβδειὸν: Hebrew ‘Obadiah, Vulgate *Abdias*, English *Obadiah*.— ἦν φοβούμενος: analytic form of im-

iii Kings XVIII 11

τοὺς προφήτας Κυρίου καὶ ἔλαβεν Ἀβδειοὺν ἑκατὸν ἄνδρας προφήτας καὶ ἔκρυψεν αὐτοὺς κατὰ πεντήκοντα ἐν σπηλαίῳ, καὶ διέτρεφεν αὐτοὺς ἐν ἄρτῳ καὶ ὕδατι. ⁵ καὶ εἶπεν Ἀχαὰβ πρὸς Ἀβδειού “Δεῦρο καὶ διέλθωμεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἐπὶ πηγὰς τῶν ὑδάτων καὶ ἐπὶ χειμάρρους, ἐάν πως εὑρωμεν βοτάνην καὶ περιποιησώμεθα ἵππους καὶ ἡμιόνους, καὶ οὐκ ἔξολοθρευθήσονται ἀπὸ τῶν σκηνῶν.” ⁶ καὶ ἐμέρισαν ἑατοὺς τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ διελθεῖν αὐτήν. Ἀχαὰβ ἐπορεύθη ἐν ὁδῷ μιᾷ, καὶ Ἀβδειοὺν ἐπορεύθη ἐν ὁδῷ ἄλλῃ μόνος. ⁷ Καὶ ἦν Ἀβδειοὺν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ μόνος, καὶ ἥλθεν Ἡλειοὺν εἰς συνάτησιν αὐτοῦ μόνος· καὶ Ἀβδειοὺν ἔσπευσεν καὶ ἐπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν “Εἰ σὺ εἶ αὐτός, κύριέ μου Ἡλειού;” ⁸ καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειοὺν αὐτῷ “Ἐγώ· πορεύον, λέγε τῷ κυρίῳ σου Ἰδοὺ Ἡλειού.” ⁹ καὶ εἶπεν Ἀβδειού “Τί ἡμάρτηκα, ὅτι δίδως τὸν δοῦλόν σου εἰς χεῖρα Ἀχαὰβ τοῦ θανατώσαί με; ¹⁰ ζῆ Κύριος ὁ θεός σου, εἰ ἔστω ἔθνος ἡ βασιλεία οὗ οὐκ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ κύριός μου ζητεῖν σε, καὶ εἰ εἴπον ‘Οὐκ ἔστω·’ καὶ ἐνέπρησεν τὴν βασιλείαν καὶ τὰς χώρας αὐτῆς, ὅτι οὐχ εὑρηκέν σε. ¹¹ καὶ νῦν σὺ λέγεις

perfect. Here due to imitation of the Hebrew.

4. ἐν ἄρτῳ: § 91.

5. Δεῦρο καὶ διέλθωμεν: this gives a better sense than the Hebrew, ‘Go.’ — ἐπὶ . . . ἐπί: over the land, to look for. — ἔξολοθρευθήσονται: Ex. 8²⁵ n. — ἀπὸ τῶν σκηνῶν: A has here κτηνῶν, for which σκηνῶν seems here to have been written by mistake.

6. τὴν ὁδὸν: Hebrew, ‘the land.’ — μιᾷ . . . ἄλλῃ: for the classical δλλῃ μὲν . . . δλλῃ δέ. § 39. After μιᾳ the Hebrew adds ‘alone.’ On the other hand the Greek here inserts μόνος twice, where it is not in the Hebrew.

7. καὶ Ἀβδειοὺν ἔσπευσεν: Hebrew, ‘and he knew him.’ — Εἰ σὺ εἶ αὐτός: literally, Art thou he? The εἶ represents the Hebrew interrogative prefix = Latin -ne. § 100.

10. ὁ θεός σου: Obadiah is not disowning the worship of Jehovah on his own part, but acknowledging the higher religious standing of the prophet. Cp. i K. 15³⁰: iv K. 19⁴. — οὐδὲ = ol. § 34. — καὶ ἐνέπρησεν κτλ.: here the Greek differs from the Hebrew. Cp. R.V. ‘And when they said, “He is not here,” he took an oath from the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.’

iii Kings XVIII 12

‘Πορεύου, ἀνάγγελλε τῷ κυρίῳ σου.’¹² καὶ ἔσται ἐὰν ἔγω
ἀπέλθω ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἀρεῖ σε εἰς τὴν γῆν
ἥν οὐκ οἶδα· καὶ εἰσελέυσομαι ἀπαγγεῖλαι τῷ Ἀχαάβ, καὶ
ἀποκτενεῖ με· καὶ ὁ δοῦλός σου ἔστιν φοβούμενος τὸν
κύριον ἐκ νεότητος αὐτοῦ.¹³ καὶ οὐκ ἀπηγγέλῃ σοι τῷ
κυρίῳ μου οὐα πεποίηκα ἐν τῷ ἀποκτενεῖν ‘Ιεζάβελ τοὺς
προφήτας Κυρίου, καὶ ἔκρυψα ἀπὸ τῶν προφητῶν Κυρίου
ἐκατὸν ἄνδρας ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα ἐν σπηλαίω καὶ ἔθρεψα ἐν
ἄρτοις καὶ ὑδατι; ¹⁴ καὶ οὖν σὺ λέγεις μοι ‘Πορεύου, λέγε
τῷ κυρίῳ σου “’Ιδοὺ Ἡλειού.”’ καὶ ἀποκτενεῖ με.”¹⁵ καὶ
εἶπεν Ἡλειού “Ζῆ Κύριος τῶν δυνάμεων φ παρέστην ἐνώ-
πιον αὐτοῦ, ὅτι σήμερον ὀφθήσομαι αὐτῷ.”¹⁶ καὶ ἐπο-
ρεύθη Ἀβδειοὺς εἰς συναντήν τῷ Ἀχαάβ καὶ ἀπήγγειλεν
αὐτῷ· καὶ ἔξεδραμεν Ἀχαάβ καὶ ἐπορεύθη εἰς συνάντησιν
Ἡλειού.¹⁷ Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς εἶδεν Ἀχαάβ τὸν Ἡλειού,
καὶ εἶπεν Ἀχαάβ πρὸς Ἡλειού “Εἰ σὺ εἶ αὐτὸς ὁ διαστρέ-
φων τὸν Ἰσραὴλ;”¹⁸ καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειού “Οὐ διαστρέφω τὸν
Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἀλλ' ἦ σὺ καὶ ὁ οἶκος τοῦ πατρός σου ἐν τῷ
καταλιμπάνειν ὑμᾶς τὸν κύριον θεὸν ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐπορεύθης”

12. καὶ ἔσται κτλ.: § 41.—εἰς τὴν γῆν ἥν οὐκ οἶδα: Hebrew, ‘to where I know not.’ A omits τὴν.—ἔστιν φοβούμενος: the Hebrew has simply the participle, to which the copulative verb is supplied by the translator.

13. σοι τῷ κυρίῳ μου: the *σοι* seems to be inserted by the translator for clearness, since otherwise ‘my lord’ might be supposed to refer to Ahab.—ἀπὸ τῶν προφητῶν: the *ἀπό* here represents a Hebrew preposition having a partitive meaning. § 92.—ἀνὰ πεντή-
κοντα: if the translator had been in his most literal mood, he would here have given us πεντήκοντα πεντήκοντα.
§ 85.

15. Ζῆ κύριος . . . ὅτι: § 101.

16. συναντήν: used again in iv K. 2¹⁵, 5²⁶. In all three places A has συναντησιν. Cp. iii K. 20¹⁸ ἀπαντήν.—ἔξεδραμεν Ἀχαάβ καὶ ἐπορεύθη: Hebrew, ‘Ahab went.’

17. ὁ διαστρέφων: R.V. ‘thou troubler.’ The reference is apparently to the drought, with which Ahab taxes Elijah.

18. ὅτι ἀλλ' ἦ: § 109.—καταλιμ-
πάνειν: Gen. 39¹⁶ n.—καὶ ἐπορεύθης: for the irregularity of construction cp. ii Jn.² διὰ τὴν ἀλήθειαν τὴν μένουσαν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ μεθ' ἡμῶν ἔσται εἰς τὸν αἰώνα.—τὸν κύριον θεὸν ὑμῶν: Hebrew, ‘the commandments of Jehovah.’—Βα-

iii Kings XVIII 23

ἀπίσω τῶν Βααλείμ. ¹⁹ καὶ νῦν ἀπόστειλον, συνάθροισον πρὸς μὲ πάντα Ἰσραὴλ εἰς ὅρος τὸ Καρμῆλιον, καὶ τοὺς προφήτας τῆς αἰσχύνης τετρακοσίους καὶ πεντήκοντα καὶ τοὺς προφήτας τῶν ἀλσῶν τετρακοσίους, ἐσθίοντας τράπεζαν Ἱεζάβελ.” ²⁰ καὶ ἀπέστειλεν Ἀχαὰβ εἰς πάντα Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἐπισυνήγαγεν πάντας τοὺς προφήτας εἰς ὅρος τὸ Καρμῆλιον. ²¹ καὶ προσήγαγεν Ἡλειὸν πρὸς πάντας· καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ἡλειού “Ἐως πότε ὑμεῖς χωλανεῖτε ἐπ’ ἀμφοτέραις ταῖς ἰγνύαις; εἰ ἔστιν Κύριος ὁ θεός, πορεύεσθε ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ· εἰ δὲ Βάαλ, πορεύεσθε ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.” καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη ὁ λαὸς λόγον. ²² καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειοὺν πρὸς τὸν λαόν “Ἐγὼ ὑπολέλειμμαι προφήτης τοῦ κυρίου μονώτατος, καὶ οἱ προφῆται τοῦ Βάαλ τετρακόσιοι καὶ πεντήκοντα ἄνδρες, καὶ οἱ προφῆται τοῦ ἀλσούς τετρακόσιοι. ²³ δότωσαν

λείμ: the Hebrew plural of Baal, which originally meant only *owner* or master. Each Canaanite community gave this name to the god of its own special worship, sometimes with a distinctive addition, as Baal-zebub at Ekron (iv. K. 1²).

19. ὅρος τὸ Καρμῆλιον: Jos. Ant. VIII 13 § 5 τὸ Καρμῆλιον ὅρος.—τῆς αἰσχύνης: substituted for ‘of Baal’ here and in 25, but in 22 we have Βάαλ, as in the Hebrew throughout.—τῶν ἀλσῶν: Hebrew, ‘of the Asherah.’ Jos. Ant. VIII 13 § 5 τοὺς τῶν ἀλσέων προφῆτας: Vulg. prophetasque lucorum. It is generally agreed now that an asherah was a sacred pole or tree-trunk set up beside the altar in Canaanite places of worship (Jdg. 6²⁵). It seems certain however from Second Kings 21⁷ (cp. First Kings 15¹⁸) that there was also a goddess named Asherah. ‘The Asherah’ occurs in Jdg.

6²⁵: i K. 16³³: ii K. 13⁶, 23^{6,7,16}. The plural occurs in two forms—*Asheroth*, Jdg. 3¹; *Asherim*, Ex. 34¹³: i K. 14¹⁵: ii K. 23¹⁴.—ἐσθίοντας τράπεζαν: the use of the accusative here is a Hebraism. Cp. Dan. Θ 1¹⁹ τῶν ἐσθίντων τὴν τράπεζαν τοῦ βασιλέως, where Ο’ has τοὺς ἐσθίοντας ἀπὸ τοῦ βασιλικοῦ δείπνου.

21. προσήγαγεν: intransitive, *drew nigh*. This use occurs in Xenophon, and probably originated in military language. Cp. v. 30.—χωλανεῖτε ἐπ’ ἀμφοτέραις ταῖς ἰγνύαις: *will ye be lame on both legs*. R.V. ‘halt ye between two opinions.’ Ἰγνύα occurs only here in the LXX.

22. μονώτατος: for the superlative cp. Jdg. 3²⁰: ii K. 13^{32,33}, 17²: iii K. 8³⁹, 19^{10,14}, 22³¹: iv K. 10²³, 17¹⁸: i Mac. 10⁷⁰.—καὶ οἱ προφῆται τοῦ ἀλσούς τετρακόσιοι: not in the Hebrew.

ἡμῖν δύο βόας, καὶ ἐκλεξάσθωσαν ἑαυτοῖς τὸν ἔνα, καὶ μελισάτωσαν καὶ ἐπιθέτωσαν ἐπὶ τῶν ξύλων καὶ πῦρ μὴ ἐπιθέτωσαν· καὶ ἔγω ποιήσω τὸν βοῦν τὸν ἄλλον, καὶ πῦρ οὐ μὴ ἐπιθῶ. ²⁴ καὶ βοᾶτε ἐν ὀνόματι θεῶν ὑμῶν, καὶ ἔγω ἐπικαλέσομαι ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου τοῦ θεοῦ μοῦν· καὶ ἔσται ὁ θεὸς ὃς ἔὰν ἐπακούσῃ ἐν πυρί, οὗτος θεός.” καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς καὶ εἶπον “Καλὸν τὸ ρῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησας.” ²⁵ καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειοὺς τοῖς προφήταις τῆς αἰσχύνης “Ἐκλέξασθε ἑαυτοῖς τὸν μόσχον τὸν ἔνα καὶ ποιήσατε πρῶτοι, ὅτι πολλοὶ ὑμεῖς, καὶ ἐπικαλέσασθε ἐν ὀνόματι θεοῦ ὑμῶν, καὶ πῦρ μὴ ἐπιθῆτε.” ²⁶ καὶ ἔλαβον τὸν μόσχον καὶ ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἐπεκαλοῦντο ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ Βάαλ ἐκ πρωΐθεν ἔως μεσημβρίας καὶ εἶπον “Ἐπάκουσον ἡμῶν, ὁ Βάαλ, ἐπάκουσον ἡμῶν.” καὶ οὐκ ἦν φωνὴ καὶ οὐκ ἦν ἀκρόασις· καὶ διέτρεχον ἐπὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου οὖν ἐποίησαν. ²⁷ καὶ ἐγένετο μεσημβρίας καὶ ἐμυκτήρισεν αὐτοὺς Ἡλειοὺς ὁ Θεοβείτης καὶ εἶπεν “Ἐπικαλεῖσθε ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ὅτι θεός ἔστιν, ὅτι ἀδολεσχία αὐτῷ ἔστιν, καὶ ἅμα μή ποτε χρηματίζει αὐτός, ἢ μή ποτε καθεύδει αὐτός, καὶ ἔξανα-

23. μελισάτωσαν: *dismember*. A sacrificial term. Cp. 33, Lev. 1⁶ μελιστιν αὐτὸν κατὰ μέλη. It occurs also in Jdg. 19²⁹, 20⁶: i K. 11⁷: Mic. 3⁸.—ποιήσω: will dress, i.e. make ready for burning. Cp. 25^{26, 29}; Jdg. 6¹⁹. See Jdg. 13¹⁵ n.

24. ἐν πυρί: § 91.

25. ἑαυτοῖς: § 18.

26. ἐκ πρωΐθεν: § 34.—ὁ Βάαλ: nominative for vocative. A transcript from the Hebrew, and at the same time in accordance with popular usage in Greek. § 50.

27. ἐμυκτήρισεν: a rare word outside the LXX, but familiar to us through its use in Gal. 6⁷. Cp. iv K.

1921.—ὁ Θεοβείτης: not in the Hebrew.—ἀδολεσχία: this word is used in classical Greek, not only for ‘idle chatter,’ but also for ‘subtle reasoning.’ The latter meaning appears to have originated out of the former in connexion with the discourses of Socrates, and we have the key to the transition in *Crat.* 401 B, where Plato ironically takes up the term ἀδολέσχη, which had been flung at Socrates (*Ar. Nub.* 1485). Hence ἀδολεσχία αὐτῷ ἔστιν becomes possible as a translation of the same Hebrew, which is rendered by the Revisers ‘he is musing.’—μή ποτε: *haphly*. Gen. 43¹² n.—χρηματί

iii Kings XVIII 32

στήσεται.”²⁸ καὶ ἐπεκαλοῦντο ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, καὶ κατετέμνοντο ἐν μαχαίρᾳ καὶ σειρομάσταις ἕως ἔκχύσεως αἷματος ἐπ’ αὐτούς,²⁹ καὶ ἐπροφήτευσαν ἕως οὗ παρῆλθεν τὸ δειλινόν. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ὁ καιρὸς τοῦ ἀναβῆναι τὴν θυσίαν, καὶ ἐλάλησεν Ἡλειοὺν πρὸς τοὺς προφήτας τῶν προσοχθισμάτων λέγων “Μετάστητε ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν, καὶ ἐγὼ ποιήσω τὸ ὀλοκαύτωμα μου.” καὶ μετέστησαν καὶ ἀπῆλθον.³⁰ καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειοὺν πρὸς τὸν λαόν “Προσαγάγετε πρὸς μέ.” καὶ προσῆγαγεν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς πρὸς αὐτόν.³¹ καὶ ἔλαβεν Ἡλειοὺν δώδεκα λίθους κατ’ ἀριθμὸν φυλῶν Ἰσραὴλ, ὡς ἐλάλησεν Κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγων “Ισραὴλ ἔσται τὸ ὄνομά σου.”³² καὶ ὥκοδόμησεν τοὺς λίθους ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου, καὶ ἴστατο τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ κατεσκαμμένον,

ἵετ: R.V. ‘he is gone aside’; cp. German *Abtritt*. After this the Hebrew has ‘or he is on a journey,’ which Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 13 § 5) also read —μεγάλῃ βοῇ καλεῖν αὐτὸς ἐκέλευε τοὺς θεοὺς, ἢ γὰρ ἀποδημεῖν αὐτὸς ἢ καθεύδειν.

28. σιερομάσται: σιερομάστης or σιερομάτης is literally a *pit-searcher*, and thus used for a kind of lance; see L. & S. The word occurs also in Nb. 25⁷: Jdg. 5⁸ (A): iv K. 11¹⁰: Joel 3¹⁰. Josephus also uses it in this context.

29. ἐπροφήτευσαν: § 19. — ἕως οὗ παρῆλθεν τὸ δειλινόν: *until the afternoon was gone by*. These words seem to correspond to those rendered in the R.V. ‘when midday was past.’ But there is some difference in the order of the words here between the text of the Seventy and our Hebrew. Elsewhere in the LXX τὸ δειλινόν, when used of time, is adverbial—Gen. 38: Ex. 29^{38, 41}: Lvt. 6²⁰: Susannah O¹⁷. In i Esd. 5⁴⁹ we have ὀλοκαύτωμα Κυρίῳ τὸ πρωινὸν

καὶ τὸ δειλινόν. — ὡς ὁ καιρὸς κτλ.: cp. i Esd. 8⁶⁹ ἑκαθῆμην περίλυπτος ἕως τῆς δειλινῆς θυσίας. — καὶ ἐλάλησεν . . . ἀπῆλθον: the Greek here departs altogether from the Hebrew, as may be seen by a comparison with the R.V.—προσοχθισμάτων: *offences*, a substitution for ‘Baal,’ like τῆς αἰχνῆς in 19. So in 11²⁸, 16³² καὶ ἔστησεν θυσιαστήριον τῷ Βααλ ἐν οἴκῳ τῶν προσοχθισμάτων αὐτῶν (R.V. ‘in the house of Baal’). Cp. iv K. 23¹⁸ τῇ Ἀστάρτῃ προσοχθισμάτι Σιδωνίων καὶ τῷ Χαμών προσοχθισμάτι Μωάβ καὶ τῷ Μολχὸλ βεδεύγματι νιῶν Ἀμμών. — ὀλοκαύτωμα: very common in the LXX, in which it does duty for five different Hebrew words.

30. Προσαγάγετε: v. 21 n.

31. Ἰσραὴλ: Hebrew, ‘of the sons of Jacob.’

32. ίστατο: for this use of *ίστατο* we may compare Nehemiah 4² (= ii Esd. 14²) in the Oxford text of the Vatican Ms. καὶ σήμερον ίστονται τοὺς λίθους, where the R.V. has ‘will they

iii Kings XVIII 33

καὶ ἐποίησεν θάλασσαν χωροῦσαν δύο μετρητὰς σπέρματος κυκλόθεν τοῦ θυσιαστήριον.³³ καὶ ἐστοίβασεν τὰς σχίδακας ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον ὃ ἐποίησεν, καὶ ἐμέλισεν τὸ ὄλοκαύτωμα καὶ ἐπέθηκεν τὰς σχίδακας, καὶ ἐστοίβασεν ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον.³⁴ καὶ εἶπεν “Λάβετε μοι τέσσαρας ὑδρίας ὕδατος, καὶ ἐπιχέετε ἐπὶ τὸ ὄλοκαύτωμα καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς σχίδακας·” καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτως. καὶ εἶπεν “Δευτερώσατε·” καὶ ἐδευτέρωσαν. καὶ εἶπεν “Τρισσώσατε·” καὶ ἐτρίσσευσαν.³⁵ καὶ διεπορεύετο τὸ ὕδωρ κύκλῳ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν ἔπλησαν ὕδατος.³⁶ καὶ ἀνεβόησεν Ἡλειὸν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ εἶπεν “Κύριε ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰσραὴλ, ἐπάκουσόν μου, Κύριε, ἐπάκουσόν μου σήμερον ἐν πυρὶ, καὶ γνώτωσαν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς οὗτος ὅτι σὺ Κύριος ὁ θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ, κἀγὼ δοῦλός σου καὶ διὰ σὲ πεποίηκα τὰ ἔργα ταῦτα.³⁷ ἐπάκουσόν μου, Κύριε,

revive the stones? The words relating to the repair of the altar come in the Hebrew at the end of verse 30.—**θάλασσαν**: *cp.* verses 35, 38. **Θάλασσα** in these passages means ‘trench.’ They are the only ones in which it is employed to translate the particular word here used in the Hebrew. Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 18 § 5) uses δεξαμενῇ in this connexion.—**δύο μετρητὰς**: this represents a dual form in the Hebrew, which the Revisers render in the margin ‘a two-seah measure.’—**κύκλόθεν**: this and κύκλῳ in 35 are renderings of the same Hebrew original. § 97.

33. **ἐστοίβασεν**: *he piled.* *Cp.* Lvt. 1⁷ ἐπιστοιβάσουσιν ἔσλα ἐπὶ τὸ πῦρ: also Lvt. 6¹²: Josh. 2⁶: Cant. 2⁵.—**σχίδακας**: *σχίδαξ* = *σχίζα*, Latin *scindula*, a piece of cleft wood, occurs in the LXX only here and in verse 38.—**ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον ὃ ἐποίησεν**: not

in the Hebrew.—**ἐμέλισεν**: verse 23 n.

34. **Δευτερώσατε**: a word confined to Biblical Greek, and perhaps coined to translate the particular Hebrew word here used. See Gen. 41³² n.—**Τρισσώσατε**: probably another coinage to suit this particular passage.

—**ἐτρίσσευσαν**: *A* has ἐτρισσωσαν. **Τρισσεύειν** occurs without variant in i K. 20^{19, 20} in the sense of ‘doing a thing a second time.’ **Δευτερεύειν** in the four passages in which it occurs in the LXX means ‘to be second,’ e.g. Esther 4⁸ ‘Αμάν ὁ δευτερεύων τῷ βασιλεῖ.

35. **κύκλῳ**: verse 32 n.—**ἔπλησαν**: Hebrew, ‘he filled.’

36. **καὶ ἀνεβόησεν Ἡλειὸν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν**: different from the Hebrew. *Cp.* R.V.—**ἐπάκουσόν μου . . . ἐν πυρὶ**: not in the Hebrew.—**γνώτωσαν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς οὗτος**: R.V. ‘let it be known this day.’

iii Kings XVIII 44

ἐπάκουσόν μου, καὶ γνώτω ὁ λαὸς οὗτος ὅτι σὺ Κύριος ὁ θεός, καὶ σὺ ἔστρεψας τὴν καρδίαν τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου ὅπίσω.”³⁸ καὶ ἔπεσεν πῦρ παρὰ Κυρίου ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ κατέφαγεν τὰ ὄλοκαυτώματα καὶ τὰς σχίδακας καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, καὶ τοὺς λίθους καὶ τὸν χοῦν ἐξέλιξεν τὸ πῦρ. ³⁹ καὶ ἔπεσεν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν καὶ εἶπον “Ἄληθῶς Κύριος ὁ θεός· αὐτὸς ὁ θεός.” ⁴⁰ καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειοὺς πρὸς τὸν λαόν “Συλλάβετε τοὺς προφήτας τοῦ Βααλ, μηθεὶς σωθῆτω ἐξ αὐτῶν.” καὶ συνέλαβον αὐτούς, καὶ κατάγει αὐτοὺς Ἡλειοὺς εἰς τὸν χειμάρρον Κεισῶν καὶ ἔσφαξεν αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ. ⁴¹ Καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειοὺς τῷ Ἀχαάβῳ “Ἀνάβηθι καὶ φάγε καὶ πίε, ὅτι φωνὴ τῶν ποδῶν τοῦ ὑετοῦ.” ⁴² καὶ ἀνέβη Ἀχαὰβ τοῦ φαγεῖν καὶ πιεῖν· καὶ Ἡλειοὺς ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὸν Κάρμηλον, καὶ ἐκυψεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ ἔθηκεν τὸ πρόσωπον ἑαυτοῦ ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν γονάτων ἑαυτοῦ, ⁴³ καὶ εἶπεν τῷ παιδαρίῳ αὐτοῦ “Ἀνάβηθι καὶ ἐπίβλεψον ὁδὸν τῆς θαλάσσης.” καὶ ἐπέβλεψεν τὸ παιδάριον καὶ εἶπεν “Οὐκ ἔστιν οὐθέν.” καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειού “Καὶ σὺ ἐπίστρεψον ἐπτάκι, καὶ ἀπόστρεψον ἐπτάκι.” ⁴⁴ καὶ ἀπέστρεψεν τὸ παιδάριον ἐπτάκι· καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐβδόμῳ, καὶ ἴδοὺ νεφέλη μικρὰ ὡς ἵχνος ἀνδρὸς ἀνάγουσα ὕδωρ.

37. γνώτω: in 36 γνώτωσαν. The difference is not due to the Hebrew, which has the plural here.

38. καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ: in the Hebrew this comes more naturally at the end of the verse.—χοῦν: dust, as generally in the LXX. Cp. Mk. 6¹¹ and see Ex. 8¹⁶ n.—ἐξέλιξεν: = ἐξέλιξεν. Nb. 22⁴ n.

41. τῶν ποδῶν: an unexpectedly poetical turn. Hebrew, ‘of abundance.’

43. ὁδὸν τῆς θαλάσσης: towards

the sea, a Hebraism. Cp. Dt. 1¹⁹ ὁδὸν θρούς τοῦ Ἀμορραίου: Mt. 4¹⁵ ὁδὸν θαλάσσης. —ἐπίστρεψον . . . ἀπόστρεψον: R.V. ‘Go again seven times.’ —ἐπτάκι: A has ἐπτακις here and in verse 44.

44. ἵχνος: used in the LXX, not only for the sole of the foot, as in Josh. 1⁸ πᾶς ὁ τέπος ἐφ' ὅν ἐπιβῆτε τῷ ἵχνει τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν, but also for the palm of the hand. i K. 5⁴: iv K. 9³⁵ τὰ ἵχνη τῶν χειρῶν. Jos. Ant. VIII 13 § 16 σο πλέον ἵχνος ἀνθρωπίνον. —ἀνάγουσα ὕδωρ: not in the Hebrew.

iii Kings XVIII 45

καὶ εἶπεν “'Ανάβηθι καὶ εἰπὸν Ἀχαὰβ ‘Ζεῦξον τὸ ἄρμα σου καὶ κατάβηθι, μὴ καταλάβῃ σε ὁ ὑετός.’”⁴⁵ καὶ ἐγένετο ἕως ὅδε καὶ ὅδε, καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς συνεσκότασεν νεφέλαις καὶ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ὑετὸς μέγας· καὶ ἔκλαεν καὶ ἐπορεύετο Ἀχαὰβ εἰς Ἰσραὴλ.⁴⁶ καὶ χείρ Κυρίου ἐπὶ τὸν Ἡλειούν· καὶ συνέσφιγξεν τὴν ὁσφὺν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔτρεχεν ἔμπροσθεν Ἀχαὰβ εἰς Ἰσραὴλ.

¹Καὶ ἀνήγγειλεν Ἀχαὰβ τῇ Ἱεζάβελ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ πάντα ἃ ἐποίησεν Ἡλειοὺν καὶ ὡς ἀπέκτεινεν τοὺς προφήτας ἐν ρόμφαιά. ²καὶ ἀπέστειλεν Ἱεζάβελ πρὸς Ἡλειοὺν καὶ εἶπεν “Εἴ σὺ εἶ Ἡλειού καὶ ἐγὼ Ἱεζάβελ, τάδε ποιήσαι μοι ὁ θεός καὶ τάδε προσθείη, ὅτι ταύτην τὴν ὥραν αὔριον θήσομαι τὴν ψυχὴν σου καθὼς ψυχὴν ἐνὸς ἐξ αὐτῶν.”³καὶ ἐφοβήθη Ἡλειού, καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἀπῆλθεν κατὰ τὴν ψυχὴν ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς Βηρσάβεη γῆν Ἰούδα, καὶ ἀφῆκεν τὸ παιδάριον αὐτοῦ ἐκεῖ. ⁴καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπορεύθη ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ὅδὸν ἡμέρας, καὶ ἥλθεν καὶ ἐκάθισεν ὑποκάτω Ῥαθμέν· καὶ ἤτήσατο τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀποθανεῖν καὶ

45. ἦσαν ὅδε καὶ ὅδε: a Hebraism, literally *until thus and thus*. Here the context gives the force of *meanwhile*. — ἔκλαεν: Hebrew, ‘rode.’ How ἔκλαεν comes here is not plain, and the usual LXX form is ἔκλαεν, which A has. — Ἰσραὴλ: a mistake for ‘Jezreel.’ So also in the next verse and in chapter 20. Jos. Ant. VIII 13 § 6 καὶ ὡς εἰς Ἰεσράηλαν πόλιν παραγίνεται.

46. συνέσφιγξεν: this compound, which is not to be found in L. & S., occurs also in Ex. 36²⁹: Lvt. 8⁷: Dt. 15⁷. — εἰς Ἰσραὴλ: a distance of about sixteen miles.

1. γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ: not in the Hebrew.

2. Εἰ σὺ . . . Ἱεζάβελ: not in the Hebrew.— τάδε . . . καὶ τάδε προσθείη: a Hebraism. Cp. Ruth 1¹⁷: i K. 14⁴, 20¹⁸, 25²²: ii K. 3⁹, 35, 19¹³: iii K. 2²⁸, 21¹⁰: iv K. 6³¹. — ὁ θεός: the verb being plural, the R.V. has here ‘the gods.’ — ὅτι: (*know*) that, etc. § 107.

3. κατὰ τὴν ψυχὴν ἑαυτοῦ: R.V. ‘for his life.’ A Hebraism.— γῆν Ἰούδα: in apposition to Βηρσάβεη, but the genitive would be more appropriate. The specification of Beer-Sheba as belonging to Judah has been thought to stamp the story of Elijah as emanating from the Northern Kingdom. If so, it must have been written before the capture of Samaria in B.C. 722.

4. Ῥαθμέν: here the translator has

iii Kings XIX 10

εἶπεν “Ικανούσθω νῦν, λάβε δὴ τὴν ψυχήν μου ἀπ’ ἐμοῦ,
Κύριε, ὅτι οὐ κρέσσων ἔγώ εἰμι ὑπὲρ τοὺς πατέρας μου.”
⁵ καὶ ἐκοιμήθη καὶ ὑπνωσεν ἐκεῖ ὑπὸ φυτόν· καὶ ἴδού τις
 ἦψατο αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ “Ανάστηθι καὶ φάγε.” ⁶ καὶ
 ἐπέβλεψεν Ἡλειού, καὶ ἴδοὺ πρὸς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ ἐνκρυφίας
 ὀλυρείτης καὶ καψάκης ὕδατος· καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἔφαγεν καὶ
 ἔπιεν, καὶ ἐπιστρέψας ἐκοιμήθη. ⁷ καὶ ἐπέστρεψεν ὁ ἄγ-
 γελος Κυρίου ἐκ δευτέρου, καὶ ἦψατο αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ
 “Ανάστα, φάγε· ὅτι πολλὴ ἀπὸ σοῦ ἡ ὁδός.” ⁸ καὶ ἀνέ-
 στη καὶ ἔφαγεν καὶ ἔπιεν· καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἐν τῇ ἵσχυ τῆς
 βρώσεως ἐκείνης τεσσεράκοντα ἡμέρας καὶ τεσσεράκοντα
 νύκτας ἕως ὅρους Χωρῆβ. ⁹ Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν ἐκεῖ εἰς
 τὸ σπήλαιον καὶ κατέλυσεν ἐκεῖ· καὶ ἴδοὺ ρῆμα Κυρίου
 πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν “Τί σὺ ἐνταῦθα, Ἡλειού;” ¹⁰ καὶ
 εἶπεν Ἡλειού “Ζηλῶν ἐζήλωκα τῷ κυρίῳ Παντοκράτορι, ὅτι

found himself at a loss, and left the word before him untranslated, which gives it the appearance of being a proper name. There is something wrong, as the consonants do not correspond with the Hebrew. The R.V. gives ‘juniper tree’ with a marginal alternative ‘broom.’ — *τὴν ψυχήν αὐτοῦ*: R.V. ‘for himself.’ A Hebraism. — *Ικανούσθω*: cp. Nb. 16⁷: Dt. 1⁶, 2³, 32⁶: iii K. 12²⁸, 21¹¹: i Chr. 21¹⁵: Ezra 44⁶, 45⁹. — *κρέσσων* . . . *ὑπέρ*: § 94.

5. *φυτόν*: the Hebrew here is the same as that which was transliterated ‘*Paθμὲν*’, so that the translator is aware that it means a plant of some kind. Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 13 § 7) has *πρός τινι δένδρῳ*. — *τις*: Hebrew, ‘an angel.’

6. *Ἡλειού*: not in the Hebrew. — *ἐνκρυφίας*: Ex. 12³⁹ n. — *ὀλυρείτης*: made of rye. Gen. 40¹⁶ n. For *ἐνκρυφίας* the R.V. has ‘a cake

baken on the coals.’ — *καψάκης*: 17¹² n.

7. *Ἀνάστα*: § 32.

8. *ὅρους Χωρῆβ*: Hebrew, ‘Horeb, the mount of God.’ Jos. *Ant.* VIII 13 § 7 *eis τὸ Σιναῖον καλούμενον δρόσον*. On Horeb see Ex. 31¹, 17⁶, 33⁶. The Jahvist is supposed to represent Sinai as the sacred mountain and the Elohist Horeb. The length of time assigned for the journey indicates geographical ignorance on the part of the writer.

9. *τὸ σπήλαιον*: so also in the Hebrew, though the English has here ‘a cave.’ The reference is evidently to some place known in the writer’s time, haply the spot which had been identified with the *σπήλαιον πέτρας* of Ex. 33²². Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 13 § 7) has *σπήλαιον τι κοῖλον*.

10. *τῷ κυρίῳ Παντοκράτορι*: for *Jehovah the God of hosts*. The word which is here rendered *παντοκράτωρ*

ἐνκατέλιπόν σε οἱ νίοὶ Ἰσραὴλ· τὰ θυσιαστήριά σου κατέσκαψαν καὶ τοὺς προφήτας σου ἀπέκτειναν ἐν ρόμφαιᾳ, καὶ ὑπολέλειμμαι ἐγὼ μονώτατος, καὶ ζητοῦσί μου τὴν ψυχὴν λαβεῖν αὐτήν.”¹¹ καὶ εἶπεν “Ἐξελεύσῃ αὔριον καὶ στήσῃ ἐνώπιον Κυρίου ἐν τῷ ὅρει· ἵδον παρελεύσεται Κύριος.” καὶ πνεῦμα μέγα κραταιὸν διαλύνον ὅρη καὶ συντρίβον πέτρας ἐνώπιον Κυρίου, ἐν τῷ πνεύματι Κυρίου· καὶ μετὰ τὸ πνεῦμα συνσεισμός, οὐκ ἐν τῷ συνσεισμῷ Κύριος.¹² καὶ μετὰ τὸν συνσεισμὸν πῦρ, οὐκ ἐν τῷ πυρὶ Κύριος· καὶ μετὰ τὸ πῦρ φωνὴ αὔρας λεπτῆς.¹³ καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἥκουσεν Ἡλειού, καὶ ἐπεκάλυψεν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ μηλωτῇ ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ἔζηλθεν καὶ ἐστη ὑπὸ σπήλαιον· καὶ ἵδον πρὸς αὐτὸν φωνὴ καὶ εἶπεν “Τί σὺ ἐνταῦθα, Ἡλειού; ”¹⁴ καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειού “Ζηλῶν ἔζήλωκα τῷ κυρίῳ Παντοκράτορι, ὅτι ἐγκατέλιπόν σε οἱ νίοὶ Ἰσραὴλ, τὴν διαθήκην σου καὶ τὰ θυσιαστήριά σου καθεῖλαν καὶ τοὺς προφήτας σου ἀπέκτειναν ἐν ρόμφαιᾳ, καὶ ὑπολέλειμμαι ἐγὼ μονώτατος, καὶ ζητοῦσι τὴν ψυχὴν μου λαβεῖν αὐτήν.”¹⁵ καὶ εἶπεν Κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν “Πορεύου, ἀνάστρεφε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν σου,

was in 18¹⁵ translated by *τῶν δυνάμεων*. *παντοκράτωρ* occurs first in the LXX in ii K. 5¹⁰, after which it becomes very common.—σέ: Hebrew, ‘thy covenant.’

11. αὔριον: not in the Hebrew. — ἐν τῷ πνεύματι Κυρίου: the Oxford text here gives the reading required—οὐκ ἐν τῷ πνεύματι Κύριος.—συνσεισμός: there are ten occurrences of this word in the LXX, of which three are before us. Zech. 14⁵ is the only passage in which it corresponds to the same Hebrew original as here.

12. φωνὴ αὔρας λεπτῆς: R.V. margin ‘a sound of gentle stillness.’

13. μηλωτῇ: *sheepskin*, a kind of

cloak. The word occurs in the LXX five times (iii K. 19^{18, 19}; iv K. 28, 13, 14), always as a transliteration of the same word, and always in connexion with Elijah. Hence we may infer that its use in Hb. 11²⁷ contains a tacit reference to him. Cp. Clem. i Cor. 17¹ Μιμηταὶ γενώμεθα κάκεινων οἵτινες ἐν δέρμασιν αἴγελοις καὶ μηλωταῖς περιεπάτησαν. In Zech. 13⁴ the same Hebrew word is translated δέρρις τριχίνη.

14. σέ: this is not wanted here, as ἐγκατέλιπον ought to govern τὴν διαθήκην σου. In verse 10 it was substituted for it. — ὑπολέλειμμαι: = ὑπολέλειμμαι in verse 10. § 37.

iii Kings XIX 21

καὶ ἦξεις εἰς τὴν ὁδὸν ἐρήμου Δαμασκοῦ· καὶ ἦξεις καὶ χρίσεις τὸν Ἀζαὴλ εἰς βασιλέα τῆς Συρίας.¹⁶ καὶ τὸν νιὸν Εἰοὺν νιὸν Ναμεσθεὶ χρίσεις εἰς βασιλέα ἐπὶ Ἰσραὴλ· καὶ τὸν Ἐλεισαῦ νιὸν Σαφὰθ χρίσεις ἐξ Ἐβαλμαουλὰ προφήτην ἀντὶ σοῦ.¹⁷ καὶ ἔσται τὸν σωζόμενον ἐκ ρόμφαιας Ἀζαὴλ θανατώσει Εἰού, καὶ τὸν σωζόμενον ἐκ ρόμφαιας Εἰοὺν θανατώσει Ἐλεισαῦ.¹⁸ καὶ καταλείψεις ἐν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπτὰ χιλιάδας ἀνδρῶν, πάντα γόνατα· ἀ οὐκ ὥκλασαν γόνου τῷ Βάαλ, καὶ πᾶν στόμα ὃ οὐ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ.”¹⁹ Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ εὑρίσκει τὸν Ἐλεισαῦ νιὸν Σαφάτ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἡροτρία ἐν Βουσίν· δώδεκα ζεύγη ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν τοῖς δώδεκα· ἀπῆλθεν ἐπ’ αὐτόν, καὶ ἐπέρριψε τὴν μηλωτὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπ’ αὐτόν.²⁰ καὶ κατέλιπεν Ἐλεισαῦ τὰς βόσις, καὶ κατέδραμεν ὅπιστα Ἡλειοὺν καὶ εἶπεν “Καταφιλήσω τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ ἀκολουθήσω ὅπιστα σου.” καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειού “Αναστρεφε, ὅτι πεποίηκά σοι.”²¹ καὶ ἀνέστρεψεν ἐξόπισθεν

15. καὶ ἦξεις εἰς τὴν ὁδόν: not in the Hebrew.

16. τὸν νιὸν Εἰοὺν νιὸν Ναμεσθεὶς: Hebrew, ‘Jehu the son of Nimshi.’ A comparison with iv K. 9² νιὸν Ἰωσαφὰθ Εἰοὺν νιὸν Ναμεσθεὶς, *Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi*, makes it seem likely that Ἰωσαφάθ has dropped out here before Jehu.

17. καὶ τὸν σωζόμενον . . . Ἐλεισαῦ: Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 13 § 7) has suppressed this, or else did not find it in his copy.

18. καταλείψεις: Hebrew, ‘I will leave.’ — ὥκλασαν γόνου: the repetition of γόνου is not due to the Hebrew, but apparently to a feeling that the first aorist must be transitive. In 8⁴ the perfect participle ὥκλακώς is used in-

transitively. The word is used only in these two passages of the LXX, but is quite classical.

19. Ἐλεισαῦ: Hebrew *Elisha* = ‘God is salvation.’ — ἡροτρία: Jdg. 14⁸ n. — δώδεκα ζεύγη κτλ.: Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 13 § 7) explains that there were other persons ploughing with Elisha. Twelve oxen yoked to one plough have been seen within living memory on Beachy Head, but δώδεκα ζεύγη would be double this number.

20. καταφιλήσω . . . ἀκολουθήσω: the former is aorist subjunctive, the latter future indicative. — ὅτι πεποίηκά σοι: R.V. ‘for what have I done to thee?’ The Greek translator has neglected the interrogative, and so left the words without a meaning, unless we

αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλαβεν τὰ ζεύγη τῶν βοῶν καὶ ἔθυσεν καὶ ἡψησεν αὐτὰ ἐν τοῖς σκεύεσι τῶν βοῶν, καὶ ἔδωκεν τῷ λαῷ καὶ ἔφαγον· καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἐπορεύθη ὅπίσω Ἡλειού, καὶ ἐλειτούργει αὐτῷ.

¹Καὶ ἀμπελῶν εἶς ἦν τῷ Ναβουθαὶ τῷ Ἰσραηλείτῃ παρὰ τῷ ἄλω Ἀχαὰβ βασιλέως Σαμαρείας. ²καὶ ἐλάλησεν Ἀχαὰβ πρὸς Ναβουθαὶ λέγων “Δός μοι τὸν ἀμπελῶνά σου καὶ ἔσται μοι εἰς κῆπον λαχάνων, ὅτι ἐγγίων οὗτος τῷ οἴκῳ μου, καὶ δώσω σοι ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλον ἀγαθὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτόν· εἰ δὲ ἀρέσκει ἐνώπιόν σου, δώσω σοι ἀργύριον ἄλλαγμα ἀμπελῶνός σου τούτου, καὶ ἔσται μοι εἰς κῆπον λαχάνων.” ³καὶ εἶπεν Ναβουθαὶ πρὸς Ἀχαὰβ “Μὴ γένοιτο μοι παρὰ θεοῦ μου δοῦναι κληρονομίαν πατέρων μου σοί.” ⁴καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ πνεῦμα Ἀχαὰβ τεταραγμένου, καὶ ἐκοιμήθη ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης αὐτοῦ καὶ συνεκάλυψεν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν ἄρτον. ⁵καὶ εἰσῆλθεν Ἱεζάβελ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ ἐλάλησεν πρὸς αὐτόν “Τί τὸ πνεῦμά σου τεταραγμένου, καὶ οὐκ ἐί σὺ ἐσθίων ἄρτον;” ⁶καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτήν “Οτι ἐλάλησα πρὸς Ναβουθαὶ τὸν Ἰσραηλείτην λέγων ‘Δός μοι τὸν ἀμπελῶνά σου ἀργυρίου· εἰ δὲ βούλει, δώσω σοι ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλον ἀντ’ αὐτοῦ·’ καὶ εἶπεν ‘Οὐ δώσω σοι κληρονομίαν πατέρων μου.’” ⁷καὶ εἶπεν

read *στι*, and render for anything I have done to thee.

1. *καὶ ἀμπελῶν*: the connecting formula ‘And it came to pass after these things’ is absent from the LXX, which brings in the chapter about Ben-hadad after and not before this. — *εἰς*: § 2. — *Ἰσραηλείτη*: *Jezreelite*. 18⁴⁵ n. — *τῷ ἄλω*: Hebrew, ‘the palace.’ On *ἄλως* see § 8.

2. *ἔσται μοι εἰς*: § 90. — *ἐγγίων*:

§ 12. — *ἀγαθὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτόν*: § 94. — *καὶ . . . λαχάνων*: not in the Hebrew.

4. *καὶ ἐγένετο κτλ.*: the Greek in this verse is much shorter than the Hebrew. *Cp.* R.V. — *συνεκάλυψεν*: R.V. ‘turned away.’

5. *οὐκ ἐί σὺ ἐσθίων*: analytical form of the present, as in English, *art thou not eating bread?* § 72.

6. *κληρονομίαν πατέρων μου*: Hebrew, ‘my vineyard.’

iii Kings XX 15

πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἱεζάβελ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ “Σὺ μὲν οὗτος ποιεῖς βασιλέα ἐπὶ Ἰσραὴλ; ἀνάστηθι, φάγε ἄρτον καὶ σαυτοῦ γενοῦ· ἐγὼ δώσω σοι τὸν ἀμπελῶνα Ναβουθαὶ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλείτου.” ⁸καὶ ἔγραψεν βιβλίον ἐπὶ τῷ ὄνόματι Ἀχαὰβ καὶ ἐσφραγίσατο τῇ σφραγῖδι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τὸ βιβλίον πρὸς τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς ἐλευθέρους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας μετὰ Ναβουθαὶ. ⁹καὶ ἐγέγραπτο ἐν τοῖς βιβλίοις λέγων “Νηστεύσατε νηστείαν, καὶ καθίσατε τὸν Ναβουθαὶ ἐν ἀρχῇ τοῦ λαοῦ. ¹⁰καὶ ἐνκαθίσατε δύο ἄνδρας, νίοὺς παρανόμων.” ¹¹καὶ ἐκάθισαν ἐξ ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεμαρτύρησαν αὐτοῦ λέγοντες “Ἡὐλόγηκας θεὸν καὶ βασιλέα·” καὶ ἐξῆγαγον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως καὶ ἐλιθοβόλησαν αὐτὸν λίθοις, καὶ ἀπέθανεν. ¹²καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς Ἱεζάβελ λέγοντες “Λελιθοβόληται Ναβουθαὶ καὶ τέθνηκεν.” ¹³καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἥκουσεν Ἱεζάβελ, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς Ἀχαὰβ “Ἀνάστα, κληρονόμει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα Ναβουθαὶ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλείτου ὃς οὐκ ἔδωκέν σοι ἀργυρίου, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν Ναβουθαὶ

7. ποιεῖς βασιλέα ἐπὶ: *play the king over.* R.V. ‘govern the kingdom of.’ The Greek is a verbal translation of the Hebrew.—σαυτοῦ γενοῦ: *regain thy self-possession.* R.V. ‘let thine heart be merry.’

8. τοὺς ἐλευθέρους: R.V. ‘the nobles.’

9. λέγων: § 112.—ἐν ἀρχῇ τοῦ λαοῦ: Hebrew, ‘at the head of the people.’

10. νίοὺς παρανόμων: this is a LXX equivalent (*cp.* Jdg. 19²², 20¹³: ii Chr. 13⁷) for the phrase ‘sons of Belial,’ of which the commonly accepted explanation is ‘sons of unprofitableness.’ The personification of Belial, as in ii Cor. 6¹⁵, is later than the Old Testament. Another LXX

rendering of ‘sons of Belial’ is *νιοὶ λοιμῶι*, as in i K. 2¹². Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 13 § 8) has here *τρεῖς τολμηρούς τινας*.

13. καὶ ἐκάθισαν: the greater part of verse 10 and the whole of 11 and 12 are omitted in the LXX. This is perhaps a deliberate piece of compression on the part of the Greek translator.—ἐκάθισαν: intransitive.—Ἡὐλόγηκας: the Hebrew word for this is neutral in sense, meaning originally to say good-by to. It is used both of blessing and cursing. Here the translator has chosen the wrong sense, as in Job 1¹¹. Jos. *Ant.* VIII 13 § 7 ὡς τὸν θεόν τε εἶη βλασφημήσας καὶ τὸν βασιλέα.

15. ὃς: here the translator has chosen the wrong case for the inde-

ζῶν, ὅτι τέθυηκεν.”¹⁶ καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἥκουσεν Ἀχαὰβ ὅτι τέθυηκεν Ναβουθαὶ ὁ Ἰσραηλεύτης, καὶ διέρρηξεν τὰ ἴματα ἑαυτοῦ καὶ περιεβάλετο σάκκον· καὶ ἐγένετο μετὰ ταῦτα καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ κατέβη Ἀχαὰβ εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα Ναβουθαὶ τὸν Ἰσραηλεύτου κληρονομῆσαι αὐτόν.¹⁷ Καὶ εἶπεν Κύριος πρὸς Ἡλειοὺν τὸν Θεσβεύτην λέγων¹⁸ “Ἀνάστηθι καὶ κατάβηθι εἰς ἀπαντὴν Ἀχαὰβ βασιλέως Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ ἐν Σαμαρείᾳ, ὅτι οὗτος ἐν ἀμπελῶνι Ναβουθαὶ, ὅτι καταβέβηκεν ἐκεῖ κληρονομῆσαι αὐτόν.¹⁹ καὶ λαλήσεις πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγων ‘Τάδε λέγει Κύριος “‘Ως σὺ ἔφονευσας καὶ ἐκληρονόμησας,’ διὰ τοῦτο τάδε λέγει Κύριος “Ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ φῶ ἔλιξαν αἱ ψεύτες καὶ οἱ κύνες τὸ αἷμα Ναβουθαὶ, ἐκεῖ λίξουσιν οἱ κύνες τὸ αἷμα σου, καὶ αἱ πόρναι λούσονται ἐν τῷ αἷματί σου.’”²⁰ καὶ εἶπεν Ἀχαὰβ πρὸς Ἡλειού “Ἐὶς εὑρηκάς με, ὁ ἔχθρός μου;” καὶ εἶπεν “Εὕρηκα, διότι μάτην πέπρασαι ποιῆσαι τὸ πονηρὸν ἐνώπιον Κυρίου, παροργίσαι αὐτόν.²¹ ἵδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐπάγω ἐπὶ σὲ κακά, καὶ

climable Hebrew relative. The sense requires ὅν.

16. καὶ ἐγένετο . . . σάκκον: these words, which represent Ahab as feeling a temporary repentance, are not to be found in the Hebrew. Josephus (*Ant.* VIII 13 § 8) represents Ahab as bounding from his bed with joy.

18. ἀπαντὴν: ἀπαντὴ = ἀπάντησις seems to be confined to the LXX, where it occurs frequently, but hardly ever without the other form as a variant. *Cp.* 18¹⁶ συναντήν.

19. ‘Ως σὺ . . . διὰ τοῦτο: the Greek here diverges slightly from the Hebrew. *Cp.* R.V. — ‘Ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ: the παντὶ here has nothing to correspond to it in the Hebrew, nor is it easy to assign a meaning to it. — φ:

not Greek at all, but the result of literal translation. — καὶ οἱ κύνες: not in the Hebrew. — καὶ αἱ πόρναι . . . αἵματί σου: not in the Hebrew at this point. Yet in 22³⁸, where the fulfilment of the prophecy is recorded, there are words corresponding to these, which have been enclosed in brackets by the Revisers. Their presence there seems to show that the Hebrew, and not the Greek, is at fault in this passage.

20. Εἴς εὑρηκάς με: § 100. — ὁ ἔχθρός μου: nominative for vocative. § 50. — μάτην: not in the Hebrew, but in keeping with its spirit. Μάτην has here the implication of folly and wickedness which so often attaches itself to μάταιος. — παροργίσαι αὐτόν: not in the Hebrew.

iii Kings XX 26

ἐκκαύσω ὅπίσω σου καὶ ἔξολεθρεύσω τοῦ Ἀχαὰβ οὐροῦντα πρὸς τοῖχον καὶ συνεχόμενον καὶ ἐνκαταλελειμμένον ἐν Ἰσραὴλ. ²²καὶ δώσω τὸν οἶκόν σου ὡς τὸν οἶκον Ἱεροβοάμ νιοῦ Ναβὰθ καὶ ὡς τὸν οἶκον Βααστὰ νιοῦ Ἀχειά, περὶ τῶν παροργισμάτων ὃν παρώργισας καὶ ἔξήμαρτες τὸν Ἰσραὴλ.” ²³καὶ τῇ Ἱεζάβελ ἐλάλησεν Κύριος λέγων “Οἱ κύνες καταφάγονται αὐτὴν ἐν τῷ προτειχίσματι τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. ²⁴τὸν τεθνηκότα τοῦ Ἀχαὰβ ἐν τῇ πόλει φάγονται οἱ κύνες, καὶ τὸν τεθνηκότα αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ πεδίῳ φάγονται τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.” ²⁵πλὴν ματαίως Ἀχαάβ, ὡς ἐπράθη ποιῆσαι τὸ πονηρὸν ἐνώπιον Κυρίου, ὡς μετέθηκεν αὐτὸν Ἱεζάβελ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ. ²⁶καὶ ἐβδελύχθη σφόδρα

21. ἐκκαύσω ὅπίσω σου: R.V. ‘will utterly sweep thee away.’ The Greek translator is here more faithful to his original than the English.—οὐροῦντα πρὸς τοῖχον: *every male*. A Hebraism. The omission of the article is due to following the Hebrew. *Cp.* i K. 25^{22, 24}: iii K. 14¹⁰: iv K. 9⁸.—καὶ συνεχόμενον κτλ.: R.V. ‘him that is shut up and him that is left at large.’ It is in the Hebrew manner to offer two categories under one or other of which everything is supposed to be included. So in Dt. 29¹⁹ ‘the moist with the dry’ is intended to be exhaustive. The same Hebrew phrase as here occurs at the end of Dt. 32³⁶, and in iv K. 14²⁸, in both which passages it is obscured by the Greek translation. In iii K. 14¹⁰ we have ἔχθμενον καὶ ἐγκαταλελιμένον: in iv K. 9⁸ the rendering is exactly as here. ‘Ἐνκαταλελιμένον’, however, does not give the required sense of ‘left at large.’

22. δώσω: R.V. ‘I will make.’ A

Hebraism.—Ἱεροβοάμ: Hebrew *Yarōb'ām*. The form of the name in our Bible is due to the Vulgate through the LXX.—ὃν παρώργισας: ὃν must be taken as standing for *οἰς*, but attracted into agreement with its antecedent. The R.V. has ‘provoked me,’ but in the omission of any object after παρώργισας the Greek is following the Hebrew.—ἔξήμαρτες τὸν Ἰσραὴλ: a Hebraism. § 84.

23. Ἰσραὴλ: = Jezreel. 18¹⁵ n.

25. πλὴν ματαίως κτλ.: this and the next verse manifestly interrupt the narrative. Hence they are enclosed in brackets by the Revisers. The Greek here departs slightly from the Hebrew, and may be rendered as follows: *But Ahab did foolishly in the way he let himself be sold to do evil before the LORD, according as Jezebel his wife disposed him.*

26. ἐβδελύχθη: *behaved abominably*. *Cp.* Ps. 13¹ διέφθειραν καὶ ἐβδελύχθησαν ἐν ἐπιτηδεύμασιν: *cp.* 52¹ ἐβδελύχθησαν ἐν ἀνομίαις.

πορεύεσθαι ὅπίσω τῶν βδελυγμάτων κατὰ πάντα ἀ ἐποίησεν
ὅ Ἀμορραῖος, διν ἔξωλέθρευσεν Κύριος ἀπὸ προσώπου νιῶν
Ἰσραὴλ. ²⁷ καὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λόγου ὡς κατενύγη Ἀχαὰβ ἀπὸ
προσώπου τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ ἐπορεύετο κλαίων καὶ διέρρηξεν
τὸν χιτῶνα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔζωσατο σάκκου ἐπὶ τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ
καὶ ἐνήστευσεν· καὶ περιεβάλετο σάκκον ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
ἡ ἐπάταξεν Ναβούνθαι τὸν Ἰσραὴλέιτην, καὶ ἐπορεύθη.
²⁸ καὶ ἐγένετο ρῆμα Κυρίου ἐν χειρὶ δούλου αὐτοῦ Ἡλειοὺς
περὶ Ἀχαὰβ, καὶ εἶπεν Κύριος ²⁹“Ἐώρακας ὡς κατενύγη
Ἀχαὰβ ἀπὸ προσώπου μου; οὐκ ἐπάξω τὴν κακίαν ἐν
ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις νιοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπάξω
τὴν κακίαν.”

¹Καὶ ἡθέτησεν Μωὰβ ἐν Ἰσραὴλ μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν
Ἀχαὰβ. ²καὶ ἐπεσεν Ὁχοζείας διὰ τοῦ δικτυωτοῦ τοῦ ἐν

27. καὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λόγου: here again the Greek diverges from our Hebrew. It may be rendered thus: *And when Ahab, owing to what was said, was smitten with remorse before the face of the LORD, he went weeping, etc.* — κατενύγη: cp. Acts 23¹ ἀκούσαντες δὲ κατενύγησαν τὴν καρδιαν. — ἔζωσατο σάκκου: Jos. Ant. VIII 13 § 8 καὶ σακκίον ἐνδυσάμενος γυμνοῖς τοῦς ποσὶ δῆγεν. — καὶ περιεβάλετο σάκκον . . . ἐπορεύθη: these words are not in the Hebrew. They look like a marginal note referring to verse 16. — ἐπορεύθη: *went about in it.*

28. καὶ ἐγένετο: in this and the following verse again the Hebrew original of the Greek translators seems to have differed somewhat from ours. The Hebraism *ἐν χειρὶ* is hardly likely to have been inserted gratuitously.

29. κατενύγη: R.V. ‘humbleth himself.’

1. ἡθέτησεν . . . ἐν: ἀθετέν is a favourite word in the LXX, being used for no less than seventeen Hebrew originals. The primary meaning of the word is *to set aside, disregard.* It may be followed by a simple accusative, as in Is. 1² αὐτοὶ δὲ με ἡθέτησαν: Mk. 6²⁶ οὐκ ἡθέλησεν αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι. For ἀθετέν *ἐν τινι* cp. iv K. 35⁷, 18²⁰: ii Chr. 10¹⁹ καὶ ἡθέτησεν Ἰσραὴλ ἐν τῷ οἰκῷ Δανιὴλ.

2. Ὁχοζείας: = Ahaziah, the son of Ahab, who succeeded his father after the latter had been slain in battle (iii K. 22⁴⁰). — ἡρρώστησεν: iii K. 17¹⁷ n. — δικτυωτοῦ: *lattice-window.* Cp. Ezk. 41¹⁶ θυρίδες δικτυωτα. In Jdg. 5²⁸ A has διὰ τῆς δικτυωτῆς (sc. θυρίδος). The phrase *ἔχογον δικτυωτόν* is used in Ex. 27⁴, 38²⁴(4); cp. Aristeas § 81 δικτυωτὴν ἔχοντα τὴν πρόσοψιν. The Hebrew is nowhere else the same as here. Josephus (*Ant. IX* 2 § 1) says

iv Kings I 6

τῷ ὑπερώφῳ αὐτοῦ τῷ ἐν Σαμαρείᾳ, καὶ ἡρρώστησεν· καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἄγγελούς καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς “Δεῦτε καὶ ἐπιζητήσατε ἐν τῷ Βάαλ μυῖαν θεὸν Ἀκκαρών, εἰ ζήσομαι ἐκ τῆς ἀρρωστίας μου ταύτης.” καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν ἐπερωτήσαι δι’ αὐτοῦ. ³καὶ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐκάλεσεν Ἡλειὸν τὸν Θεσβείτην λέγων “Αναστὰς δεῦρο εἰς συνάντησιν τῶν ἀγγέλων Ὁχοζείου βασιλέως Σαμαρείας καὶ λαλήσεις πρὸς αὐτούς ‘Εἰ παρὰ τὸ μὴ εἶναι θεὸν ἐν Ἰσραὴλ ὑμεῖς πορεύεσθε ἐπιζητήσαι ἐν τῷ Βάαλ μυῖαν θεὸν Ἀκκαρών;’ ⁽⁴⁾καὶ οὐχ οὕτως. ⁴ὅτι τάδε λέγει Κύριος ‘Η κλίνη ἐφ’ ἃς ἀνέβης ἐκεὶ οὐ καταβήσῃ ἀπ’ αὐτῆς, ὅτι θανάτῳ ἀποθανῇ.’” καὶ ἐπορεύθη Ἡλειὸν καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς. ⁵καὶ ἐπεστράφησαν οἱ ἄγγελοι πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς “Τί ὅτι ἐπεστρέψατε;” ⁶καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν “Ανὴρ ἀνέβη εἰς συνάντησιν ἡμῶν καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ‘Δεῦτε ἐπιστράφητε πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα τὸν ἀποστείλαντα ὑμᾶς καὶ λαλήσατε πρὸς αὐτόν ‘Τάδε λέγει Κύριος ‘Εἰ παρὰ τὸ μὴ εἶναι θεὸν ἐν Ἰσραὴλ σὺ πορεύῃ ζητῆσαι ἐν τῇ

that Ahaziah had a fall in descending from the roof of his house.—ἐπιζητήσατε ἐν: for ἐπιζητεῖν ἐν cp. 3: Sir. 40²⁶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπιζητῆσαι ἐν αὐτῷ βοηθειαν.—Βάαλ μυῖαν: = Baal-zebub or ‘Fly-lord.’ Professor Cheyne suggests that this is only a contemptuous Jewish modification of the true name, Baal-zebul, ‘lord of the high house.’ Cp. Mk. 3²².—θεόν: a regard for grammar would require θεῷ. § 57.—Ἀκκαρών: i K. 17⁵² n.—ἀρρωστίας: iii K. 17¹⁷.—καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν . . . δι’ αὐτοῦ: not in the Hebrew.

3. ἐκάλεσεν . . . λέγων: Hebrew ‘said to.’ — καὶ οὐχ οὕτως: a misreading of the word meaning therefore at the beginning of the next verse. So

again in verses 6 and 16 and 19³² οὐχ οὕτως.

4. Η κλίνη κτλ.: the syntax is Hebrew, but intelligible in any language—As to the bed to which thou hast gone up thither, thou shalt not come down from it.—ἐφ’ ἃς . . . ἐκεῖ: § 50.—θανάτῳ ἀποθανῇ: § 61.—καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς: not in the Hebrew.

6. τῇ Βάαλ: cp. verse 16: i K. 7⁴ (*τὰς Βααλεῖμ*): ii Chr. 24⁷ (*τὰς Βααλεῖμ*, but in 33⁹ *τοῖς Β.*): Hos. 2⁸, 13¹: Zeph. 1⁴: Jeremiah *passim*; Tobit 1⁶: Rom. 11⁴ (where *τῇ Βάαλ* is used notwithstanding the presence of the masculine article in the passage quoted, namely, iii K. 19⁸). Josephus (*Ant.* IX 2 § 1) expressly tells us that the

iv Kings 1 7

Βάαλ μυῖαν θεὸν Ἀκκαρών; οὐχ οὗτως· ἡ κλίνη ἐφ' ἥσ
 ἀνέβης ὅτι οὐ καταβήσῃ ἀπ' αὐτῆς, ὅτι θανάτῳ ἀποθανῇ.”⁷
 καὶ ἐλάλησεν πρὸς αὐτούς “Τίς ἡ κρίσις τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τοῦ
 ἀναβάντος εἰς συνάντησιν ὑμῶν καὶ λαλήσαντος πρὸς ὑμᾶς
 τοὺς λόγους τούτους;”⁸ καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν “Ἄνηρ
 δασὺς καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην περιεζωσμένος τὴν ὁσφὺν
 αὐτοῦ·” καὶ εἶπεν “Ἡλειὸν ὁ Θεοβείτης οὗτός ἐστιν.”
⁹ καὶ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν πεντηκόνταρχον καὶ τοὺς πεντή-
 κοντα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ἴδον Ἡλειὸν
 ἐκάθητο ἐπὶ τῆς κορυφῆς τοῦ ὄρους. καὶ ἐλάλησεν ὁ
 πεντηκόνταρχος πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν “Ἄνθρωπε τοῦ θεοῦ,
 ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐκάλεσέν σε, κατάβηθι.”¹⁰ καὶ ἀπεκρίθη
 Ἡλειὸν καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν πεντηκόνταρχον “Καὶ εἰ ἄν-
 θρωπος θεοῦ ἔγώ, καταβήσεται πῦρ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ
 καταφάγεται σὲ καὶ τοὺς πεντήκοντά σου·” καὶ κατέβη
 πῦρ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτὸν καὶ τοὺς πεντή-
 κοντα αὐτοῦ.¹¹ καὶ προσέθετο ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ ἀπέστειλεν
 πρὸς αὐτὸν ἄλλον πεντηκόνταρχον καὶ τοὺς πεντήκοντα

deity in this case was a female one.—
 καὶ νοσήσαντα πέμψαι πρὸς τὴν Ἀκκαρών
 θεὸν Μυῖαν, τοῦτο γὰρ ἦν δυνατὸν τῇ θεῷ.
 He was apparently unaware of the
 ingenious explanation which is now
 offered of the variation of gender,
 namely, that the feminine article does
 not denote the sex of the deity, but
 indicates that the word *αἰσχύνη* is to
 be substituted for the name in reading.
Cp. iii K. 18¹⁹ n.—οὐχ οὕτως: 3 n.
 —ὅτι οὐ καταβήσῃ: the insertion of
 δτι seems to be due to the fact that the
 words of Elijah are being repeated.

7. ἡ κρίσις: Jdg. 18¹² n.

8. δασὺς: *hairy, shaggy.* Jos. Ant. IX 2 § 1 ἀνθρώπον ἔλεγον δασὺν καὶ
 ζώνην περιειλημμένον δερματίνην. The

Hebrew expression may mean ‘owner
 of a shaggy coat,’ an interpretation
 which is carried out by what is said of
 John the Baptist, who was regarded
 as a reincarnation of Elijah. Mk. 1⁶
 ἦν δὲ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχας καμή-
 λον καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὁσφὺν
 αὐτοῦ.

9. πεντηκόνταρχον κτλ.: Josephus
 has ταξιαρχὸν καὶ πεντήκοντα ὀπλίτας.
 —ἐκάλεσέν σε, κατάβηθι: R.V. ‘the
 king hath said, Come down.’

11. προσέθετο . . . καὶ ἀπέστειλεν:
 Hebrew, ‘returned and sent’ = *sent again*. The use of *προστιθέναι* is very
 common in the LXX, but this passage
 and verse 13 differ from the others in
 the Hebrew which underlies it.

iv Kings I 17

αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐλάλησεν ὁ πεντηκόνταρχος πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν “Αὐθρωπε τοῦ θεοῦ, τάδε λέγει ὁ βασιλεὺς ‘Ταχέως κατάβηθι.’”¹² καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Ἡλειοὺς καὶ ἐλάλησεν πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν “Εἰ ἄνθρωπος θεοῦ ἔγώ, καταβήσεται πῦρ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ καταφάγεται σε καὶ τοὺς πεντήκοντά σου·” καὶ κατέβη πῦρ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτὸν καὶ τοὺς πεντήκοντα αὐτοῦ.¹³ καὶ προσέθετο ὁ βασιλεὺς ἔτι ἀποστέλλαι ἥγούμενον καὶ τοὺς πεντήκοντα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ πεντηκόνταρχος ὁ τρίτος καὶ ἔκαμψεν ἐπὶ τὰ γόνατα αὐτοῦ κατέναυτι Ἡλειού, καὶ ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐλάλησεν πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν “Αὐθρωπε τοῦ θεοῦ, ἐντιμωθήτω ἡ ψυχὴ μου καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ τῶν δούλων σου τούτων ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς σου.”¹⁴ ἵδον κατέβη πῦρ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατέφαγεν τοὺς δύο πεντηκοντάρχους τοὺς πρώτους· καὶ νῦν ἐντιμωθήτω δὴ ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς σου.”¹⁵ καὶ ἐλάλησεν ἄγγελος Κυρίου πρὸς Ἡλειοὺς καὶ εἶπεν “Κατάβηθι μετ' αὐτοῦ, μὴ φοβηθῆς ἀπὸ προσώπου αὐτῶν·” καὶ ἀνέστη Ἡλειοὺς καὶ κατέβη μετ' αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα.¹⁶ καὶ ἐλάλησεν πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειού “Τάδε λέγει Κύριος ‘Τί ὅτι ἀπέστειλας ζητήσαι ἐν τῇ Βάαλ μυῖαν θεὸν Ἀκκαρών; οὐχ οὗτος· ἡ κλίνη ἐφ’ ἣς ἀνέβης ἐκεῖ οὐ καταβήσῃ ἀπ’ αὐτῆς, ὅτι θανάτῳ ἀποθανῇ.’”¹⁷ καὶ ἀπέθανεν κατὰ τὸ ρῆμα Κυρίου ὁ ἐλάλησεν Ἡλειού.

12. κατέβη πῦρ: instead of 'fire,' as before, the Hebrew here has 'fire of God.'

13. ἥγονμενον: Hebrew, 'prince of fifty' = πεντηκόνταρχον. 'ἥγονμενος' is a generic term for a ruler. Cp. Ib. 187, 21, 24: Clem. i Cor. 18 ὑποτασθμενοι τοις ἥγουμένοις ὑμῶν.—ἐντιμωθήτω: a rare word occurring in the LXX only in this context.

15. ἀπὸ προσώπου αὐτῶν: Hebrew, 'before his face.'

16. καὶ ἐλάλησεν . . . Ἡλειού: Hebrew, 'and he said unto him,' 17² n.—οὐχ οὗτος: before these words the Hebrew has the clause which is rendered in the R.V.—'Is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word?' On οὐχ οὗτος see 3 n.

¹Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἀνάγειν Κύριον τὸν Ἡλείον ἐν συνσεισμῷ ὡς εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ ἐπορεύθη Ἡλείον καὶ Ἐλεισαῖε ἐξ Ἱερειχώ. ²καὶ ἐπεν Ἡλείον πρὸς Ἐλεισαῖε “Ιδοὺ δὴ ἐνταῦθα κάθου, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἀπέσταλκέν με ἔως Βαιθῆλ.” καὶ ἐπεν Ἐλεισαῖε “Ζῆ Κύριος καὶ ζῆ ἡ ψυχή σου, εἰ καταλείψω σε.” καὶ ἥλθεν εἰς Βαιθῆλ. ³καὶ ἥλθον οἱ νιὸι τῶν προφητῶν οἱ ἐν Βαιθῆλ πρὸς Ἐλεισαῖε καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν “Εἰ ἔγνως ὅτι Κύριος σήμερον λαμβάνει τὸν κύριόν σου ἀπάνωθεν τῆς κεφαλῆς σου;” καὶ ἐπεν “Κάγῳ ἔγνωκα, σιωπᾶτε.” ⁴καὶ ἐπεν Ἡλείον πρὸς Ἐλεισαῖε “Κάθου δὴ ἐνταῦθα, ὅτι Κύριος ἀπέσταλκέν με εἰς Ἱερειχώ.” καὶ ἐπεν “Ζῆ Κύριος καὶ ζῆ ἡ ψυχή σου, εἰ ἐνκαταλείψω σε.” καὶ ἥλθον εἰς Ἱερειχώ. ⁵καὶ ἤγγισαν οἱ νιὸι τῶν προφητῶν οἱ ἐν Ἱερειχώ πρὸς Ἐλεισαῖε καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν “Εἰ ἔγνως ὅτι σήμερον λαμβάνει Κύριος τὸν κύριόν σου ἀπάνωθεν τῆς κεφαλῆς σου;” καὶ ἐπεν “Καί γε ἔγῳ ἔγνων, σιωπᾶτε.” ⁶καὶ ἐπεν αὐτῷ Ἡλείον “Κάθου δὴ ὥδε, ὅτι Κύριος ἀπέσταλκέν με ἔως εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην.” καὶ ἐπεν Ἐλεισαῖε “Ζῆ Κύριος καὶ ζῆ ἡ ψυχή σου, εἰ ἐνκαταλείψω σε.” καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν ἀμφότεροι. ⁷καὶ

1. συνσεισμῷ: iii K. 19¹¹ n. R.V. ‘whirlwind.’ The Hebrew is the same as in 11.—ὡς εἰς: so in verse 11, but there is nothing in the Hebrew to justify our assigning a qualifying force to ὡς, which may in both passages be devoid of meaning.—Ἱερειχώ: Hebrew *Gilgal*. Verse 4 shows that the LXX is wrong. The Gilgal from which Elijah started is supposed to have been the place now called *Jisjāliyeh*, about seven miles north of Bethel.

2. Ιδοὺ δή: this represents a particle of entreaty in the Hebrew.—

κάθου: § 83.—Ζῆ Κύριος: § 101.—ἥλθεν: Hebrew, ‘they went down.’

3. Εἰ ἔγνως: § 100.—ἀπάνωθεν: from above. Cp. Jdg. 16²⁰: ii K. 11²⁰, 24²¹; iii K. 15³. § 98.

5. ἐπάνωθεν: the Hebrew is the same as for ἀπάνωθεν in verse 3. R.V. ‘from.’—Καί γε ἔγῳ ἔγνων: the Hebrew is the same as for Κάγῳ ἔγνωκα in verse 3. The translator is trying to impart a little variety to his style, whereas a set formula is in accordance with the genius of the Hebrew language.

iv Kings II 18

πεντήκοντα ἄνδρες νιὸι τῶν προφητῶν καὶ ἔστησαν ἐξ ἑναυτίας μακρόθεν· καὶ ἀμφότεροι ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. ⁸ καὶ ἔλαβεν Ἡλειοὺς τὴν μηλωτὴν αὐτοῦ καὶ εἴλησεν καὶ ἐπάταξεν τὸ ὅδωρ, καὶ διγρέθη τὸ ὅδωρ ἔνθα καὶ ἔνθα· καὶ διέβησαν ἀμφότεροι ἐν ἐρήμῳ. ⁹ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαβῆναι αὐτοὺς καὶ Ἡλειοὺς εἶπεν πρὸς Ἐλεισαῖς “Τί ποιήσω σοι πρὶν ἡ ἀναλημφθῆναι με ἀπὸ σοῦ;” καὶ εἶπεν Ἐλεισαῖς “Γενηθήτω δὴ διπλὰ ἐν πνεύματι σου ἐπ’ ἐμέ.” ¹⁰ καὶ εἶπεν Ἡλειού “Ἐσκλήρυνας τοῦ αἰτήσασθαι· ἐὰν ἴδῃς με ἀναλαμβανόμενον ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ ἔσται οὕτως· καὶ ἐὰν μή, οὐ μὴ γένηται.” ¹¹ καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτῶν πορευομένων, ἐπορεύοντο καὶ ἐλάλουν· καὶ ἴδον ἄρμα πυρὸς καὶ ἵππος πυρός, καὶ διέστειλεν ἀνὰ μέσον ἀμφοτέρων· καὶ ἀνελήμφθη Ἡλειοὺς ἐν συνσεισμῷ ὡς εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. ¹² καὶ Ἐλεισαῖς ἔώρα, καὶ ἐβόα “Πάτερ πάτερ, ἄρμα Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἵππεὺς αὐτοῦ·” καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἔτι, καὶ ἐπελάβετο τῶν ἴματίων αὐτοῦ καὶ διέρρηξεν αὐτὰ εἰς δύο ῥήγματα. ¹³ καὶ ὕψωσεν τὴν μηλωτὴν Ἡλειοὺς ἡ ἔπεσεν ἐπάνωθεν

7. καὶ ἔστησαν: Hebrew, ‘went and stood.’ It looks as though ἐπορεύθησαν had dropped out in the Greek owing to its presence in the preceding sentence.

8. ἐν ἐρήμῳ: R.V. ‘on dry ground.’ The Greek rendering would be possible in another context.

9. διπλὰ ἐν πνεύματι σου: a double share in thy spirit. Elisha is not asking for twice as much prophetic power as Elijah, but for the inheritance of the first-born (Dt. 21¹⁷) in his spirit.

10. Ἡλειού: not in the Hebrew.—Ἐσκλήρυνας τοῦ αἰτήσασθαι: Hebrew literally thou hast made hard to

ask. R.V. ‘Thou hast asked a hard thing.’

11. ἵππος: Hebrew, ‘horses.’

12. Πάτερ . . . ἵππεὺς αὐτοῦ: in 13¹⁴ the same words are put into the mouth of King Joash on the occasion of the death of Elisha. The meaning in both places seems to be that the prophet had been a bulwark to his country.—ἄρμα: the singular in the Hebrew has a collective force, chariotry.—ἵππεύς: Hebrew, ‘horsemen.’ The translator seems to have put it into the singular to accompany ἄρμα.—αὐτοῦ: referring to Elisha. § 13.

13. ἐπάνωθεν: R.V. ‘from him.’

Ἐλεισαῖε· καὶ ἔστη ἐπὶ τοῦ χείλους τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. ¹⁴ καὶ ἔλαβεν τὴν μηλωτὴν Ἡλειού, ἥ ἔπεσεν ἐπάνωθεν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπάταξεν τὸ ὑδωρ καὶ ἐπειν “Ποῦ ὁ θεός Ἡλειοὺς ἀφφώ;” καὶ ἐπάταξεν τὰ ὑδατα, καὶ διερράγησαν ἔνθα καὶ ἔνθα· καὶ διέβη Ἐλεισαῖε. ¹⁵ καὶ εἶδον αὐτὸν οἱ νιὸι τῶν προφητῶν καὶ οἱ ἐν Ἱερειχῷ ἔξ ἐναντίας καὶ ἐπον “Ἐπαναπέπαυται τὸ πνεῦμα Ἡλειοὺς ἐπὶ Ἐλεισαῖε.” καὶ ἥλθον εἰς συναντὴν αὐτοῦ καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. ¹⁶ καὶ ἐπον πρὸς αὐτόν “Ιδοὺ δὴ μετὰ τῶν παιδῶν σου πεντήκοντα ἄνδρες νιὸι δυνάμεως· πορευθέντες δὴ ζητησάτωσαν τὸν κύριόν σου, μή ποτε εὑρεν αὐτὸν πνεῦμα Κυρίου καὶ ἔρριψεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ἥ ἐφ’ ἐν τῶν ὁρέων ἥ ἐφ’ ἔνα τῶν βουνῶν.” καὶ ἐπειν Ἐλεισαῖε “Οὐκ ἀποστελεῖτε.” ¹⁷ καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν ἔως οὖ ἡσχύνετο, καὶ ἐπειν “Ἀποστείλατε.” καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πεντήκοντα ἄνδρας, καὶ ἔζητησαν τρεῖς ἡμέρας, καὶ οὐχ εὗρον αὐτόν. ¹⁸ καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκάθητο ἐν Ἱερειχῷ· καὶ ἐπειν Ἐλεισαῖε “Οὐκ εἶπον πρὸς ὑμᾶς ‘Μὴ πορευθῆτε’;”

—Ἐλεισαῖε: nominative to ὕψωσεν, but not in the Hebrew. After this the Hebrew has ‘and went back.’ — χείλους: the use of χεῖλος for a bank or brink, besides corresponding to the Hebrew, is also good Greek. Cp. Hdt. II 70 ἐπὶ τοῦ χείλους τοῦ ποτάμου.

14. ποῦ ὁ θεός Ἡλειού: Hebrew, ‘Where is Jéhovah the god of Elijah?’ — ἀφφώ: a transliteration from the Hebrew. Translate even he.

15. καὶ οἱ: the omission of καὶ here would bring the Greek into accordance

with the Hebrew.—συναντήν: iii K. 18¹⁶ n.

16. ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ἥ: not in the Hebrew.—ἐν . . . ἔνα: εἰς for τοῖς is due here to a literal following of the Hebrew. § 2.—βουνῶν: from Hdt. IV 199 it has been inferred that this word is of Cyrenaic origin. It is condemned by Phrynichus as non-Attic (Swete *Introd.* p. 296).

18. καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκάθητο: before this the Hebrew has ‘and they came back to him.’

INTRODUCTION TO THE STORY OF HEZEKIAH AND SENNACHERIB

'THE prayer of a righteous man availeth much'—such is the moral of the story of Hezekiah and Sennacherib. This story is a favourite one in the Old Testament, being told in Kings, in Isaiah, and in Chronicles. The account given by the Chronicler (ii Chr. 32¹⁻²³) is obviously a late echo of the other two. But it might admit of argument whether the passage in Kings (ii K. 18^{13-19³⁷}) is borrowed from Isaiah or the passage in Isaiah (chs. 36 and 37) borrowed from Kings. The differences between the two are merely verbal, and are almost invariably in the direction of greater fulness on the part of Kings. Hence Professor Driver infers that the narrative belonged originally to the Book of Kings and was adopted in a slightly abridged form by the compiler of Isaiah. One thing seems certain, namely, that the account does not come from the prophet Isaiah himself. It was written at a time when the imagination could already give play to itself among the events of a past age. A contemporary, as Professor Driver points out, would not have attributed to Sennacherib the successes against Hamath, Arpad, and Samaria, which were, in fact, achieved by Tiglath-Pileser or Sargon. Moreover, it was only the foreshortening of the perspective caused by time that could enable the writer to regard the murder of Sennacherib in his own country as following close upon his invasion of Judæa, when the two events were actually separated by a space of twenty years (B.C. 701-681). Hezekiah's own death (B.C. 697) took place sixteen years before that of Sennacherib. In the Book of Tobit it is said that Sennacherib was slain by his two sons within fifty days from the time when he 'came flying from Judæa' (Tob. 1^{18, 21}). This book indeed is pure romance, but it serves to show that the Jews read the story of Sennacherib as indicating that a speedy judgement overtook the king on his return to his own country.

More even than David, Hezekiah has been fixed upon by the

Jewish writers as the type of the pious king. ‘He trusted in the Lord, the God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor among them that were before him’ (ii K. 18⁶). Such is the verdict of the writer of Kings, and the Chronicler (ii Chr. 31^{20, 21}) is equally enthusiastic. In Ecclesiasticus also (Sir. 48^{21, 22}) the smiting of the camp of the Assyrians is said to have been due to the fact that Hezekiah did that which was pleasing to the Lord. That piety meant prosperity was a rooted idea in the Jewish mind, so that, as Hezekiah was admittedly pious, it was a logical consequence that he should prosper. ‘And the Lord was with him; whithersoever he went forth he prospered’ (ii K. 18⁷: *cp.* ii Chr. 31²¹). These words stand in curious contrast with the Assyrian records. This is how Sennacherib tells the story —

‘And Hezekiah of the land of Judah, who did not submit himself to my yoke — forty-six of his strongest towns, fortresses, and small towns without number in their territory were captured with battering-rams (?) and attacked with instruments of war, in the storming of the infantry, with mines, breeching-irons, and (— ?). I besieged and conquered them. 200,150 persons, young and old, male and female, horses, mules, asses, camels, oxen, and small cattle without number, I caused to come out from them and counted them as booty.¹ Hezekiah himself I shut up like a caged bird in Jerusalem, his royal city; I fortified entrenchments against him, and those who came out of the gate of his city I punished [or ‘I turned back’] for his transgression. His towns, which I had plundered, I separated from his land, and gave them to the Mitinti, king of Ashdod, to Pade, king of Ekron, and Silbel, king of Gaza, and I diminished his territory. To the earlier tribute, their yearly payment, I added the tribute which is suitable to my lordship, and imposed it on them. Hezekiah was overpowered by the fear of the splendour of my lordship; the Urbi² and his valiant warriors, whom he had brought thither for the defence of Jerusalem, his royal city, laid down their arms. Be-

¹ Rogers *History of Babylonia and Assyria* II, p. 199, says: ‘These inhabitants were not carried away into captivity. They were marched out from their cities and compelled to give allegiance to Assyria. The usual Assyrian expression for taking away into captivity is not used here.’

² Perhaps mercenary soldiers.

sides 30 talents of gold and 800 talents of silver,³ I caused to be brought after me to Nineveh, the royal city of my lordship, for payment of the tribute, precious stones, shining stones, great stones of lapis-lazuli, ivory couches, thrones of elephant-hide and ivory, ivory, precious woods, all manner of things, a vast treasure, and his daughters, his palace-women and musicians and singing-women; and he sent his envoys to do homage to me.' (Rosenberg *Assyrische Sprachlehre*.)

There is no mention here of any disaster or ignominious retreat; rather Sennacherib represents himself as returning laden with spoils; but then the historiographers royal of Assyria were doubtless not in the habit of dwelling upon untoward incidents. Let us therefore call in the evidence of a third party.

There was a priest of Hephaestus, named Sethon, who became king of Egypt, and who slighted the warrior-caste and deprived them of their lands. Therefore when Sanacharibos, king of the Arabians and Assyrians, marched a great army against Egypt, the warriors refused to fight. So the priest, being at his wits' end, went into the temple and bewailed before the image of the God the dangers that threatened him. As he wept, sleep stole over him; and the God, appearing to him in a dream, promised to send him helpers. So the king went out to Pelusium with such rabble as would follow him. There, as the army of the invaders lay encamped at night, a multitude of field-mice poured in upon them and devoured their quivers, their bow-strings, and the handles of their shields, so that next day they fled defenceless before their enemies. Thus was Egypt saved by the prayers of its priestly king, a stone image of whom still stood in the days of Herodotus in the temple, holding in its hand a mouse, and with an inscription conveying the moral of the tale — 'Whoso looketh upon me, let him be pious' (Hdt. II 141).

If either the Jewish or the Egyptian story stood alone, one might be inclined to set them down as the invention of national vanity: but their concurrence seems to favour the idea that Sennacherib did meet with some sudden reverse, which both Jews and Egyptians turned to the praise of their own God and king.

The account of the matter, as given by Josephus (*Ant. X 1 § 1*), contains nothing incredible. The Jewish historian tells us that

³ ii K. 18¹⁴ says 300 talents. 'Brandis has attempted to show that the 300 Hebrew talents = 800 Assyrian.' — Rogers *ibid.* p. 200.

Sennacherib left Rabshakeh and his associates to sack Jerusalem, but himself went off to make war on the Egyptians and Ethiopians. He was engaged for a long time on the siege of Pelusium, and was about to deliver the assault, when he heard that Thersikes (=Tir-hakah, ii K. 19^o) was coming with a large force to the aid of the Egyptians and meant to cross the desert and invade Assyria. Accordingly he suddenly abandoned the siege and rejoined the force under Rabshakeh at Jerusalem. But on the first night of his siege of this city, God sent the plague upon his army, which expedited his return to Nineveh. There, after a short time, he was murdered by his two eldest sons Adramelechos and Sarasaros. Josephus quotes Herodotus and goes on to quote Berosus the Chaldaean historian, but unfortunately there is a lacuna at this point in his work. It is worth noticing that Megasthenes, according to Strabo (XV, pp. 686, 687), speaks of Tearkon the Ethiopian as a great warrior, like Sesostris, who reached the Pillars of Hercules. The historical aspect of the story however must be left to others. Suffice it to say, that those who have studied the question seem to be agreed that the chronology of the Bible is here at fault.

We are concerned with the story only as a piece of literature. Viewed from that aspect it is magnificent, being told with all the solemn dignity and splendour which mark the Hebrew genius. In the indication of the catastrophe which overtook the monarch who had presumed to defy the Holy One of Israel there is the vagueness which is of the very essence of the sublime. It takes a poet to interpret poetry. So let us close with a quotation from Byron —

'Like the leaves of the forest when Summer is green,
That host with their banners at sunset were seen ;
Like the leaves of the forest when Autumn hath blown,
That host on the morrow lay withered and strown.'

For the Angel of Death spread his wings on the blast,
And breath'd on the face of the foe as he pass'd ;
And the eyes of the sleepers wax'd deadly and chill,
And their hearts but once heav'd, and for ever grew still !'

VII. THE STORY OF HEZEKIAH AND SENNACHERIB

iv Kings XVIII 18

¹³ Καὶ τῷ τεσσαρεσκαιδεκάτῳ ἔτει βασιλεῖ Ἐζεκιοὺ ἀνέβη Σενναχηρεῖμ βασιλεὺς Ἀσσυρίων ἐπὶ τὰς πόλεις Ἰουδὰ τὰς ὁχυρὰς καὶ συνέλαβεν αὐτάς. ¹⁴ καὶ ἀπέστειλεν Ἐζεκίας βασιλεὺς Ἰουδὰ ἀγγέλους πρὸς βασιλέα Ἀσσυρίων εἰς Λαχεὶς λέγων “Ἡμάρτηκα, ἀποστράφητι ἀπ’ ἐμοῦ· ὃ ἐὰν ἐπιθῆς ἐπ’ ἐμὲ βαστάσω.” καὶ ἐπέθηκεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἀσσυρίων ἐπὶ Ἐζεκίαν βασιλέα Ἰουδὰ τριακόσια τάλαντα ἀργυρίου καὶ τριάκοντα τάλαντα χρυσίου. ¹⁵ καὶ ἔδωκεν Ἐζεκίας πᾶν τὸ ἀργύριον τὸ εὑρεθὲν ἐν οἴκῳ Κυρίου καὶ ἐν θησαυροῖς οἴκου τοῦ βασιλέως. ¹⁶ ἐν τῷ καιρῷ ἐκείνῳ συνέκοψεν Ἐζεκίας τὰς θύρας ναοῦ καὶ τὰ ἑστηριγμένα

13. Σενναχηρεῖμ: Hebrew *Sanhe-*
rib. The form *Sennacherib* comes from the Vulgate. Josephus (*Ant.* X. 1 § 1) Σεναχήριβος: *Hdt.* II 141 Σαναχάριβος. — Ἰουδὰ: Is. 36¹ τῆς Ἰουδαίας.

14. Ἐζεκίας: Grecized form of the name. Hebrew *Hezqiyah* here, but more commonly *Hezqiyahu*, as in verse 13. This difference is one of the signs that verses 14–16, which are omitted in Is. 36, come from a different source from the rest of the narrative. Josephus founds on them a charge of perjury against Sennacherib. — ἀγγέλους: not in the Hebrew.— **Λαχεὶς:** Sennacherib was at this time besieging this stronghold with all his forces. It was in the lowlands near

the country of the Philistines, and was strategically a place of importance as lying on the high-road between Egypt and Syria. Recent investigations tend to show its identity with the mound of Tell-el-Hesy. One of the slabs discovered by Layard contains a record of its capture and a picture of the siege. The inscription has been deciphered as follows—‘Sennacherib, the mighty king, king of the country of Assyria, sitting on the throne of judgement before (or at the entrance of) the city of Lachish (*Lakhisha*). I give permission for its slaughter.’ Smith’s *Dict. of the Bible*, s.v. *Lachish*. — ὃ ἐάν: § 105.

16. τὰ ἑστηριγμένα; *posts*. Only here as a substantive.

ἀ ἐχρύσωσεν Ἐζεκίας βασιλεὺς Ἰούδα, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὰ
βασιλεῖ Ἀσσυρίων. ¹⁷Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν βασιλεὺς Ἀσ-
συρίων τὸν Θαυθάν καὶ τὸν Ῥαφεὶς καὶ τὸν Ῥαψάκην ἐκ
Λαχεὶς πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα Ἐζεκίαν ἐν δυνάμει βαρείᾳ ἐπὶ¹⁸
Ἰερουσαλήμ· καὶ ἀνέβησαν καὶ ἥλθον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ,
καὶ ἔστησαν ἐν τῷ ὑδραγωγῷ τῆς κολυμβήθρας, τῆς ἀνω ἡ
ἔστιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ ἄγρου τοῦ γυναφέως. ¹⁹καὶ ἐβόησαν
πρὸς Ἐζεκίαν, καὶ ἥλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἐλιακεὶμ νὶς Χελ-
κίου ὁ οἰκονόμος καὶ Σόμνας ὁ γραμματεὺς καὶ Ἰωσαφάτ
ὁ ἀναμιμνήσκων. ²⁰καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς Ῥαψάκης

17. τὸν Θαυθάν: Hebrew *Tartan*. In Is. 20¹ the Hebrew has *Thartan* and the Greek *Taraθάν*. It is not a name, but a title for the commander-in-chief of the Assyrian army.—τὸν Ῥαφεὶς: Hebrew *Rab-Sārīs*, *chief of the eunuchs*. *Cp.* Jer. 39⁸, where the LXX (Jer. 46³) has *Ναβουσαρεὶς*. Josephus (*Ant.* X 1 § 1) says of the two companions of the Rabshakeh—Ταύτων δὲ τὰ δύναματα Θαρατά καὶ Ἀνάχαρις ἦν.—τὸν Ῥαψάκην: this also is a title. Hebrew *Rabshâgēh*, which is taken to mean ‘chief cupbearer.’ Professor Cheyne holds that it is really Assyrian and means ‘chief of the high ones.’—ἐν δυνάμει βαρείᾳ: Is. 36² μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς.—ὑδραγωγῷ: *cp.* 20²⁰: Sir. 24³⁰: Is. 36², 41¹⁸. In the last passage the Hebrew is different from that in the rest.—κολυμβήθρας: this is the first of ten occurrences of the word in the LXX. It is used by Plato (*Rep.* 453 D) and by Plutarch (*Moralia* 902 E, *Plac.* IV 19); in N.T. by John (5², 9⁷).

18. Ἐζεκίαν: Hebrew ‘the king.’ The words *καὶ ἐβόησαν πρὸς Ἐζεκίαν* do not appear in Is. 36³. Josephus (*Ant.*

X 1 § 2) gratuitously ascribes to cowardice the non-appearance of the king in person.—Ἐλιακεὶμ: Hebrew *Elyākīm*, Vulgate *Eliacim*. *Jos. Ant.* X 1 § 2 τὸν τῆς βασιλεῖας ἐπίτροπον Ἐλιάκιμον δημιᾷ.—Χελκίου: Hebrew *Hilqiyāhū*, Vulgate *Helciae* (gen.). Instead of *νὶς Χελκίου* the translator of Isaiah (36³) has the more classical ὁ τοῦ Χελκίου.—Σόμνας: Is. 36³ Σόβρας, Josephus *Σοβνᾶς*, Hebrew *Shebnâh*. See the denunciation of him in Is. 22¹⁵⁻²². The evils there predicted seem to have been only in part accomplished.—Ἰωσαφάτ: Hebrew *Yoah ben-Asaph*. In 26 he is called *Ιώας* and in 37 *Ιώας νὶς Σαφάν*, which makes it look as if *Ιωσαφάτ* were here a mistake for *Ιώας νὶς Σαφάν*, helped out by the fact that there had been a previous recorder of the name of *Ιωσαφάθ* (ii K. 20²⁴).—ὁ ἀναμιμνήσκων: *the recorder*. *Cp.* ii K. 20²⁴ *Ιωσαφάθ νὶς Ἄχελονδ ἀναμιμνήσκων*; iii K. 24^{6b} *Βασά νὶς Ἄχειθάλαμ δαμαμιμήσκων*; iv K. 18⁷ *Ιώας νὶς Σαφάν δαμαμιμήσκων*: *Jos. Ant.* X 1 § 2 *Ιώαχον τὸν ἐπὶ τῶν ὑπομνημάτων*. In Is. 36³ we have *Ιωάχ ὁ τοῦ Ἀσάφ ὁ ὑπομνηματογράφος*. This is mentioned

iv Kings XVIII 22

“Εἴπατε δὴ πρὸς Ἐζεκίαν ‘Τάδε λέγει ὁ βασιλεὺς ὁ μέγας βασιλεὺς Ἀσσυρίων “Τί ἡ πεποίθησις αὗτη ἦν πέποιθας;²⁰ εἶπας, πλὴν λόγοι χειλέων ‘Βουλὴ καὶ δύναμις εἰς πόλε- μον.’ νῦν οὖν τίνι πεποιθώς ἡθέτησας ἐν ἔμοι;²¹ νῦν ιδοὺ πέποιθας σαυτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν ράβδον τὴν καλαμίνην τὴν τεθλασμένην ταύτην, ἐπ’ Αἴγυπτον· ὃς ἀν στηριχθῆ ἀνήρ ἐπ’ αὐτήν, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν χείρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ τρήσει αὐτήν· οὕτως Φαραὼ βασιλεὺς Αἴγυπτου πᾶσιν τοῖς πεποιθόσιν ἐπ’ αὐτόν.²² καὶ ὅτι εἶπας πρὸς μέ ‘Ἐπι- Κύριον θεὸν πεποίθαμεν·’ οὐχὶ αὐτὸς οὗτος ἀπέστησεν Ἐζεκίας τὰ ὑψηλὰ αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ θυσιαστήρια αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν τῷ Ἰούδᾳ καὶ τῇ Ἰερουσαλήμ ‘Ἐνώπιον τοῦ θυσια-

by Strabo (XVII 1 § 12, p. 797) as the title of one of the native officials at Alexandria under Augustus and under the Ptolemies before him.

19. πεποίθησις: only here in the LXX. The word is used by Josephus (*Ant. X I* § 4) and occurs six times in the N.T., e.g. ii Cor. 1¹⁵. In Is. 36⁴, instead of *Tl* ἡ πεποίθησις, the same Hebrew is rendered by *Tl* πεποιθώς *εἰ*;

20. λόγοι χειλέων: Hebrew, ‘a word of the lips,’ i.e. without reason behind it. The Greek here faithfully reflects the Hebrew, but there may be something amiss with the latter. In Is. 36⁵ the R.V. runs—‘I say thy counsel and strength for the war are but vain words.’ The Greek translator there gives—Μὴ ἐν βουλῇ καὶ λόγοις χειλέων παράταξις γίνεται—*Does the battle depend upon counsel and words of the lips?* —ἡθέτησας ἐν ἔμοι: cp. 1¹ n. In iv K. 18⁷ and 24^{1, 20} the Hebrew word is the same as in this passage. The rendering in Is. 38⁵ is ἀπειθεῖς μοι.

21. πέποιθας σαυτῷ ἐπί: no recog-

nised Greek construction, but a mere following of the Hebrew. Is. 35⁶ πεποιθώς *εἰ ἐπί*. —*ὅς ἀν στηριχθῆ ἀνήρ*: treating this as Greek we might be led to suppose that here was a case of *εἰν* for *ἐάν*, but really the *ἀνήρ* is superfluous, being put in merely because the Hebrew has ‘man’ in the same place. Is. 36⁵ *ὅς ἀν ἐπιστηρισθῆ ἐπ’ αὐτήν*.

22. καὶ ὅτι εἶπας: *and as for thy saying.* The verb is plural in the Hebrew. Is 36⁷ *εἰ δὲ λέγετε.* —*οὐχὶ αὐτὸς οὗτος*: either *οὐ* has dropped out after these words or else they are a mistranslation, since *αὐτὸς οὗτος* ought not to refer to Hezekiah, but to Jehovah. Hezekiah’s removal of the high places (18⁴) is construed polemically as an attack upon Jehovah. It was in pursuance of the principle that the Temple at Jerusalem should be the sole centre of the national worship. It is interesting to notice that this verse is omitted in the Greek of Is. 36, but not in the Hebrew.

iv Kings XVIII 23

στηρίου τούτου προσκυνήσετε ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ';'"²³ καὶ νῦν μίχθητε δὴ τῷ κυρίῳ μου βασιλεῖ Ἀσσυρίων, καὶ δώσω σοι δισχιλίους ἵππους, εἰ δυνήσῃ δοῦναι σεαυτῷ ἐπιβάτας ἐπ' αὐτούς. ²⁴ καὶ πῶς ἀποστρέψετε τὸ πρόσωπον τοπάρχου ἐνὸς τῶν δούλων τοῦ κυρίου μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων; "καὶ ἥλπισας σαντῷ ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον εἰς ἄρματα καὶ ἵππεῖς. ²⁵ καὶ νῦν μὴ ἄνευ Κυρίου ἀνέβημεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τοῦ διαφθεῖραι αὐτόν; Κύριος εἶπεν πρὸς μέ "Ανάβηθι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ταύτην καὶ διάφθειρον αὐτήν." ²⁶ καὶ εἶπεν Ἐλιακέμιοντος Χελκείου καὶ Σόμνας καὶ Ἰώας πρὸς Ραψάκην "Λάλησον δὴ πρὸς τοὺς παῖδας σου Συρίστι· ἀκούομεν ἡμέν, καὶ οὐ λαλήσεις μεθ' ἡμῶν Ἰουδαιστί· καὶ ὥν τί λαλεῖς ἐν τοῖς ὠσὶν τοῦ λαοῦ τοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ τείχους;" ²⁷ καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς Ραψάκης "Μὴ ἐπὶ τὸν κύριόν σου καὶ πρὸς σὲ ἀπέστειλέν με ὁ κύριός μου λαλῆσαι τοὺς λόγους τούτους; οὐχὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄνδρας τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ τοῦ τείχους, τοῦ φαγεῖν τὴν κόπρον αὐτῶν

23. μίχθητε: the sense required here is 'make a wager with,' but it is not clear how μίχθητε comes by that meaning. Μιγνύναι is quite a rare word in the LXX, occurring only six times. In Ps. 105²⁵ and Is. 36⁸ the Hebrew is the same as here, the word being that from which ἄρραβών (ii Cor. 1²², 5⁵: Eph. 1¹⁴) is derived.—δισχιλίους ἵππους: Is. 36⁸ δισχιλίαν ἵππου. Plural in the Hebrew.

24. καὶ πῶς κτλ.: this passage, though somewhat involved, corresponds very well to the original, except that ἀποστρέψετε ought to be singular. The translator of Is. 36⁹ has made nonsense out of the same Hebrew.—τοπάρχον: the word τοπάρχης is common in Esther and Daniel; in Gen. 41³⁴

it represents a different original from what it does here; it is used also by the translator of Isaiah (36⁹). Cp. Gen. 41³⁴n. — ἥλπισας σαντῷ ἐπι: syntax Hebrew, not Greek. Cp. verse 21.

26. εἶπεν: for the singular verb followed by more than one subject cp. verse 37. § 49.—ἀκούομεν: = understand. A Hebraism.—οὐ λαλήσεις: Is. 36¹¹ μὴ λάλει. — Ἰουδαιστί: so in Isaiah. Josephus (*Ant.* X 1 § 2) Ἐβραιστί. — ὥν τί: Gen. 42¹n. — ἐν τοῖς ὠσίν: Is. 36¹¹ εἰς τὰ ὠτα.

27. ἐπὶ . . . πρός. Is. 36¹² πρὸς . . . πρός. There is a corresponding difference in the Hebrew.—τοῦ φαγεῖν κτλ.: this coarse expression evidently contains a reference to the extremities of famine which the Rabshakeh thought

iv Kings XVIII 33

καὶ πιεῖν τὸ οὖρον αὐτῶν μεθ' ὑμῶν ἄμα; ”²⁸ καὶ ἔστη
 ‘Ραψάκης καὶ ἐβόησεν μεγάλῃ Ἰουδαιοστί· καὶ ἐλάλησεν
 καὶ εἶπεν “Ακούσατε τοὺς λόγους τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως
 Ἀσσυρίων²⁹: Τάδε λέγει ὁ βασιλεὺς “Μὴ ἐπαιρέτω ὑμᾶς
 Ἐζεκίας λόγοις, ὅτι οὐ μὴ δύνηται ὑμᾶς ἐξελέσθαι ἐκ χειρὸς
 αὐτοῦ.³⁰ καὶ μὴ ἐπελπιζέτω ὑμᾶς Ἐζεκίας πρὸς Κύριον
 λέγων “Ἐξαιρούμενος ἐξελεῖται Κύριος· οὐ μὴ παραδοθῇ
 ἡ πόλις αὗτη ἐν χειρὶ βασιλέως Ἀσσυρίων.”³¹ μὴ ἀκού-
 ετε ‘Ἐζεκίου, ὅτι τάδε λέγει ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἀσσυρίων ‘Ποιή-
 σατε μετ’ ἐμοῦ εὐλογίαν καὶ ἐξέλθατε πρὸς μέ, καὶ πίεται
 ἀνὴρ τὴν ἀμπελὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνὴρ τὴν συκῆν αὐτοῦ φάγε-
 ται, καὶ πίεται ὕδωρ τοῦ λάκκου αὐτοῦ,³² ἕως ἔλθω καὶ
 λάβω ὑμᾶς εἰς γῆν ὡς γῆ ὑμῶν, σίτου καὶ οἴνου καὶ
 ἄρτου καὶ ἀμπελώνων, γῆ ἐλαίας ἐλαίου καὶ μέλιτος·
 καὶ ζήσετε καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνητε.’ καὶ μὴ ἀκούετε ‘Ἐζε-
 κίου, ὅτι ἀπατᾶ ὑμᾶς λέγων ‘Κύριος ῥύσεται ὑμᾶς.’³³ μὴ

the inhabitants of Jerusalem were likely to undergo, if they did not listen to him. *Cp.* what is said of the famine in Samaria (§26). For τοῦ φαγεῖν the translator of Is. 36¹² has *τίνα φάγωσι*. He also omits αὐτῶν after κόπρον and οὐρον.

28. μεγάλῃ: Is. 36¹³ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ. The omission of φωνῇ here is due to Greek idiom. § 46.—τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως Ἀσσυρίων: Hebrew, ‘of the great king, king of Assyria,’ a formula which is closely followed in Is. 36¹³ τοῦ βασιλέως τοῦ μεγάλου, βασιλέως Ἀσσυρίων.

29. ἐπαιρέτω . . . λόγοις: Is. 36¹⁴ ἀπατάτω . . . λόγοις.

30. ἐπελπιζέτω: *make you hope.* This use of the word is classical, though not with πρὸς following.—**Ἐξαιρούμενος ἐξελεῖται:** § 81.

31. Ποιήσατε . . . πρὸς μέ: Is. 36¹⁶ Εἰ βούλεσθε εὐλογηθῆναι, ἐκπορεύεσθε πρὸς μέ. The translation here is more faithful to the original.—πίεται ἀνὴρ . . . φάγεται: Is. 36¹⁶ φάγεσθε ἐκαστος τὴν ἀμπελὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰς συκᾶς. In the Hebrew πίεται and φάγεται are expressed by one verb.—πίεται ὕδωρ . . . αὐτοῦ: Is. 36¹⁶ πίεσθε ὕδωρ τοῦ χαλκοῦ ὑμῶν. Ον λάκκος see Gen. 37²⁰ n.—ἀνὴρ: = ἐκαστος. A Hebraism. § 70.

32. ἕως ἔλθω: Is. 36¹⁷ ἕως ἀνέλθω.—ώς γῆ ὑμῶν: Is. 36¹⁷ ὡς ἡ γῆ ὑμῶν. Understand ἔστι. The γῆ following is attracted into agreement with this.—γῆ ἐλαίας . . . μέλιτος: not in Isaiah either in the Hebrew or in the Greek.—ἐλαίας ἐλαίου: this is the order of the Hebrew also, but our translators have inverted it for an obvious reason.

iv Kings XVIII 34

ρύμενοι ἐρύσαντο οἱ θεοὶ τῶν ἔθνων ἕκαστος τὴν ἑαυτοῦ χώραν ἐκ χειρός βασιλέως Ἀσσυρίων; ³⁴ ποῦ ἐστιν ὁ θεὸς Αἰμὰθ καὶ Ἀρφάλ; ποῦ ἐστιν ὁ θεὸς Σεπφαρουμάιν; καὶ ὅτι ἐξείλαντο Σαμάρειαν ἐκ χειρός μου; ³⁵ τίς ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς θεοῖς τῶν γαιῶν οἱ ἐξείλαντο τὰς γῆς αὐτῶν ἐκ χειρός μου, ὅτι ἐξελεῖται Κύριος τὴν Ἱερουσαλήμ ἐκ χειρός μου; ” ” ³⁶ καὶ ἐκώφευσαν καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ λόγον, ὅτι ἐντολὴ τοῦ βασιλέως λέγων “Οὐκ ἀποκριθήσεσθε αὐτῷ.” ³⁷ καὶ εἰσῆλθεν Ἐλιακεὶμ νιὸς Χελκείου ὁ οἰκονόμος καὶ Σόμνιας ὁ γραμματεὺς καὶ Ἰώας νιὸς Σαφὰν ὁ ἀναμιμήσκων πρὸς τὸν Ἔζεκίαν διέρρηχότες τὰ ἴματα, καὶ ἀνήγγειλαν αὐτῷ τοὺς λόγους Ῥαψάκου. ¹ Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἦκουσεν βασιλεὺς Ἔζεκίας, καὶ διέρρηξεν τὰ ἴματα ἑαυτοῦ καὶ περιεβάλετο σάκκου, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς οἶκον Κυρίου. ² καὶ ἀπέστειλεν Ἐλιακεὶμ τὸν οἰκονόμον καὶ Σόμνιαν τὸν γραμματέα καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῶν

33. ρύμενοι ἐρύσαντο: Is. 36¹⁸ ἐρύσαντο.—**ἕκαστος:** the Hebrew here is the same as for ἀνήρ in 31, but ἀνήρ would hardly do after θεοί.

34. Αἰμὰθ καὶ Ἀρφάλ: Is. 36¹⁹ Εμάθ καὶ Ἀρφάλ.—**Σεπφαρουμάιν:** Is. 36¹⁹ τῆς πόλεως Ἐπφαροναίμ. After this the Hebrew here adds ‘of Hena’ and ‘Ivvah’, but not so in Isaiah.—**καὶ ὅτι ἐξείλαντο:** there is nothing in the Hebrew here to correspond to the *kai*, though there is in Is. 36¹⁹. Translate—*And (do you say) that they have delivered Samaria out of my hand?* In Is. 36¹⁹ the rendering is *μη ἐδύναντο ρύσασθαι κτλ.*

35. γαιῶν . . . γῆς: § 3.—**Κύριος:** Is. 36²⁰ ὁ θεός. Hebrew, ‘Jehovah.’

36. ἐκώφευσαν: *cp.* Jdg. 16¹². The word occurs all together eleven times in the LXX.—**ἐντολὴ . . . λέγων:** § 112.

Is. 36²¹ διὰ τὸ προστάξαι τὸν βασιλέα μηδένα ἀποκριθῆναι.

37. ὁ γραμματεὺς: Is. 36²² ὁ γραμματεὺς τῆς δυνάμεως, without difference in the Hebrew. We may infer the translator’s belief that the office of the Recorder was specially connected with the army.—**διέρρηχότες τὰ ἴματα:** Is. 36²² ἐσχισμένοι τοὺς χιτῶνας. In classical authors the strong perfect διέρρωγα is used intransitively. The weak perfect διέρρηχα is so employed in the LXX here and in ii K. 14³⁰, 15³²: i Mac. 5¹⁴, 13⁴⁵. It is only in the Epistle of Jeremiah (verse 30) that we find the classical form—**ἔχοντες τοὺς χιτῶνας διέρρωγτας.**

1. ὡς ἦκουσεν βασιλεὺς Ἔζεκίας: Is. 37¹ ἐν τῷ ἀκοῦσαι τὸν βασιλέα Ἐζεκίαν.—**σάκκον:** Hebrew *saq*, Latin *soccus*, English *sack*. Gen. 42²⁷ n.

ιερέων περιβεβλημένους σάκκους πρὸς Ἡσαίαν τὸν προφήτην οὐδὲν Ἀμώς,³ καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν “Τάδε λέγει Ἐζεκίας ‘Ἡμέρα θλίψεως καὶ ἐλεγμοῦ καὶ παροργισμοῦ ἡ ἡμέρα αὕτη, ὅτι ἥλθον οὐδὲν ἔως ὀδύνων, καὶ ἵσχυς οὐκ ἔστιν τῇ τικτούσῃ. ⁴εἰ πως εἰσακούσεται Κύριος ὁ θεός σου πάντας τοὺς λόγους Ῥαψάκου, διν ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν βασιλεὺς Ἀσσυρίων ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ ὀνειδίζειν θεὸν ζῶντα καὶ βλασφημεῖν ἐν λόγοις οὓς ἤκουσεν Κύριος ὁ θεός σου, καὶ λῆμψη προσευχὴν περὶ τοῦ λημματος τοῦ εὑρισκομένου.’”⁵ καὶ ἥλθον οἱ πᾶδες τοῦ βασιλέως Ἐζεκίου πρὸς Ἡσαίαν,⁶ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ἡσαίας “Τάδε ἔρετε πρὸς τὸν κύριον ὑμῶν ‘Τάδε λέγει Κύριος ‘Μὴ φοβηθῆς ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων ὧν ἤκουσας, ὧν ἐβλασφήμησαν τὰ παιδάρια βασιλέως Ἀσσυρίων. ⁷ἴδον ἐγὼ δίδωμι ἐν αὐτῷ πνεῦμα, καὶ ἀκούσεται ἀγγελίαν καὶ ἀποστραφήσεται εἰς τὴν γῆν

2. Ἡσαίαν: Hebrew *Yeshayahu*, Vulgate *Isaias*. From the opening words of the Book of Isaiah we learn that the visions of that prophet were seen ‘in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.’—Ἀμώς: not the same name as that of the prophet Amos, though coinciding with it in Greek.

3. Ἡμέρα . . . αὕτη: Is. 37³ Ἡμέρα θλίψεως καὶ ὀνειδισμοῦ καὶ ἐλεγμοῦ καὶ δργῆς ἡ σήμερον ἡμέρα, the Hebrew being the same.—παροργισμοῦ: provocation. *Cp.* ii Esdr. 19^{18, 26} καὶ ἐποίησαν παροργισμοὺς μεγάλους, where the Hebrew is the same as here. The R.V. has there ‘provocations,’ here ‘contumely.’—ἥλθον . . . τικτούσῃ: Is. 37⁸ ἦκει ἡ ὡδὶν τῇ τικτούσῃ, λοχὺν δὲ οὐχ ἔχει τοῦ τεκεῖν. The R.V. gives the exact rendering.

4. εἰ πως εἰσακούσεται: Is. 37⁴

εἰσακούσαι (opt.).—ὅν: Is. 37⁴ οὗ. The Hebrew relative may refer to the Rabshakeh himself or to his words. The translator of Fourth Kingdoms has taken one view and the translator of Isaiah the other.—βλασφημεῖν ἐν λόγοις: Is. 37⁴ ὀνειδίζειν λόγους (cogn. acc.); R.V. ‘and will rebuke the words.’

—λῆμψη . . . εὑρισκομένον: Is. 37⁴ δεηθῆση πρὸς κύριον σου περὶ τῶν καταλειμμένων τούτων. A’s reading here of λημματος (= λειμματος) gives the right sense. Λειμμα occurs nowhere else in the LXX, but is found in Rom. 11⁵.

6. ὡν ἐβλασφήμησαν: Is. 37⁶ οὐς ὠνειδισάν με.—τὰ παιδάρια: Is. 37⁶ οἱ πρέσβεις. The diminutive here expresses the scornful force of the original. In classical Greek we might here have νεανίαι.

7. δίδωμι ἐν αὐτῷ: Is. 37⁷ ἐμβάλλω

αὐτοῦ· καὶ καταβαλῶ αὐτὸν ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ ἐν τῇ γῇ αὐτοῦ.”⁸ Καὶ ἐπέστρεψεν Ραφάκης, καὶ εὗρεν τὸν βασιλέα Ἀσσυρίων πολεμοῦντα ἐπὶ Λομνά, ὅτι ἤκουσεν ὅτι ἀπῆρεν ἀπὸ Λαχείς. ⁹ καὶ ἤκουσεν περὶ Θαρὰ βασιλέως Αἰθιόπων λέγων “Ιδοὺ ἐξῆλθεν πολεμεῖν μετὰ σοῦ.” καὶ ἐπέστρεψεν καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους πρὸς Ἐζεκίαν λέγων ¹⁰“Μὴ ἐπαιρέτω σε ὁ θεός σου, ἐφ' ὃ σὺ πέποιθας ἐν αὐτῷ λέγων ‘Οὐ μὴ παραδοθῇ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς χεῖρας βασιλέως Ἀσσυρίων.’” ¹¹ οὐ σὺ ἤκουσας πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησαν βασιλεῖς Ἀσσυρίων πάσαις ταῖς γαῖς, τοῦ ἀναθεματίσαι αὐτάς· καὶ σὺ ῥυσθήσῃ; ¹² μὴ ἐξείλαντο αὐτοὺς οἱ θεοὶ τῶν ἔθνῶν; οὐ διέφθειραν οἱ πατέρες μου τὴν τε Γωζὰν

eis autōn. § 91.—καταβαλῶ αὐτὸν ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ: Is. 37⁷ πεσεῖται μαχαίρᾳ. The former is the more correct, as the Hebrew verb is causative. It is to be noticed that Isaiah's message contains no reference to the destruction of the host.

8. ἐπέστρεψεν: Is. 37⁸ ἀπέστρεψεν. — εὗρεν: Is. κατέλαβεν. — πολεμοῦντα ἐπὶ Δομνά: Is. πολιορκοῦντα Λόβναν. The name of the place in the Hebrew is Libnah. — ὅτι ἤκουσεν: Is. καὶ ἤκουσεν. The *ὅτι* reflects the Hebrew.

9. καὶ ἤκουσεν . . . πολεμεῖν μετὰ σοῦ: the translator of Isaiah throws this into the form of an historical statement—καὶ ἐξῆλθεν Θαράκα βασιλεὺς Αἰθιόπων πολιορκῆσαι αὐτὸν· καὶ ἀκούσας ἀπέστρεψεν. — Θαρά: Is. 37⁹ Θαράκα, Hebrew *Tirhaqah*, Jos. *Ant.* X 1 § 4 Θαρσικῆς. — βασιλέως Αἰθιόπων: Hebrew, ‘king of Cush.’—λέγων: § 112. — πολεμεῖν μετὰ σοῦ: to fight against thee. In Attic Greek the phrase would mean to fight on thy side. — ἐπέστρεψεν καὶ ἀπέστειλεν: he sent

again. A Hebraism.—πρὸς Ἐζεκίαν λέγων: after this in the Hebrew come the words, ‘Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying.’ They are to be found also (all but the last) in Is. 37¹⁰.

10. ἐφ' ὃ . . . ἐν αὐτῷ: Is. 37¹⁰ ἐφ' ὃ . . . ἐπ' αὐτῷ. — εἰς χεῖρας: Is. 37¹⁰ ἐν χειρὶ. § 91.

11. Ιδοὺ σὺ ἤκουσας: Is. 37¹¹ σὺ οὐκ ἤκουσας . . . ; — πάσαις ταῖς γαῖς: Is. 37¹¹ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν. — τοῦ ἀναθεματίσαι αὐτάς: Is. ὡς ἀπώλεσαν. The construction in the Hebrew is what might be called a dative gerund, so that the choice of the genitive is prompted by Greek as known to the translator. § 60. To make a place a ‘votive offering’ to God implied its utter destruction. ‘Αναθεματίζειν occurs fourteen times in the LXX.

12. μὴ . . . οὐ: μὴ = *num*, οὐ = nonne. A comparison with the Hebrew however and with Isaiah makes it seem certain that the right reading is οὐς, with a comma after *μου*, but

iv Kings XIX 17

καὶ τὴν Χαρράν καὶ Ῥάφεις καὶ νίοὺς Ἐδεμ τοὺς ἐν Θαεσθέν; ¹⁸ ποῦ ἔστιν ὁ βασιλεὺς Μὰθ καὶ ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἀρφάθ; καὶ ποῦ Σεφφαρούνιν, Ἄνες καὶ Οὐδού; ”¹⁴ καὶ ἔλαβεν Ἐζεκίας τὰ βιβλία ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν ἀγγέλων καὶ ἀνέγνω αὐτά· καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς οἶκον Κύριου καὶ ἀνέπτυξεν αὐτὰ Ἐζεκίας ἐναντίον Κυρίου, ¹⁵ καὶ εἶπεν “Κύριε ὁ θεός Ἰσραὴλ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῶν χερουβιών, σὺ εἶ ὁ θεός μόνος ἐν πάσαις ταῖς βασιλείαις τῆς γῆς, σὺ ἐποίησας τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν. ¹⁶ κλῖνον, Κύριε, τὸ οὖς σου καὶ ἄκουσον· ἄνοιξον, Κύριε, τοὺς ὁφθαλμούς σου καὶ ἴδε, καὶ ἄκουσον τοὺς λόγους Σενναχηρέιμ οὓς ἀπέστειλεν ὀνειρίζειν θεὸν ζῶντα. ¹⁷ ὅτι ἀληθείᾳ, Κύριε, ἡρήμωσαν βασι-

no question mark till the end of the sentence.—Γωγάν: the Assyrian province of Guzana, which was on the river Habor (17¹¹), a tributary of the Euphrates.—Χαρράν: Haran, an ancient city in north Mesopotamia.—Ῥάφεις: Is. Ῥάφεθ, R.V. *Rezeph*. This is supposed to be identical with the modern *Ruṣāfa*, three and one-half miles southwest of Sura on the Euphrates, on the road leading to Palmyra. (Cheyne, *Enc. Bib.*)—νίοὺς Ἐδεμ τοὺς ἐν Θαεσθέν: Is. αἱ εἰσιν ἐν χώρᾳ Θεεμάθ. Hebrew in both places ‘and the children of Eden, which were in Telassar.’ The children of Eden seem to correspond to the Assyrian Bit-Adini (*cp.* ‘house of Eden’ in Amos 1⁶); Telassar has been thought to be Til-basere, a city in their country. The ruling house of Adini was subdued by Assurnasirpal (885–860 B.C.) and finally set aside by Salmanassar II (859–825).

13. Μάθ: ^{18⁴} Αιμάθ, Is. 37¹³ Ἐμάθ, Hebrew *Hāmath*. Hamath had been

recently conquered by Sargon (721–705 B.C.).—Ἀρφάθ: ^{18⁴} Ἀρφάλ, Hebrew *Arpad*. Subjugated by Tiglath-Pileser III in 740. Arpad is now Tell-Erfād, thirteen miles from Aleppo to northwest (*Enc. Bib.*).—Σεφφαρούνιν: ^{18⁴} Σεπφαρούμαν. —Ἄνες καὶ Οὐδού: Is. 37¹³ Ἄναγ, Οὐγανά, Hebrew *Hena*’ and *Ivna*.

14. τὰ βιβλία: Is. 37¹⁴ τὰ βιβλίον. Plural in the Hebrew.—ἀνέπτυξεν: Is. ἤνοιξεν.—Ἐζεκίας: omitted in Isaiah, but occupying just this place in the Hebrew.—ἐναντίον Κυρίου: after this Is. 37¹⁵ has καὶ προσεύχατο Ἐζεκίας πρὸς Κύριον λέγων, words which have their equivalent in the Hebrew also at this point.

15. Κύριε ὁ θεός: *cp.* 19 and the oft-recurring formula in St. Augustine’s Confessions — *Domine Deus meus*. Is. 37¹⁶ has Κύριος σαβαὼθ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ.—χερουβίεν: i. K. 17⁴⁵ n.—ἐν πάσαις βασιλείαις τῆς γῆς: Is. 37¹⁵ πάσης βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης.

17. στιάληθείᾳ: Is. 37¹⁸ ἐπ’ ἀληθεῖας

λεῖς Ἀσσυρίων τὰ ἔθνη,¹⁸ καὶ ἔδωκαν τοὺς θεοὺς αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πῦρ, ὅτι οὐ θεοί εἰσιν ἀλλ' ἡ ἔργα χειρῶν ἀνθρώπων, ξύλα καὶ λίθος, καὶ ἀπώλεσαν αὐτούς.¹⁹ καὶ νῦν, Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν, σῶσον ἡμᾶς ἐκ χειρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ γνώσονται πᾶσαι αἱ βασιλεῖαι τῆς γῆς ὅτι σὺ Κύριος ὁ θεὸς μόνος.”²⁰ Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν Ἡσαίας νῦν Ἀμὼς πρὸς Ἐζεκίαν λέγων “Τάδε λέγει Κύριος ὁ θεὸς τῶν δυνάμεων θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ ‘Ἄποστολος πρὸς μὲ περὶ Σειραχ 37:18-20.

“Ἐξουδένησέν σε καὶ ἐμυκτήρισέν σε παρθένος θυγάτηρ Σειών·

ἐπὶ σοὶ κεφαλὴν αὐτῆς ἐκίνησεν θυγάτηρ Ἱερουσαλήμ.
22 τίνα ὀνείδισας καὶ ἐβλασφήμησας;
καὶ ἐπὶ τίνα ὑψώσας φωνὴν καὶ ἥρας εἰς ὑψός τοὺς
δόφθαλμούς σου;
εἰς τὸν ἄγιον τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.

γάρ. — τὰ ἔθνη: Is. 37:18 τὴν οἰκουμένην
θλην, the Hebrew also being different.
After this the Hebrew has ‘and their
lands,’ and Isaiah καὶ τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν,
which does not suit with the rendering
of the preceding words.

18. ἔδωκαν . . . πῦρ: Is. 37:19 ἐνέ-
βαλον τὰ εἴδωλα αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πῦρ. The
Hebrew is in both places ‘gods.’ —
ἀλλ’ ἡ: § 108. — καὶ ἀπώλεσαν αὐτούς:
Is. 37:19 καὶ ἀπώσαντο αὐτούς. These
renderings are more literal, but less
faithful, than that of our version —
‘therefore they have destroyed them.’

19. σῶσον ἡμᾶς: the Greek neg-
lects the particle of entreaty which is
rendered in the English ‘I beseech
thee.’ — καὶ γνώσονται . . . γῆς: Is. 37:20
ἴνα γνῷ πᾶσα βασιλεία τῆς γῆς. — δτι σὺ
Κύριος ὁ θεὸς μόνος: Is. 37:20 δτι σὺ εἶ ὁ

θεὸς μόνος. — In the latter place the ex-
act rendering of the Hebrew would be
— δτι σὺ Κύριος μόνος.

20. ἀπέστειλεν . . . λέγων: Is. 37:21
ἀπεστάλη . . . καὶ εἶπεν, incorrectly.—
θεὸς τῶν δυνάμεων: not in the Hebrew
here or in Isaiah.

21. Κύριος: Is. 37:22 ὁ θεός, against
the Hebrew. — ἐπ’ αὐτόν: Is. περὶ¹
αὐτοῦ, R. V. ‘concerning him.’ — Ἐξου-
δένησεν: Is. 37:22 Ἐφανίσεν. Both
ἐξουδενεῖν and ἐξουδενῶν are common
in the LXX. — ἐμυκτήρισεν: a favour-
ite word with the writers of the LXX,
being used to represent six different
Hebrew originals. It occurs seventeen
times in all. iii K. 18²⁷ n.

22. ἐβλασφήμησας: Is. 37:23 παρά-
ξυνας. — καὶ ἥρας κτλ.: the translator
of Isaiah here inserts a negative, καὶ

²⁸ ἐν χειρὶ ἀγγέλων σου ὡνείδισας κύριόν σου καὶ εἶπας

“Ἐν τῷ πλήθει τῶν ἄρμάτων μου ἐγὼ ἀναβῆσομαι εἰς
ὑψός ὁρέων, μηροὺς τοῦ Λιβάνου·

καὶ ἔκοψα τὸ μέγεθος τῆς κέδρου αὐτοῦ, τὰ ἐκλεκτὰ
κυπαρίσσων αὐτοῦ·

καὶ ἥλθεν εἰς μέσον δρυμοῦ καὶ Καρμήλου.

²⁴ ἐγὼ ἔψυξα καὶ ἔπιον ὕδατα ἀλλότρια,

καὶ ἐξηρήμωσα τῷ ἵχνει τοῦ ποδός μου πάντας ποταμοὺς
περιοχῆς.”

²⁵ ἔπλασα αὐτήν, συνήγαγον αὐτήν·

καὶ ἐγενήθη εἰς ἐπάρσεις ἀπὸ οἰκεσιῶν μαχίμων,
πόλεις ὁχυράς.

²⁶ καὶ οἱ ἐνοικοῦντες ἐν αὐταῖς ἡσθένησαν τῇ χειρὶ,

ἔπταισαν καὶ κατγοχύνθησαν.

οὐκ ἦρας, apparently from misunderstanding his original, the ‘lifting up of the eyes,’ denoting pride, not worship.

23. ἐν χειρὶ ἀγγέλων: Is. 37²⁴ δι’ ἀγγέλων. Οὐ ἐν χειρὶ see § 91.—Κύριόν σου: the σού has no equivalent in the Hebrew, and is not in Isaiah.—Ἐν τῷ πλήθει: Is. Tῷ πλήθει. There is another reading here in the Hebrew, meaning ‘with the driving,’ which has not been adopted either by the Greek or English translators.—μηρούς: Is. 37²⁴ καὶ εἰς τὰ ἐσχατα, R.V. ‘innermost parts.’—ἔκοψα: R.V. ‘I will cut down.’—τὰ ἐκλεκτὰ κυπαρίσσων αὐτοῦ: Is. τὸ κάλλος τῆς κυπαρίσσου.—ἥλθεν: Is. εἰσῆλθον, R.V. ‘I will enter.’

24. ἔψυξα: R.V. ‘I have digged.’ With ἔψυξα cp. Jer. 6⁷ ὡς ψύχει λάκκος ὕδωρ. The translator of Isaiah has here gone astray altogether. So again in his rendering of 26 (Is. 37²⁷).—περιοχῆς: the R.V. here has ‘Egypt’ with

‘defence’ as a marginal alternative. The Hebrew word which is thus ambiguous is rendered in the LXX ten times in all by the word περιοχῆ. But περιοχῆ itself is not univocal. In iv K. 24¹⁰, 25², Jer. 19⁹ it clearly means ‘siege’; perhaps so also in Nahum 3¹⁴, Zech. 12², ii Chr. 32¹⁰: in the two remaining passages, Ps. 30²¹, 59⁶⁰, it is taken to mean ‘stronghold,’ which is the prevailing meaning of the word in the LXX, e.g. in i K. 22^{4,5}, i Chr. 11⁵. The passage most akin to this is Nahum 3¹⁴ ὕδωρ περιοχῆς ἐπίσπασαι σεαυτὴ (R.V. ‘Draw thee water for the siege’), from which perhaps we may infer that it is here intended in the sense of ‘siege.’ If so, the Greek translator agrees with the A.V.—‘and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.’

25. ἔπλασα κτλ.: the translation of this verse is defective and unintelligible, whereas the corresponding pas-

- έγένοντο χόρτος ἄγροῦ ἢ χλωρὰ βοτάνη,
χλόη δωμάτων καὶ πάτημα ἀπέναντι ἐστηκότος.
²⁷ καὶ τὴν καθέδραν σου καὶ τὴν ἔξοδόν σου καὶ τὴν εἴσοδόν σου ἔγνων,
καὶ τὸν θυμόν σου ἐπ' ἐμέ.
²⁸ διὰ τὸ ὄργισθῆναι σε ἐπ' ἐμέ,
καὶ τὸ στρῆνός σου ἀνέβη ἐν τοῖς ὡσώ μου·
καὶ θήσω τὰ ἄγκιστρά μου ἐν τοῖς μυκτῆρσίν σου καὶ
χαλινὸν ἐν τοῖς χείλεσίν σου,
καὶ ἀποστρέψω σε ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ γῇ ἥλθεις ἐν αὐτῇ.
²⁹ καὶ τοῦτο σοι τὸ σημεῖον·
φάγε τοῦτον τὸν ἐνιαυτὸν αὐτόματα,
καὶ τῷ ἔτει τῷ δευτέρῳ τὰ ἀνατέλλοντα·
καὶ ἔτει τρίτῳ σπορὰ καὶ ἄμητος καὶ φυτείᾳ ἀμπελώνων,
καὶ φάγεσθε τὸν καρπὸν αὐτῶν.
³⁰ καὶ προσθήσει τὸν διασεσωσμένον οἰκου Ἰούδα τὸ ὑπολει-
φθὲν ρίζαν κάτω,
καὶ ποιήσει καρπὸν ἄνω.

sage in Isaiah is not far from the original. The word *oiketa* is not known elsewhere.

26. πάτημα ἀπέναντι ἐστηκότος: R.V. ‘as corn blasted before it be grown up.’ The word rendered πάτημα (*a thing trodden*) means *blighted grain*, and that rendered ἐστηκότος means *standing corn*. The word represented by ἀπέναντι means ‘before’ either of place or time. The Greek translator has mischosen the local instead of the temporal meaning.

27. καθέδραν: Is. 37²⁸ ἀνάπανσιν.
— ἔγνων: Is. ἦγὼ ἐπίσταμαι.

28. τὸ στρῆνός σου: Is. 37²⁹ ἡ πικρὰ σου. Στρῆνος does not occur else-

where in the LXX, but is found in Rev. 18³. — θήσω . . . μυκτῆρσίν σου: Is. ἐμβαλῶ φιδὸν εἰς τὴν ρίνά σου. — ἐν τοῖς χείλεσίν σου: Is. εἰς τὰ χεῖλη σου.

29. αὐτόματα: Is. 37³⁰ ἀ ἔσπαρκα erroneously. — τὰ ἀνατέλλοντα: Is. τὰ κατάλιμμα, R.V. ‘that which springeth of the same.’ — σπορὰ . . . ἀμπελώνων: Is. σπείραντες ἀμήσατε καὶ φυτεύσατε ἀμπελῶνας.

30. τὸν διασεσωσμένον: here the subject has been turned into the object of the verb, which makes havoc of the sentence. Is. 37³¹ καὶ ἔσονται οἱ καταλειμμένοι ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαΐᾳ, φυήσουσιν ρίζαν κτλ.

iv Kings XIX 35

³¹ ὅτι ἐξ Ἱερουσαλήμ ἐξελεύσεται κατάλειμμα,
καὶ ἀνασωζόμενος ἐξ ὄρους Σιειών.

ὅ ζῆλος Κυρίου τῶν δυνάμεων ποιήσει τοῦτο.'

³² οὐχ οὕτως· τάδε λέγει Κύριος πρὸς βασιλέα Ἀσσυρίων
'Οὐκ εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν πόλιν ταύτην,
καὶ οὐ τοξεύσει ἐκεῖ βέλος,
καὶ οὐ προφθάσει αὐτὸν θυρεός, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἔκχέη πρὸς
αὐτὴν πρόσχωμα.

³³ τῇ ὁδῷ γὰρ ἡλθει, ἐν αὐτῇ ἀποστραφήσεται.

καὶ εἰς τὴν πόλιν ταύτην οὐκ εἰσελεύσεται,' λέγει Κύριος.

³⁴ καὶ ὑπερασπιῶ ὑπὲρ τῆς πόλεως ταύτης
δι' ἐμὲ καὶ διὰ Δανειδὸν δοῦλόν μου.'"

³⁵ Καὶ ἐγένετο νυκτὸς καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἄγγελος Κυρίου καὶ
ἐπάταξεν ἐν τῇ παρεμβολῇ τῶν Ἀσσυρίων ἐκατὸν ὄγδοην
κοντα πέντε χιλιάδας· καὶ ὥρθρισαν τὸ πρωί, καὶ ἵδον

31. ἐξελεύσεται κατάλειμμα : Is. 37³² ἔσονται οἱ καταλειμμένοι, incorrectly. — ἀνασωζόμενος : Is. οἱ σωζόμενοι. — τῶν δυνάμεων : Is. σαβασθ. The Hebrew equivalent is found in Isaiah, but is missing from the text here.

32. οὐχ οὕτως : Is. 37³³ διὰ τοῦτο, correctly. The translator of Fourth Kingdoms has fallen into this mistake before. 1³ n. — πρὸς βασιλέα : Is. ἐπὶ βασιλέα. — Οὐκ εἰσελεύσεται : Is. Οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ. — καὶ οὐ τοξεύσει ἐκεῖ βέλος : Is. οὐδὲ μὴ βάλῃ ἐπ' αὐτὴν βέλος. — οὐ προφθάσει αὐτὸν θυρεός : Is. οὐδὲ μὴ ἐπιβάλῃ ἐπ' αὐτὴν θυρεόν, R.V. 'neither shall he come before it with shield.' — οὐ μὴ ἔκχέη πρὸς αὐτὴν πρόσχωμα : Is. οὐδὲ μὴ κυκλώσῃ ἐπ' αὐτὴν χάρακα, which is the spirit rather than the letter. χάραξ = *vallum*, προσχῶμα = *agger*.

33. οὐκ εἰσελεύσεται : Is. 37³⁴ οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ.

34. ὑπερασπιῶ ὑπερ : ὑπερασπίζειν occurs twenty-two times in the LXX. It is followed by ὑπέρ again in 20⁶: Zech. 12⁸: Is. 31⁵, 37³⁵, 38⁶. — τῆς πόλεως ταύτης : the Hebrew adds 'to save it,' which is represented in Is. 37³⁵ by τοῦ σῶσαι αὐτὴν. — δούλον : Is. παῖδα.

35. Καὶ ἐγένετο νυκτὸς : not in Isaiah. — ἐπάταξεν ἐν κτλ. : Is. 37³⁶ ἀνέλειν ἐκ τῆς παρεμβολῆς. Cp. i Mac. 7⁴¹ ἐξῆλθεν ἄγγελος σου καὶ ἐπάταξεν ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐκατὸν ὄγδοηκοντα πέντε χιλιάδας. — καὶ ὥρθρισαν κτλ. : R.V. 'and when men arose early in the morning,' thus avoiding the bull which exists in the A.V. — 'and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.' The Greek translator of Isaiah escapes it thus — καὶ ἀνάστατες τὸ πρωὶ εὑρον πάντα τὰ σώματα νεκρά.

πάντες σώματα νεκρά. ³⁶ καὶ ἀπῆρεν καὶ ἐπορεύθη καὶ ἀπέστρεψεν Σενναχηρέιμ βασιλεὺς Ἀσσυρίων, καὶ φέρεται ἐν Νυευῇ. ³⁷ καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτῷ προσκυνοῦντος ἐν οἴκῳ Ἐσδρᾶχ θεοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἄδραμέλεχ καὶ Σαράσαρ οἱ νιοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπάταξαν αὐτὸν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσώθησαν εἰς γῆν Ἀραράθ· καὶ ἐβασίλευσεν Ἀσορδὰν ὁ νιός αὐτοῦ ἀντ' αὐτοῦ.

36. καὶ ἀπῆρεν καὶ ἐπορεύθη καὶ ἀπέστρεψεν: Is. 37³⁷ καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀποστραφεῖς, but the wealth of predicates faithfully reflects the original.—φέρεται: this is consistent with any interval between the return of Sennach-erib and his murder.

37. καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτῷ προσκυνοῦντος: Is. 37³⁸ καὶ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ προσκυνεῖν. —Ἐσδρᾶχ: Is. Νασαράχ, Hebrew *Nisrokh*. No such god is otherwise known. Josephus (*Ant.* X 1 § 5)

understands the proper name to be that of the temple — καὶ ἀνηρέθη τῷ ἰδίῳ ναῷ Ἀράσκῃ λεγομένῳ. — θεοῦ αὐτοῦ: Is. τὸν πάτραρχον αὐτοῦ. § 57. — οἱ νιοὶ αὐτοῦ: omitted in the Hebrew text here, but appearing in Isaiah. Jos. *Ant.* X 1 § 5 δολοφονηθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων παῖδων Ἀδραμελέχους καὶ Σαρασάρου τελευτὴ τὸν βίον. —ἐν μαχαίρᾳ: Is. μαχαίραις. —εἰς γῆν Ἀραράθ: Is. εἰς Ἀρμενίαν. —Ἀσορδάν: Josephus Ἀσαραχβόδας, Hebrew *Ešarhaddon*.

GREEK INDEX TO THE TEXT AND NOTES

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>α as local suffix, Ex. 12⁸⁷.</p> <p>ἄβρα Ex. 2⁶.</p> <p>ἀγαθύνειν Jdg. 16²⁵.</p> <p>ἀγαθώτερος Jdg. 15².</p> <p>ἀγαπᾶν = φιλεῖν Jdg. 16⁴.</p> <p>ἄγγελος Κυρίου = θεός Ex. 3².</p> <p>ἀδρύνεσθαι Ex. 21¹⁰.</p> <p>*Ἀδωναῖε Jdg. 13⁸.</p> <p>αιθάλη Ex. 9⁸.</p> <p>αἱρειν Gen. 45²³.</p> <p>αἰσχρότερος Gen. 41¹⁰.</p> <p>αἰῶνα, used adverbially, Ex. 14¹⁸.</p> <p>ἀκούειν = obey, Gen. 37²⁷.</p> <p>—— = understand, iv K. 18²⁶.</p> <p>ἀκοντίζειν Gen. 45².</p> <p>ἀκοντίζειν Jdg. 13²⁸.</p> <p>ἀκρίς Ex. 10¹⁴.</p> <p>ἀλλασσούντα στολάς Gen. 45².</p> <p>ἀλλή ἡ Gen. 45⁸.</p> <p>ἀλλόφυλοι Jdg. 14¹.</p> <p>ἄλσογος Ex. 6¹².</p> <p>ἄλυτιδωτός i K. 17⁵.</p> <p>ἄλωνος (gen.) Jdg. 15⁵.</p> <p>ἀλώπηκας (acc. pl.) Jdg. 15⁴.</p> <p>ἀναζωπυρεῖν Gen. 45²⁷.</p> <p>ἀναθεματίζειν iv K. 19¹¹.</p> <p>ἀναλαμβάνειν τὴν παραβολήν Nb. 24²⁰.</p> <p>ἀνά μέσον Gen. 42²⁸.</p> <p>ἀνά μέσον . . . καὶ ἀνά μέσον Ex. 8²⁸.</p> <p>ἀνάψυξις Ex. 8¹⁵.</p> <p>ἀνελῶ Ex. 15⁹.</p> <p>ἀνεμόφθορος Gen. 41⁶.</p> <p>ἀνήρ, with plural verb, Jdg. 15¹⁰.</p> <p>—— = ἔκαστος Jdg. 16⁶.</p> <p>—— used superfluously, iv K. 18²¹.</p> <p>ἀπαιρεῖν Gen. 37¹⁷.</p> <p>ἀπαντή iii K. 20¹⁸.</p> | <p>ἀπάνωθεν iv K. 2⁸.</p> <p>ἄπαξ καὶ ἄπαξ Jdg. 16²⁰.</p> <p>ἀπειληθῆναι Nb. 23¹⁹.</p> <p>ἀπηγμένος Gen. 39²².</p> <p>ἀπό Gen. 41³¹.</p> <p>ἀποκτέννω Ex. 4²³.</p> <p>ἀπολιθοῦν Ex. 15¹⁶.</p> <p>ἀποπεμπτοῦν Gen. 41⁸⁴.</p> <p>ἀποσκευή Ex. 10⁸.</p> <p>ἀποστρέφειν Gen. 43¹².</p> <p>ἀποτρέχειν Nb. 24¹⁴.</p> <p>ἄρκος i K. 17³⁴.</p> <p>ἄροτριάν Jdg. 14⁸.</p> <p>ἄροτρίασις Gen. 45⁶.</p> <p>ἄρρωστειν iii K. 17¹⁷.</p> <p>ἄρχή = τιμή Gen. 40¹⁸.</p> <p>ἄρχιδεσμοφύλαξ Gen. 39²².</p> <p>ἄρχιδεσμάτης Gen. 40⁴.</p> <p>ἄρχιμάγειρος Gen. 37³⁶.</p> <p>ἄρχιοινοχοία Gen. 40¹⁸.</p> <p>ἄρχιοινοχός Gen. 40¹.</p> <p>ἄρχιστοποιός Gen. 40¹.</p> <p>ἄστειος Ex. 2².</p> <p>ἀσφαλτόπιστα Ex. 2⁸.</p> <p>ἀτεκνοῦν Gen. 42³⁶.</p> <p>αὐτός Gen. 39²³.</p> <p>ἀφφός iv K. 21⁴.</p> <p>ἄχει (τῷ) Gen. 41².</p> <p>Βάαλ ἡ iv K. 1⁶.</p> <p>βαρεῖν Ex. 7¹⁴.</p> <p>βασιλεύων βασιλεύσεις Gen. 37⁸.</p> <p>βάτος Ex. 3².</p> <p>βάτραχος δ (collective) Ex. 8⁶.</p> <p>βθελύσσειν (causative) Ex. 5²¹.</p> <p>βόας (acc. pl.) Gen. 41⁴.</p> <p>βολίς Nb. 24⁸.</p> |
|---|---|

- βουνός iv K. 2¹⁶.
 βρέχειν Ex. 9²³.
 βυσστινός Gen. 41⁴².
- γαῖα iv K. 18⁸⁵.
 γαμβρός Ex. 31.
 γαυριοῦν Nb. 23²⁴.
 γέμειν Gen. 37²⁵.
 γενεῶν γενεᾶς Ex. 31⁵.
 γερουσία Ex. 3¹⁶.
 γήρους (gen.) Gen. 37³.
 Γηρσάμ Ex. 2²².
 γρύζειν Ex. 11⁷.
- Δανεί Jdg. 13².
 δεξαμένη Ex. 2¹⁶.
 δεσπόös (pl. of) Gen. 42²⁷.
 δευτεροῦν Gen. 41³².
 διαπληκτίζεσθαι Ex. 21³.
 διαρτηθῆναι Nb. 23¹⁹.
 διασάφηται Gen. 40⁸.
 διασμα Jdg. 16¹³.
 διὰ στόματος iii K. 17¹.
 διαφαύσκειν Jdg. 16³.
 διαχωρίζειν ποιῆσαι Jdg. 13¹⁹.
 διδόναι = 'put' or 'set,' Gen. 39⁴.
 διέρρηχαι iv K. 18⁸⁷.
 δικαιούνη Ex. 15¹².
 δικτυώται iv K. 12².
 διστόös Gen. 43¹².
 δράγμα Gen. 37⁷.
 δράξ iii K. 17¹².
 δυνάμεων iii. K. 17¹.
 δύο Jdg. 16²⁸.
 δυσί Gen. 40².
 δύσκωφος Ex. 41¹¹.
 δψη Gen. 43¹⁴.
- ἐάν with indicative, Gen. 44³⁰.
 —— after a relative, Gen. 44¹.
 ἔαντῶν = ἡμῶν αὐτῶν Gen. 43²².
 ἔβαλα Gen. 44¹.
 Ἐβραῖοι i K. 17⁸.
 ἔγγιων iii K. 20².
- ἐγενήθην Gen. 39⁵.
 ἐγκρυφίας Ex. 12³⁹.
 Ἐγὼ Φαραὼ Gen. 41⁴⁴.
 ἔδωκεν διὰ χειρός Gen. 39⁴.
 εἰ, interrogative, Gen. 39⁸.
 —— in oaths, iii K. 17¹.
 εἰ μήν Gen. 42¹⁶.
 εἰς = at, Gen. 37¹².
 εἰς = τις Gen. 42²⁷.
 εἰσακούειν Ex. 6⁹.
 εἰς τί Jdg. 13¹⁸.
 εἰς ψυχήν Gen. 37²¹.
 ἔκει used superfluously, Gen. 40⁸.
 ἔκεκραξεν Gen. 41⁵⁵.
 ἔκκλησία i K. 17⁴⁷.
 ἔκλαυσειν Jdg. 15¹⁸.
 ἔκλειχειν Nb. 22⁴.
 ἔκ πάντων Gen. 37⁴.
 ἔκ πρωΐθεν iii K. 18²⁸.
 ἔκχεεις Ex. 4⁹.
 ἔλαττονειν iii. K. 17¹⁴.
 ἔλεος Gen. 39²¹.
 ἔμαυτῷ . . . ἐμοὶ Ex. 6⁷.
 ἔμπεπαιχα Ex. 10².
 ἐν Ex. 6¹.
 ἐνα καὶ ἐνα Jdg. 16²⁹.
 ἐναντι Ex. 6¹².
 ἐνδιαβαλεῖν Nb. 22²².
 ἐνεδρον Jdg. 16¹².
 ἐν ἐμοὶ Jdg. 13⁸.
 ἐν ἡμέρᾳ Jdg. 13¹⁰.
 ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταῖς πολλαῖς ἐκείναις
Ex. 21¹.
 ἐν σταθμῷ Gen. 43²¹.
 ἐντραπῆναι Ex. 10⁸.
 ἐν χειρὶ iii. K. 17¹⁶.
 ἐνωτίζεσθαι Nb. 23¹⁸.
 ἔξιλατο Gen. 37²⁰.
 ἔξολεθρεύειν Ex. 8²⁵.
 ἔρακα Jdg. 13².
 ἐπαούδος Ex. 7¹¹.
 ἐπάρας τῇ ράβδῳ Ex. 7¹⁹.
 ἐπαυλις Ex. 8¹¹.
 ἐπείναστεν Gen. 41⁵⁵.

έπεσαν Jdg. 13¹⁹.
 ἐπέτησεν τὸν νοῦν Ex. 7²³.
 ἐπ' ἐσχάτου iii K. 17¹⁸.
 ἐπί Gen. 41¹⁷.
 ἐπὶ προσώπου Gen. 41⁵⁶.
 ἐπιστρέφειν Gen. 44¹³.
 ἐργοδιωκτής Ex. 37.
 ἔριφος αἰγῶν Gen. 37³¹.
 ἐσθίοντας τράπεζαν iii K. 18¹⁹.
 ἐστωσαν Gen. 37²⁷.
 ἐτη ἡμερῶν Gen. 41¹.
 εὐδόκειν Jdg. 15¹⁸.
 εὐθεῖαν Nb. 23³.
 εὐθῆνα Gen. 41²⁹.
 εὐθύνη Jdg. 14⁸.
 εὐλογεῖν iii. K. 20¹⁸.
 εὐοδοῦν Gen. 39³.
 εὐραμεν Gen. 44⁸.
 Ἐφραΐμ Gen. 41⁵².
 ἔχθες καὶ τρίτην ἡμέραν Ex. 5⁷.
 ἔως ὅδε καὶ ὅδε iii K. 18⁴⁵.

Ὕη Κύριος iii K. 17¹.
 —— with δὲ iii K. 18¹⁵.
ἴωογονεῖν Ex. 1¹⁷.

 ἡγγάλην Ex. 9¹⁶,
 ἥκατε Gen. 42⁷.
 ἥλθατε Gen. 42¹².
 Ἡλίου πόλις Gen. 41⁴⁵.
 ἡμέρα γενέσεως Gen. 40²⁰.
 ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας Gen. 39¹⁰.
 ἡμέρας = for some time, Gen. 40⁴.
 ἥμισυ Jdg. 16⁸.
 ἦτις τοιαύτη Ex. 9¹⁸.

 θεέ Jdg. 16²⁸.
 θίβιν Ex. 2³.
 θιμωνιάς θιμωνιάς Ex. 8¹⁴.

 ίδεν Gen. 37⁹.
 ίλεως ὑμῖν Gen. 43²³.
 ίνα τι Gen. 42¹.
 ισχνόφωνος Ex. 4¹⁰.
 ίχνος iii K. 18⁴⁴.

κάδιον i K. 17⁴⁰.
 καβά Gen. 41²¹.
 κάδου iv K. 2².
 καθάς Jdg. 16²².
 κάμηλος, gender of, Ex. 9⁸.
 καμναῖα Ex. 9⁸.
 κανοῦν Gen. 40¹⁶.
 κάρνα Gen. 43¹¹.
 καταδυναστεία Ex. 6⁷.
 κατακενοῦν Gen. 42³⁵.
 καταλιμπάνειν Gen. 39¹⁶.
 καταλύνειν Gen. 42²¹.
 κατὰ τὴν ψυχὴν ἐαντοῦ iii K. 19⁸.
 κατοδυνῦν Ex. 1⁴.
 κατόπισθε Gen. 37¹⁷.
 καψάκης iii K. 17¹².
 κέκραγα Ex. 5⁸.
 κλίβανος = κρίβανος Ex. 7²⁸.
 κλοιός Gen. 41⁴².
 κνήμην ἐπὶ μηρόν Jdg. 15⁸.
 κοιλάς Gen. 37¹⁴.
 κόνδυ Gen. 44².
 κοντός i K. 17⁷.
 κυνόμυια Ex. 8²¹.
 Κύριε Αδωναῖς Jdg. 13⁸.
 Κύριος Ex. 3¹⁵.
 κωφεύειν Jdg. 16².

 λάκκος Gen. 37²⁰.
 λέγοντες, with impersonal verb, Gen. 45¹⁶.
 λιθοβολεῖν Ex. 8²⁶.

 Μαδιναῖοι Gen. 37²⁸.
 μαῖα Ex. 1⁴.
 μαιοῦσθε Ex. 1¹⁶.
 μαλακία Gen. 42⁴.
 Μανασσή Gen. 41⁵¹.
 μανδᾶς i K. 17³⁸.
 μάρσιππος Gen. 42²⁷.
 μαχαίρῃ Ex. 15⁹.
 μέθυσμα Jdg. 13⁴.
 μέν and δέ, absence of, i K. 17⁸.
 μέσακλον i K. 17⁷.

μέσας νύκτας Ex. 11⁴.
 μέσον as prep., Ex. 14²⁷.
 μή and οὐ iv K. 19².
 μή for οὐ Jdg. 16⁸.
 μή . . . πᾶν Jdg. 13⁴.
 μή ποτε Gen. 43¹².
 μόλιθος Ex. 15¹⁰.
 μονόκερως Nb. 23²⁸.
 μονώτατος iii K. 18²².
 Μωυσῆς Ex. 21¹⁰.

ναζείρ Jdg. 13⁵.
 νεᾶνις Ex. 2⁸.
 νευρέα Jdg. 16⁷.
 νοσσιά Nb. 24²¹.

ξυλάρια iii K. 17¹².
 ὅδὸν τῆς θαλάσσης iii K. 18⁴⁸.
 ὅθινια Jdg. 14¹⁸.
 ὄκλαζειν iii K. 19¹⁸.
 ὄλιγοψυχεῖν Jdg. 16¹⁶.
 ὄλοκαντωμα iii K. 18²⁹.
 ὄλύρα Gen. 40¹⁶.
 ὄμοθυμαδόν Nb. 24²⁴.
 ὁ πᾶς Ex. 45²⁰.
 ὁρισμός Ex. 8¹².
 ὁρθρίζειν Ex. 8²⁰.
 ὅτι, with direct oration, Gen. 37³⁵.
 ὅτι εἰ μή iii K. 17¹.
 οὐ = οἱ iii K. 18¹⁰.
 οὐχ οὔτως iv K. 19⁸².
 οὐχύρωμα Gen. 39²⁰.
 ὅψιμος Ex. 9³¹.
 ὅψιν τῆς γῆς Ex. 10⁶.
 ὁ ὥν Ex. 3¹⁴.

παιγνία Jdg. 16²⁷.
 παῖς = servant, Gen. 40²⁰.
 πᾶν . . . μή Jdg. 13⁴.
 παρά of comparison, Gen. 37⁸.
 —— = owing to, Ex. 14¹¹.
 παραβολή Nb. 23⁹.
 παραδοξάζειν Ex. 8²².

παράταξις i K. 17⁴.
 παρεμβάλλειν Ex. 14⁹.
 παρεμβολή Jdg. 13²⁶.
 παροικεῖν Gen. 37¹.
 πᾶς without article, Ex. 8¹⁶.
 πατριά Ex. 6¹⁵.
 πάχος Nb. 24⁸.
 περικεφαλαία i K. 17⁵.
 περιοχή iv K. 19²⁴.
 Πλετεφρῆ Gen. 41⁴⁵.
 πηλός = mortar, Ex. 1¹⁴.
 πλῆθος, adverbial, Ex. 8²⁴.
 πληθύνειν, intransitive, Ex. 1²⁰.
 πλήν = only, Gen. 41⁴⁰.
 πλινθία Ex. 11⁴.
 πλινθουργία Ex. 5⁷.
 ποιεῖν = dress, iii K. 18²³.
 πολεμεῖν, transitive, Ex. 14²⁵.
 πόρια, neuter plural, Gen. 45¹⁷.
 ποῦ = ποτ Gen. 37³¹.
 πρᾶσις Gen. 42¹.
 προνομένειν Nb. 24¹⁷.
 προσδέχεσθαι Ex. 10¹⁷.
 προσέθεντο ἔτι μισεῖν Gen. 37⁸.
 προσκυνεῖν Gen. 37⁷.
 προσνοεῖν Nb. 23⁸.
 πρὸ τῆς ἐχθές Ex. 4¹⁰.
 προφήτης Ex. 7¹.
 πυρράκης i K. 17⁴².

Παγουή Ex. 21⁸.
 ρῆμα Gen. 40¹.
 ρήτορ் Ex. 9⁴.
 ριτίνη Gen. 37²⁶.
 ρομφαία Ex. 5²¹.

σαβαώθ i K. 17⁴⁶.
 -σαι in second singular, iii K. 17⁴.
 σάκκος iv K. 19².
 -σαν in third plural, Ex. 14⁹.
 σειρά Jdg. 16¹⁸.
 σειρομάστης iii K. 18²⁸.
 σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα Ex. 7³.
 σίκερα Jdg. 13¹⁴.

σίκλος i K. 17⁶.
 σινδών Jdg. 14¹².
 σιτοβολάν Gen. 41⁵⁶.
 σιτοδοσία Gen. 42¹⁹.
 σκεπαστής Ex. 15².
 σκληρύνειν Ex. 7²².
 σκνίψ Ex. 8¹⁶.
 σκότος γνόφος θύελλα Ex. 10²².
 σκώλων Ex. 10⁷.
 σοφιστής Ex. 7¹¹.
 σπάδων Gen. 37³⁶.
 σταῖς Ex. 12³⁴.
 στακτή Gen. 37²⁵.
 στενοχωρέν Jdg. 16¹⁶.
 στήκειν Jdg. 16²⁶.
 στιππόν Jdg. 15¹⁴.
 στρῆνος iv K. 19²⁸.
 συγκρίνειν Gen. 40⁸.
 συγκροτεῖν ταῖς χερσὶ Nb. 24¹⁰.
 συλλογή i K. 17⁴⁰.
 συμβιβάζειν Ex. 4¹².
 συναντή iii K. 18¹⁶.
 συναντήματα Ex. 9¹⁴.
 συνέστησεν Gen. 40⁴.
 συνέταξεν Ex. 5⁶.
 συνσεισμός iii K. 19¹¹.
 σύνταξις Ex. 5⁸.
 σύσκηνος Ex. 3²².
 σφόδρα σφόδρα Ex. 1¹².
 σχολαστής Ex. 5¹⁷.

τάδε ποιήσαι μοι ὁ θεὸς καὶ τάδε προσθείται iii K. 19².
 ταμιεύον Gen. 43³⁰.
 τερέμινθος Gen. 43¹¹.
 τίνεις δὲ καὶ τίνεις Ex. 10⁸.
 τοπάρχης Gen. 41³⁴.
 τὸ πρωΐ Ex. 40⁶.
 τὸ τῆς σήμερον Ex. 5¹⁴.
 τραυματίας Nb. 23²⁴.

τρισσοῦν iii K. 18²⁴.
 τριστάτης Ex. 14⁷.
 τροφεύειν Ex. 2¹.
 τρυμαλία Jdg. 15⁸.

ὑγεία Gen. 42¹⁵.
 ὑγιαίνων Ex. 4¹⁸.
 ὕδρια iii K. 17¹⁴.
 νιοὶ παρανόμων iii K. 20¹⁰.
 ὑπέρ of comparison, Ex. 1⁹.
 ὑπὸ τὴν ἔρημον Ex. 3¹.
 ὑπὸ τὸ ὄδωρ Ex. 14²⁷.
 ὕφανα Jdg. 16¹³.

φαρμακός Ex. 7¹¹.
 φιλιάζειν Jdg. 14²⁰.
 φλυκτίς Ex. 9⁶.
 φυλακή Ex. 14²⁴.
 φύραμα Ex. 7²⁸.
 φωναί Ex. 9²³.

χάλκειος Jdg. 16²¹.
 χεῖλος iv K. 21⁸.
 χείμαρρος i K. 17⁴⁰.
 χείρ = work, Ex. 14³¹.
 χονδρίτης Gen. 40¹⁶.
 χρυσοῖς (στατῆρες) Gen. 45²².
 χῶμα Ex. 8¹⁶.

Ψονθομφανῆς Gen. 41⁴⁵.
 Ψηλαφητὸν σκότος Ex. 10²¹.
 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ = for himself, iii K. 19⁴.
 ψωμός iii K. 17¹¹.

ῳδε καὶ ὠδε Ex. 21².
 "Ων Gen. 41⁴⁵.
 ὡρύεσθαι Jdg. 14⁵.
 ὡς ἄπαξ καὶ ἄπαξ Jdg. 16²⁰.
 ὡς εἰς τῶν ἀνθρώπων Jdg. 16⁷.